



BOOK NO.

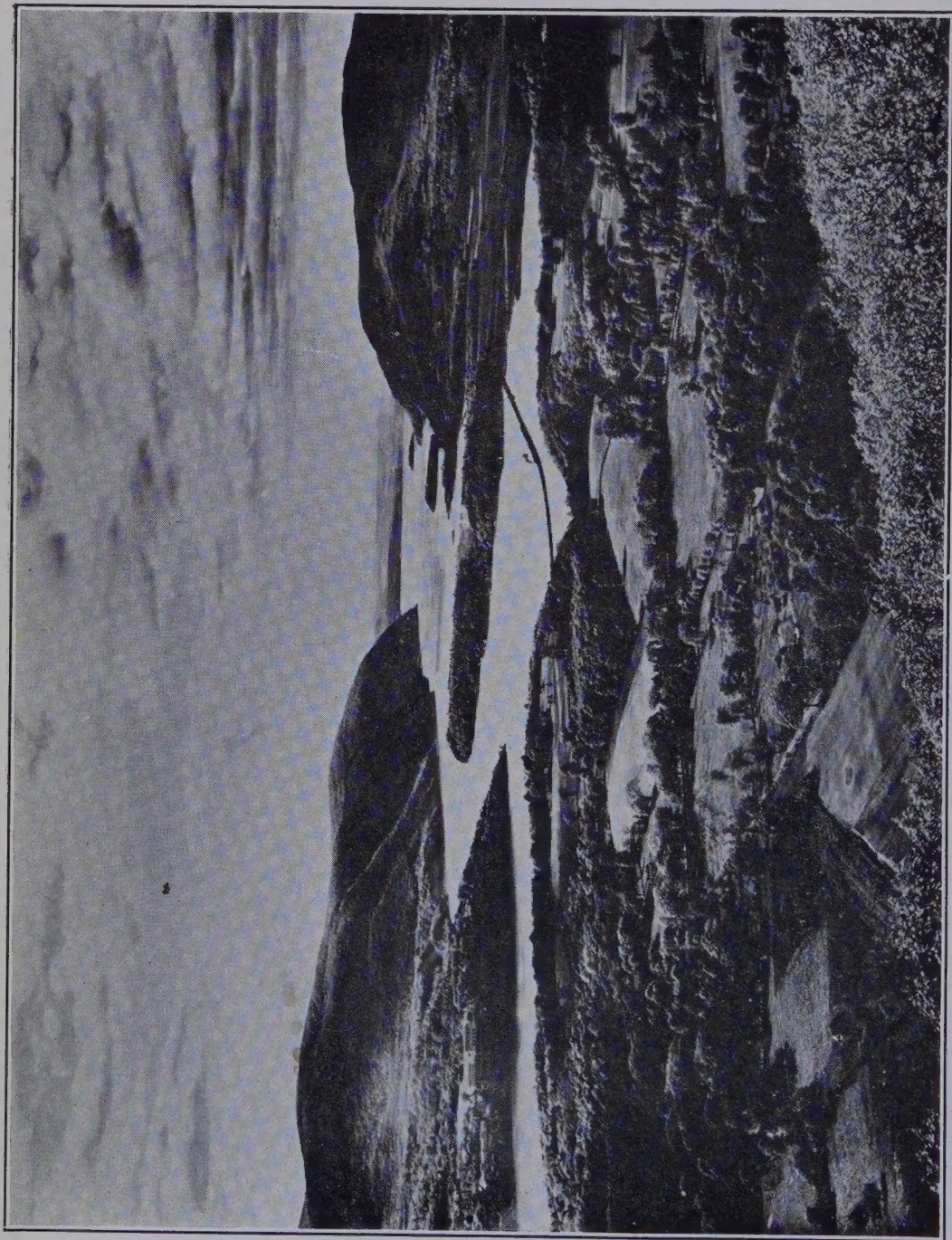
ACCESSION

974.7 N489p¹⁵

439684

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

3427-5M-4-37



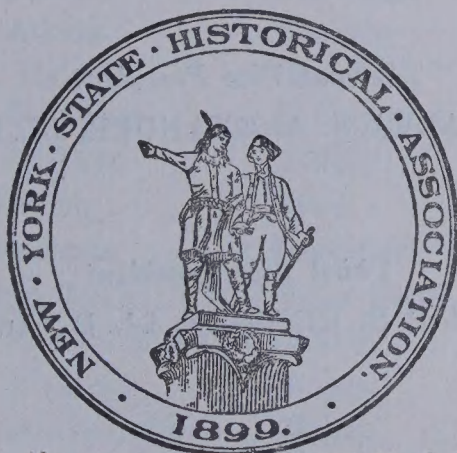
VIEW OF THE HUDSON FROM NEAR SUGAR LOAF MOUNTAIN, ACADEMY GROUNDS ON LEFT,
CONSTITUTION ISLAND OPPOSITE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE

NEW YORK STATE
HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

THE SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING, WITH
CONSTITUTION, BY-LAWS AND
LIST OF MEMBERS

VOL. XV.



PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
1916

OFFICERS 1915

NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL
ASSOCIATION

X 974.7

N489P

439684

15

President

SHERMAN WILLIAMS, Pd. D., GLENS FALLS

First Vice President

DR. WILLIAM O. STILLMAN, ALBANY

Second Vice President

HON. DE ALVA S. ALEXANDER, LL. D., BUFFALO

Third Vice President

THOMAS E. FINEGAN, LL. D., ALBANY

Treasurer

HON. JAMES A. HOLDEN, ALBANY

Secretary

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS, GLENS FALLS

TRUSTEES

1916

John H. Finley, LL. D.	Albany	Term expires	1916
James G. Riggs, Pd. D.	Oswego	" "	1916
Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, LL. D.	Kingston	" "	1916
Hon. James A. Roberts, LL. D.	New York	" "	1916
Thomas E. Finegan, LL. D.	Albany	" "	1916
George K. Hawkins, D. Sc.	Plattsburgh	" "	1916
Miss Mary H. Haldane	Cold Spring	" "	1916
Hon. James A. Holden	Albany	" "	1916
Mr. Frederick B. Richards	Glens Falls	" "	1916
Mr. Walter C. Anthony	Newburgh	" "	1917
Hon. T. Astley Atkins	Yonkers	" "	1917
Mr. Francis W. Halsey	New York	" "	1917
Hon. Frank H. Severance	Buffalo	" "	1917
Dr. William O. Stillman	Albany	" "	1917
Dr. Dana W. Bigelow	Utica	" "	1917
Col. John W. Vrooman	Herkimer	" "	1917
Sherman Williams, Pd. D.	Glens Falls	" "	1917
Hon. DeAlva S. Alexander, LL. D.	Buffalo	" "	1918
Hon. George A. Blauvelt	Monsey	" "	1918
Rev. John H. Brandow, M. A.	Albany	" "	1918
Dr. William A. E. Cummings	Ticonderoga	" "	1918
Brig. Gen. Charles L. Davis, U. S. A.	Schenectady	" "	1918
Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe	Hudson Falls	" "	1918
Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, D. D. LL. D.	New York	" "	1918
Hon. Stuyvesant Fish	New York	" "	1918

STANDING COMMITTEES

Program

DeAlva S. Alexander, Chairman; Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe,
Hon. James A. Holden and the President, ex-officio.

Legislation

Hon. George A. Blauvelt, Chairman; Dr. Thomas E. Finegan,
Hon. James A. Holden, Dr. William O. Stillman
and Col. John W. Vrooman.

Marking Historical Spots

Frederick B. Richards, Chairman; Gen. Charles L. Davis, Rev.
John H. Brandow and Hon. James A. Holden.

Establishment of Closer Relations Between the Historical Societies of the State

Dr. Dana W. Bigelow, Chairman; Dr. Henry MacCracken and
William A. Wait.

Resolutions

James A. Holden.

Necrology

Walter C. Anthony, Chairman; Hon. Stuyvesant Fish, Rev. John
H. Brandow and Frederick B. Richards.

Lage George Battleground Park

Hon. James A. Holden, Chairman; Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe,
Elwyn Seelye and the State Architect, ex-officio.

Crown Point Reservation

Hon. Berne E. Pyrke, Chairman; Hon. Frank S. Wetherbee,
Howland Pell, Mrs. George E. Lamb, Rev. O. O. St. Claire,
W. A. E. Cummings and the State Architect, ex-officio.

Publication

Frederick B. Richards, Hon. James A. Holden, The President,
ex-officio.

Isle Du St. Sacramento

William Laurel Harris, Chairman; Hon. John D. Crimmins, Rev.
Thomas Campbell, Mrs. Harry Watrous and David Williams.

Historical Essays

Dr. Thomas E. Finegan, George K. Hawkins, James G. Riggs and
the President, ex-officio.

Bennington Battleground Park

James A. Beckett, Chairman; Dr. John T. Cahill, Delmar Runkle,
Ira J. Wood, William O. Jones, Frank L. Stevens, Hon.
James A. Holden and the State Architect, ex-officio.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Proceedings	9
Address of Welcome; Col. C. P. Townsley, Superintendent, U. S. Military Academy	53
Response to Address of Welcome; Hon. D. S. Alexander	55
President's Address—New York's Place in History; Sherman Wil- liams, Chief, School Libraries Division, University of State of New York	58
The Senecas in the War of 1812; Arthur C. Parker, New York State Archeologist	78
The Importance of the Scientific Study of Military History; M. M. Macomb, Brigadier General, United States Army	91
A Review of West Point's History; S. E. Tillman, Colonel, United States Army	112
The Ethics of Major André's Mission; C. De Willcox, Colonel, United States Army	126
Geologic Strategy at West Point; John M. Clarke, LL.D., Director of Science and State Museum	138
Wayne at Stony Point; Clinton Schollard	145
West Point in Literature; John H. Finley, President of University of State of New York	149
Recent Changes in the Art of War; Francis V. Greene, Major Gen- eral U. S. A.	156
Later French Settlements in New York State, 1783-1800; J. I. Wyer, Jr., Director New York State Library	176
The West Point Foundry; Gouverneur Kemble	190
Albany County's Part in the Battle of Saratoga; Borden H. Mills... ..	204
A Tercentennial History of the Towns and Cities of New York, Their Origin, Dates, and Names; Joel N. Eno, A.M.	225
Appendix A. Distinguished Men and Women of New York History..	265
Reasons for Calling New York the Empire State—Prize Essay; Elizabeth Schleyer, Rochester	280
Necrology	289
Insignia of the Association	297
Original Articles of Incorporation	298
Articles of Incorporation, Constitution and By-Laws	301
List of Members	308

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

View of the Hudson from near Sugar Loaf Mountain.....	Frontispiece
Dress Parade West Point Cadets	16
Administration Building, Entrance to Grounds, and Riding Hall.....	24
General View U. S. Military Academy, Looking East from Chapel...	40
View of West Point Buildings from the East Side of the Hudson....	48
The New Chapel	56
Coast Artillery, Battery Drill, Loading 8-in. Guns	72
Ruins of Old Fort Putnam on Height Overlooking West Point Grounds	80
Old Chapel on Old Site, and on Present Site	88
Flirtation Walk, Between the Parade Ground and the River.....	104
Fort Clinton built during the Revolution, Restored 1857.....	112
Cavalry Drill in Largest Riding Hall in the World	120
Dr. Joseph H. Smith House, called the Treason House.....	136
West Academic Building	136
Row of Officers' Quarters	144
East Academic Building	144
Within the Library	152
Cullum Memorial Hall	152
View Southwest Showing the Hudson, Storm King and Cro Nest....	168
Gymnasium	176
Beverly Robinson House	176
Major André, Sketch made at the Tappan House	184
Views of Old West Point Foundry at Cold Spring	190
Some Links of Chain Stretched Across the Hudson at West Point During the Revolution	200
Monument to Kosciusko, the Polish Engineer who planned Fortifica- tion at West Point	208
View Up the Hudson from Base of Battle Monument	216
Museum	232
Disappearing Gun Drill	240
Interior of Old Chapel	248
Northern Entrance to the Highlands	264
Home of Susan B. and Anna Warner on Constitution Island	272
Auditorium of Cullum Memorial Hall	280
Rosette and Insignia of the New York State Historical Association	296

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the New York State Historical
Association, held at West Point, N. Y., October
5th, 6th and 7th, 1915

There have been held many memorable meetings of this association, but that at West Point is in a class by itself. It is doubtful if it will ever be possible to bring about a combination of circumstances which can equal it. In the first place, there is a glamor about West Point which attaches to no other place in America. Here history, beauty of scenery, splendid architecture and brass buttons all unite in one harmonious whole. To this was also added for the further delight of the fortunate participants of our historical pilgrimage, the palatial "Berkshire," which, with its perfect appointments and service, was our floating hotel for three days.

It was the first time that West Point had opened its doors to a civic body, and having taken upon itself the rôle of host, nothing was lacking for our entertainment. An affirmative reply to "Are you from the boat, sir?" was an open sesame and many were the stories told by the members of unexpected and unusual courtesies extended. In fact, in summing up the tale of the meeting, nearly everyone could be heard to say "It was the best time I ever had in my life." With three hundred such enthusiasts it can be imagined that it will be many days before the influence of the West Point meeting will fade from the annals of the association.

Some of the members boarded the "Berkshire" at Albany Monday evening; the rest came aboard Tuesday morning and we set sail for West Point about 10 o'clock, making only one stop, at

Kingston Point. Between Kingston and West Point, Walter C. Anthony, president of the Historical Society of Newburg Bay and the Highlands, gave a brief address on the various historic points on the Hudson river in the vicinity of West Point.

It was planned to have the first meeting at 4.30 p. m., but as the boat was late, the afternoon session was abandoned.

The first meeting was held in Memorial Hall. The first speaker of the evening was Col. C. P. Townsley, U. S. A., superintendent of the Military Academy, who gave the address of welcome, to which Hon. D. S. Alexander of Buffalo, second vice president of the association, replied.

The following papers were then read: "The West Point Foundry," by Gouverneur Kemble, president of the Putnam County Historical Society; "West Point in Literature," by John H. Finley, president of the University of the State of New York and Commissioner of Education; "Geologic Strategy at West Point," by John M. Clarke, director of science and State Museum of the State of New York; "Wayne at Stony Point" (a poem) by Clinton Scollard. The evening session was concluded by stereopticon pictures illustrating the history of the Hudson valley, by Alfred W. Abrams, chief of the Visual Instruction Division of the State Education Department.

The meeting Wednesday morning was held at the Old Chapel. This was for sentimental reasons, as the Old Chapel, with its classic lines and historic associations, is dear to the heart of the West Pointer. In the many improvements made at the academy in recent years, it had been marked for destruction, but was fortunately saved by the untiring efforts of a few of its friends, and when it was taken down, each stone was carefully marked and the Old Chapel was reproduced in a new location.

Two addresses were given: "A Review of the History of West Point" by Col. Samuel E. Tillman, U. S. A., and "The Ethics of Major Andre's Mission" by Col. Cornelius DeWitt Willcox, U. S. A. Then followed reports from the following delegates of historic and patriotic societies: Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher, D. A. R.; Mrs. Frances W. Roberts, D. A. R. honorary state regent; Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, Sons of the Revolution; George M. Elmendorf, Herkimer County Historical Society;

Mrs. Edward Janeway, Colonial Dames of New York; Mrs. Charles F. Roe, Daughters of the Revolution.

At the close of the session, the members wended their way up hill to an organ recital in the New Chapel. "The West Point Chapel is often spoken of as one of the gems of American architecture. Built of stone quarried from a remote part of its own hill, the chapel seems truly a part, both by birthright and artistic purity, of the beautiful natural surroundings. Under the brow of old Fort Putnam of Revolutionary fame, this spiritual fortress of the Army reflects the heroic traditions of West Point in its rugged strength, and also an unusual spiritual uplift in its majestic simplicity and Gothic grace."

The organ in the new chapel is as remarkable in its way as the chapel itself, and under the touch of its talented organist, Frederick C. Mayer, the members were treated to perhaps the most inspiring and delightful hour in the entire session. The selections rendered were Alma Mater, U. S. M. A.; Finlandia, Tone Poem—Jean Sibelius; Communion, in G Minor—Antoine Edouard Batiste; To a Water Lily, from "Woodland Sketches," Edward MacDowell; Sonata, F minor, opus 65, no. 1, Felix Mendelssohn Bartholdy.

The afternoon was given up to excursions and various forms of entertainment. It had been planned to go by the steamer "Berkshire" to Haverstraw, but as the boat was tied up at the old government dock on the north side of West Point, and as this dock had not been built for steamers of this size, it was not deemed wise by the officers of the "Berkshire" to cast off until the final departure at the end of the meeting for fear that we would be unable again to make a safe landing. Therefore the trip to Stony Point was given up. There were many other things to do, however, so this was rather fortunate than otherwise as it would have been impossible to make the trip and get back in time to do anything else that afternoon. As it was, the members had the choice of several trips in the vicinity of West Point, the most notable of which led to the reception at Castle Rock given by Mr. and Mrs. Henry Fairfield Osborne.

On the way to Castle Rock points of interest at Garrison were inspected, including the site of Beverly Robinson's house where

Benedict Arnold was living when in command of the fortress at West Point, and where he received the news of Major Andre's capture; Mandeville house, Upjohn house, General Putnam's headquarters and north, middle and south redoubts.

Castle Rock was a five-mile drive winding on fine macadam roads up the side of the mountain to a point about 1200 feet above the river. It was a magnificent estate with a fine view up and down the Hudson. A cordial welcome was given all by the distinguished host and hostess and afternoon tea was served.

The evening meeting was held at Cullum Memorial Hall where only one paper was read, this being the president's address, "New York's Place in History," by Sherman Williams, chief of the School Libraries Division of the State Department of Education, which was followed by a reception given by the Putnam County Historical Society.

At the Thursday morning session two papers were read: "The Later French Settlements in New York" by James I. Wyer, jr., Director of the State Library, and "The Scientific Study of History a Necessary Part of a Soldier's Education" by Gen. Montgomery M. Macomb, U. S. A., of the War College at Washington, D. C. This was followed by a business meeting.

In the afternoon the party was conveyed by motor boats to Constitution island. This island is of interest because the first mention of Washington, in any act or resolution of Congress, was in May 1775, when he was appointed a member of a committee to report on the possible defenses of the Hudson river. Constitution island was selected as the point of greatest strategic importance, and in August 1775 the first of the fortifications in the Highlands was begun at this point. It was also on this same island that the commander in chief's body guard was mustered out in 1783, "so that in a certain sense we may say that Washington's services during the Revolutionary War began and ended with Constitution island." To this island was also attached one end of the chain intended to prevent the British warships from sailing up the Hudson.

There is incorporated in the structure of the house the remains of one of the buildings erected in connection with what was then known as Fort Constitution. In April 1776, it was

inspected by Benjamin Franklin, Samuel Chase and Charles Carroll of Carrollton. It was in this house that Miss Susan Warner wrote the "Wide, Wide World," "Queechy" and other well-known books; here Miss Warner, and after her death her sister, Miss Anna B. Warner, conducted the Bible class for cadets through which was exerted the far-reaching influence that endeared their names to the graduates of the Military Academy and made them share, with the faculty, the credit of establishing the high standard of conduct which distinguishes this institution.

This island is now state property through the generosity of Mrs. Russell Sage. Here a delightful garden party was held, the "Wide, Wide World" circle committee appearing in costumes of the period in which the early American novel mentioned was written. The West Point band furnished music, and the chaplain, Rev. H. Percy Silver, D.D., told the story impressively of the old house and the work of the Misses Warner. A fine collation was served from tents covered with stars and stripes. At this reception we met representatives of some of the old and distinguished families in the State, who have summer homes nearby.

After the reception the party was again ferried to the main shore where all hurried to the parade ground, hoping that the dress parade by the West Point cadets scheduled for five o'clock would take place before the rain which had been threatening all the afternoon. Again Providence was kind to the historical pilgrims and the parade was held with all the pomp and glory which attaches to that famous West Point function.

The evening attendance was somewhat diminished because of the rain, which at last arrived, but those who did brave the elements were amply repaid by the address, "Recent Changes in the Art of War," by Gen. Francis V. Greene, U. S. V., of Buffalo.

The following resolution of appreciation prepared by Hon. James A. Holden, was adopted at the closing session:

It is almost time for "taps," lights out, goodnight and goodbye. For seventeen years the New York State Historical Association has met in many pleasant places and has been accorded generous and delightful hospitality. There have been during these years of meeting, all kinds and varieties of excursions, and the aim of the society to hold its annual gatherings in these places where have occurred the most vital events of American history, has always

brought results full of important educational, as well as entertaining features. It can safely be said, however, without fear of contradiction, that never before in the association's history has its meetingplace been so full of historical interest, or have its accompanying entertainments been so charming and delightful, as during the meeting whose succession of three days of glory, closed tonight with such a radiant outburst of literary and instructive shell fire of patriotic ideas and teaching. It has been a rare treat to this association and its members to meet at West Point, and it goes without saying that the courtesy of its commandant in allowing for the first time in its history, a civic body to meet within the confines of this noted government reservation, is appreciated by the association to the ultimate degree. Our stay here has been inspiring, not only historically, but from a civic standpoint, and we, as ordinary citizens of the Republic, will go forth from West Point with its great principles of duty, honor, loyalty, patriotism and country so imbedded in our hearts and consciences, that we must be henceforth better citizens and more truly devoted to our flag which, standing for a nation as well as state, defines for each of us our great and glorious heritage.

It has been an unparalleled meeting. From the time in the gray and lowery morning of Tuesday, when old Dutch Albany was left behind, and we started down the river of Hendrick Hudson to the West Point of our dreams, it has been a panoramic succession of ideal historical pictures, bringing home to us as in no other possible way, the story of the results achieved by the deeds of our heroic ancestors. Reflecting upon these we see that West Point's work has only just begun. The stones of patriotism, of honor, of loyalty, of devotion to country, first laid here materially by Bernard Romans, Rufus Putnam, Thomas Machin and Samuel Holden Parsons, and added to year by year in the symbolic structure of this idealistic academy, by other no less capable and able successors, has built here an enduring temple of learning whose walls and towers and battlements are a sign, not only to our country but to the world at large, that at this strategic place abides the heart of a nation.

As is customary in the closing hour of our meeting, the thanks of the association for courtesies, kindness and hospitalities shown, are extended in the fullest measure to those who have made our stay pleasant, profitable and entertaining. Thanks are first due to Col. C. P. Townsley, superintendent of the Military Academy, for throwing open the reservation to us and for according us all the courtesies possible for civilians to receive. To him and his fellow officers, who have been so instrumental in making our stay pleasant, to the officers and members of the cadet corps

who sacrificed themselves for our pleasure and delight, their dress parade being a thing we shall never forget, to Miss Mary H. Haldane, chairman of the general committee, to Gouverneur Kemble, president of the Putnam County Historical Society, and to each and every member of that organization for lavish hospitality, their magnificent reception and kindly attentions, to the members of the general committee, to the committee on entertainment, the committee on excursions in charge of the Rev. Dr. Walter Thompson, to Mrs. Edward Livingston, chairman of the "Wide, Wide World" Circle, and her assistants, and especially to Mrs. Louis Fitzgerald whose charming entertainment at Constitution island was such a delightful addition to our pleasures, to the Rev. Dr. Clowes Chorley of Garrison, for his contributions to our comfort, to those on our program, who at considerable personal inconvenience have come from afar to make this meeting a memorable one, especially our military experts, to the Post organist, who within the beautiful interior of that magnificent gothic pile on the heights, gave us an organ recital, which those who heard will ever have in mind, to Mr. and Mrs. Henry Fairfield Osborne, whose reception at Castle Rock will be an ever abiding memory with all those who attended it, to each and all of these, and to any who may inadvertantly have been omitted in this hastily prepared resolution, thanks heartfelt and sincere are tendered as have been stated, unstinted, heaped up and running over.

This meeting has been a success for two reasons: first, because coming to West Point, hitherto inaccessible to many of us, it gave an opportunity for pleasure and enlightenment each and all were glad to seize upon; and second, because we were enabled to have for our home during our stay at this beautiful point, the magnificent floating hotel of the Hudson, "The Berkshire," queen of inland river boats. To Mr. George Tait of Glens Falls, vice president of the Hudson Navigation Company, who made it possible for us to have this magnificent and complete boat, to H. F. Morse, the assistant vice president, and R. M. Much, the passenger traffic manager, to the captain, officers and all members of the crew, the association extends its fullest meed and measure of thanks. Without "The Berkshire" the meeting might have been a success, owing to its locality. With "The Berkshire" as the basis of the trip, our happiness, our pleasure, our comfort, have been all that heart could wish for. As one of our committee has so well expressed it, "never have we had such comfort, such meals, such beds, such ideal treatment."

The time has arrived to say goodbye. We part to go our separate ways and may not soon meet again. Let us hope that when the time comes and the necessity arises, those lessons we have

learned here at West Point these autumn days, may be so prominently fixed in our minds that we shall never forget the ideals of preparedness they teach, nor the pleasant and profitable days spent by us at this meeting.

It is by direction of the board of trustees,

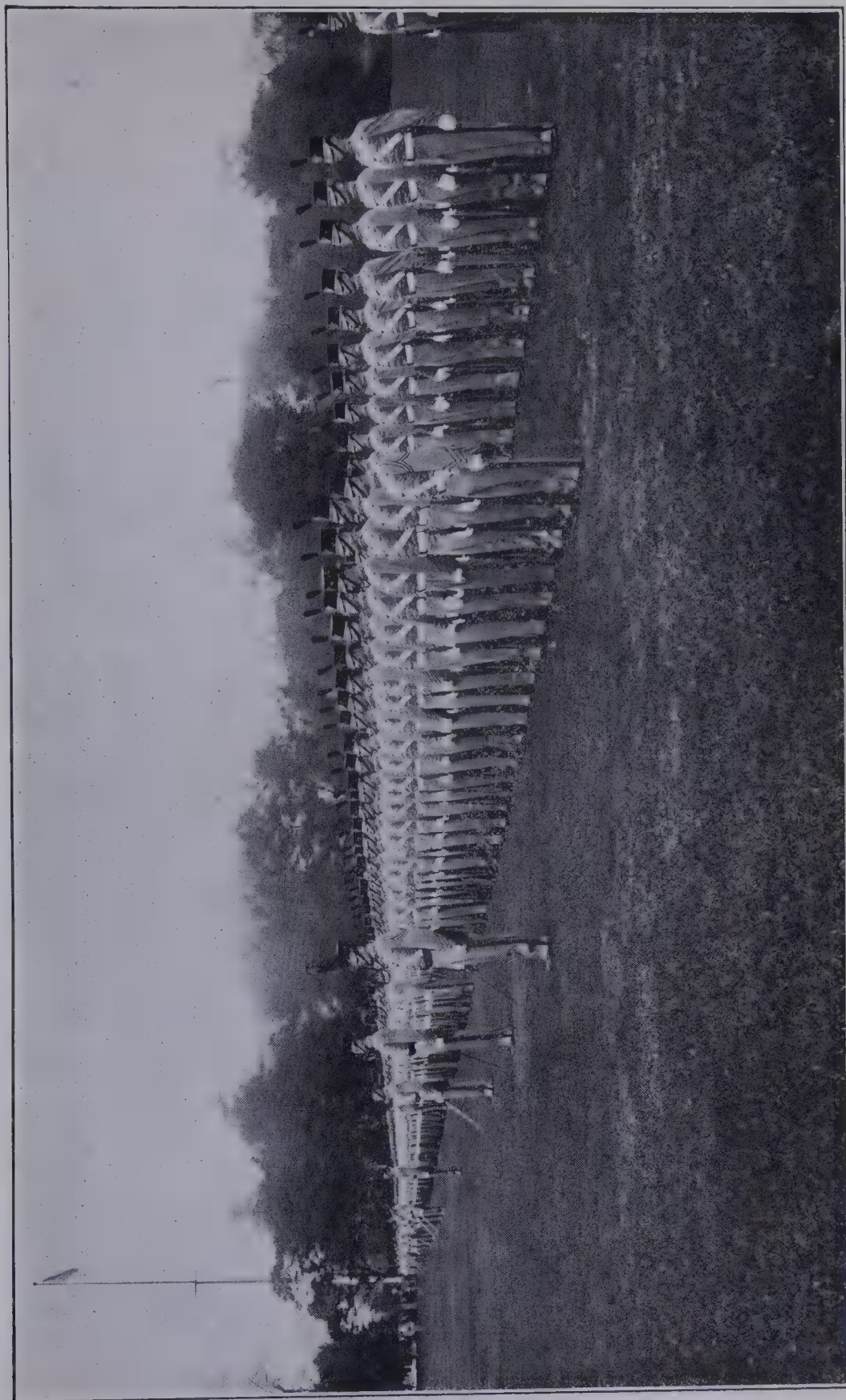
Resolved, That this minute be entered on our records and the usual copies thereof be distributed to the press and to those to whom they pertain.

OUR TOAST

CLARA LOUISE HALE RAWDON

Here's to the steamer Berkshire,
Our gallant "Ship of State!"
Here's to Captain Wilson,
And his ever trusty mate!
Here's to the courteous purser,
Answering questions by the score!
Here's to president and members
Of the society of historic lore—
To the members of Putnam county
Our glasses now we raise,
Their courtesy—their kindness—
Deserving highest praise.

Here's to our glorious Hudson
In beauty unsurpassed!
Its history—its legends
May they forever last.
And now our glasses higher
For West Point, the Nation's boast—
Its splendid men—its boys in grey
Shall ever be our toast.
And higher still our glasses
To the last drop drain them now
For to New York, our own loved State,



DRESS PARADE. WEST POINT CADETS

Allegiance true we vow.
 And to Thee, dear Flag
 Which floats above,
 Our pledge we here renew!
 Always our boast—forever our toast,
 Our own "Red, White and Blue!"

THOSE IN ATTENDANCE

PASSENGER LIST OF THE S. S. BERKSHIRE

Abbatt, William	Tarrytown
Abbott, Winsome	Winchester, Mass.
Abrams, Mr. and Mrs. A. W.	Albany
Adam, Canon F., Dean	Montreal, Canada
Akst, Emanuel	New York
Alexander, Hon. D. A.	Buffalo
Allen, Freeman H.	Hamilton
Andrews, Mrs. George S.	New York
Arnold, Mrs. Florence M.	Little Falls
Atkins, Kate	Yonkers
Atkins, Hon. T. Astley	Yonkers
Baker, Smith, M. D.	Utica
Banker, Mr. and Mrs. Albert M.	Johnstown
Bardeen, C. W.	Syracuse
Bardeen, Ethel	Syracuse
Barker, S. Elizabeth	Albany
Barker, Nellie H.	Oneida
Barker, Mrs. D. F.	Plattsburg
Bartlett, Edward O.	Amsterdam
Beadle, Cynthia H.	Oswego
Beardslee, Mr. and Mrs. Roosevelt	East Creek
Beaudoin, Annabel	Glens Falls
Beckett, James A.	Hoosick Falls
Belknap, Emmet	Lockport
Bell, Mrs. Frank H.	Glens Falls
Bigelow, Rev. Dana W., D. D.	Utica
Blackburn, Mr. and Mrs. J. T. D.	Albany
Blauvelt, Hon. and Mrs. George	Monsey

Blauvelt, Margery	Monsey
Briggs, Mrs. Roscoe	Oneonta
Brinkerhoff, J. Howard	Herkimer
Brandow, Rev. and Mrs. John H.	Albany
Broadhead, Stella F.	Jamestown
Brockway, Mrs. George T.	Richfield Springs
Brooks, Mildred Spencer	Fort Thomas, Ky.
Broughton, Mrs. C. H.	Rome
Broughton, Marion A.	Rome
Broughton, Harry L.	Hudson Falls
Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Edwin J.	Oneida
Brown, Hubert Cunningham	Glens Falls
Browne, Mrs. L. Devoe	Mohawk
Bullard, Mr. and Mrs. Charles E.	Glens Falls
Bullard, Mr. and Mrs. Fred H.	Glens Falls
Bullock, Rev. C. Seymour	Ottawa, Canada
Bradford, Celestia	Broadalbin
Callan, Mrs. Frank D.	Ilion
Cameron, Mr. and Mrs. Edward M.	Albany
Carpenter, Mrs. Emma L.	Oneida
Carroll, Mr. and Mrs. Fred L.	Johnstown
Carroll, John M.	Johnstown
Carroll, Edward L.	Johnstown
Carson, Mr. and Mrs. Charles H.	Glens Falls
Carville, Mrs. J. M.	New Rochelle
Carville, Catherine J. C.	New Rochelle
Chase, Rev. P. N.	Kingston
Clark, Mr. and Mrs. J. W., jr.	Albany
Clark, Mary Hodges	Oswego
Clark, James M.	Oswego
Clarke, Dr. and Mrs. John M.	Albany
Clute, Mr. and Mrs. J. H.	New York
Coe, D. W.	Madison Co. Hist. Society
Comstock, Mrs. G. F.	Saratoga Springs
Copeland, Mrs. David	Glens Falls
Corse, Mr. and Mrs. F. Dudley	Sandy Creek
Covey, George H.	Katonah
Cunningham, Col. J. L.	Glens Falls
Curtis, May Belle	Glens Falls
Darrow, J. W.	Chatham
Davis, Gen. Charles L.	Schenectady

Dean, Anna	Fishkill
Delahanty, Mr. and Mrs. John A.	Albany
Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry M.	Washingtonville
Denton, Miss A. L.	Saratoga Springs
Dorn, Mrs. David R.	Cooperstown
Downing, Mr. and Mrs. R. B.	Oneida
Dunn, Dr. J. H.	Glens Falls
Eaton, Mrs. Arnold L.	
Eckhardt, Mrs. R. E.	Troy
Edson, Mr. and Mrs. Walter H.	Falconer
Ellsworth, Rev. and Mrs. Wal- cott W.	Johnstown
Elmendorf, George M.	Herkimer
Emerick, F. A.	Oswego
Erganian, John K., D. D. S.	New York
Everett, Major and Mrs. James H.	Kingston
Everest, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. F.	Glens Falls
Fenton, George	Utica
Fenton, Miss	Utica
Fiero, J. Newton	Albany
Finch, N. L.	Amsterdam
Fuller, Mrs. Walter	Saratoga Springs
Geran, Mrs. J. P.	Brooklyn
Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. Charles N.	Albany
Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. Frank B.	Albany
Gillespie, E. T.	Stamford, Conn.
Goold, Mr. and Mrs. William D.	Albany
Gray, Miss	Oswego
Green, Dr. and Mrs. H. C.	Brooklyn
Green, Hortense Wagner	Brooklyn
Greene, Mr. and Mrs. Fred R.	Amsterdam
Greene, Gen. Francis V.	Buffalo
Hale, Charlotte F.	New Paltz
Hanford, Mrs. C. H.	Newburgh
Hanford, John B.	Newburgh
Hartley, Mr. and Mrs. Robert M.	Amsterdam
Hasbrouck, Mrs. H. C.	Buffalo
Haviland, Anna L.	Glens Falls

Hawkins, George K.	Plattsburg
Hayes, Mrs. L. W.	Plattsburg
Hemstreet, Mrs. Marcus C.	Oneonta
Herrick, Mrs. Frank	Rhinebeck
Hicks, Mr. and Mrs. H. M.	Amsterdam
Higginbotham, Louise A.	Oneida
Higginson, Rear Admiral and Mrs. Francis J.	Kingston
Hill, Mrs. Erastus D.	Schenectady
Holden, Hon and Mrs. James A.	Glens Falls
Howard, Mrs. Albert J.	Buffalo
Ingalsbe, Hon. and Mrs. Grenville M.	Hudson Falls
Ingalsbe, Myra L.	Hartford
Ingraham, Dr. and Mrs. C. A.	Cambridge
Isham, Mrs. Arthur S.	Burlington, Vt.
Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. G. L.	Oswego
Judson, Mr. and Mrs. William Pierson	Broadalbin
Judson, Katherine B.	Albany
Keller, Mrs. Willard	Little Falls
Kingsley, Mr. and Mrs. Henry F.	Schoharie
Kline, Mr. and Mrs. W. J.	Amsterdam
Knapp, Robert D.	Pudys Station
Kneeland, Frances	Skaneateles
LaFountaine, Hon. and Mrs. Louis C.	Champlain
Lamb, Mrs. George E.	Port Henry
Lambert, Lorna	Brockton, Mass.
Leete, W. S.	Oneida
LeFevre, Ralph	New Paltz
Lente, Mr. and Mrs. C. W.	Lake George
Lewis, Frances E.	Glens Falls
Littlefield, Cora M.	New Paltz
Longendyke, Mrs. H.	Troy
Losee, Annie M.	Glens Falls
Low, Mr. and Mrs. Will Hicock	Lawrence Park, Bronxville
Love, Mrs. Henry M.	Port Leyden
Luke, Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert N.	Amsterdam
Luckhurst, Mrs. Charlotte T.	Schenectady

Malcolm, Mr. and Mrs. James	Albany
Marshall, Ella K.	Glens Falls
Mason, Elizabeth	Cortland
McClumpha, Charles F.	Amsterdam
McIntyre, James D.	Yonkers
Menges, Mrs. Frederick	Saratoga Springs
Messer, L. Franklin	Buffalo
Miller, Helen L.	New Hartford
Milton, J. E.	Brewerton
Milspaugh, Julia D.	Fishkill
Moore, Mr. and Mrs. William A.	New Rochelle
Murdock, Mrs. Carrie C.	Cooperstown
Myers, Mrs. Ulysses Grant	Eagle, Alaska
Ostrander, Helen J.	Albany
Parker, Mrs. T. P.	Frankfort
Parry, Mrs. John E.	Glens Falls
Pierce, Grace M.	Washington, D. C.
Pitcher, Mrs. Charlotte A.	Utica
Rankind, Cornelia W.	Newburg
Rawdon, Clara Louise Hale	Little Falls
Richards, Mr. and Mrs. Frederick B.	Glens Falls
Richards, Dorothy	Glens Falls
Riggs, James G.	Oswego
Risley, Mr. and Mrs. A. W.	Albany
Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.	Utica
Robinson, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest	Glens Falls
Roosa, Mr. and Mrs. DeWitt	Kingston
Rowe, Mrs. Louis C.	Oswego
Rowe, Mrs. Irving H.	Oneonta
Rowe, Mrs. Franklin A.	Glens Falls
Salmon, Mrs. K. F.	Holland Patent
Salmon, Mrs. Del B.	Schenectady
Satterlee, Esther E.	Elmira
Saville, Mrs. L. M.	Brooklyn
Saxton, Mr. and Mrs. Harold N.	Albany
Schermerhorn, Mrs. Lizzie B.	Schenectady
Schenck, Alice A.	Fulton
Sears, Mrs. Frank L.	Fulton
Severance, Hon. and Mrs. F. H.	Buffalo

Senn, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph D. and Daughter	Oneida
Shephard, Julia A.	Oneida
Sherman, Mr. and Mrs. John P. R.	Newton, Mass.
Shriver, Gertrude E.	East Creek
Skinner, Mr. and Mrs. Avery W.	Mexico
Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Abram D.	Fultonville
Smith, Mrs. Hortense	Broadalbin
Smith, Miss M. R.	Newburgh
Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Tappan	Herkimer
Squire, Mr. and Mrs. Watson C.	Ilion and Seattle, Wash.
Stearns, Mrs. George R.	Buffalo
Steers, Mrs. Katherine V.	Schenectady
Stern, Mrs. F. L.	Schenectady
Stevens, Harriet E.	Oswego
Stover, Dr. Charles	Amsterdam
Stillman, William O., M. D.	Albany
Stump, Hon. and Mrs. Herman	Bel Air, Md.
Sutro, Theodore	New York
Sill, Rev. Frederick S., D. D.	Cohoes
Tennant, Mr. and Mrs. Horace G.	Schoharie
Thayer, S. H.	Yonkers
Thayer, Estelle	Burnside
Tinning, Mrs. Cornelia Stevens	Schenectady
Underwood, H. C.	Penn Yan
VanAlstyne, S. D.	Palmyra
Van Cortlandt, James S.	Croton-on-Hudson
Van Cortlandt, Anna S.	Croton-on-Hudson
VanderVeer, Dr. Albert	Albany
VanDeWater, Arthur	Flushing
Vrooman, Col. and Mrs. John	Herkimer
Vroman, Mr. and Mrs. C. E. W.	Oneida
Walker, Mrs. W. T.	Albany
Walker, Miss	Albany
Walton, Mr. and Mrs. Alonzo P.	Schenectady
Ward, Louis B.	Albany

Warren, Mr. and Mrs. E. S.	Buffalo
Warren, William Y.	Buffalo
West, Fenton E.	Glens Falls
West, Mr. and Mrs. Howard M.	Glens Falls
West, Col. and Mrs. F.	Glens Falls
West, Mr. and Mrs. Charles F.	Mohawk
West, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur F.	Lake George
Wight, Percy L.	Clinton
Williams, Dr. Sherman	Glens Falls
Williams, Mrs. Paul W.	Glens Falls
Williams, Margaret Wilber	Glens Falls
Wilmarth, Mr. and Mrs. Clarence M.	Glens Falls
Wright, Mrs. Gordon	Syracuse
Wright, Mrs. C. V. R.	Staten Island

Yeisley, Rev. and Mrs. George
Conrad Hudson

MINUTES

Business meeting of the New York State Historical Association, held after the morning session, Thursday, October 7th. Dr. Sherman Williams in the chair.

Upon motion, it was resolved that the reading of the minutes of the previous meeting be dispensed with.

Treasurer Holden made the following report:

Seventeenth Annual Report of the Treasurer

To the Officers and Members of the New York State Historical Association:

I herewith take pleasure in submitting my seventeenth annual report as treasurer of this association. The receipts and disbursements during the past year have been as follows:

Receipts

Cash on hand September 15, 1914.....	\$ 223.25
Received from dues.....	1,733.65
Received from book sales.....	32.44
Received from deficiency fund.....	398.00
Crown Point Reservation.....	4,058.14
Lake George Battleground Park.....	2,428.00
	\$8,873.48

Disbursements

Express and postage on books, cartage and packing, photographs, card systems, ledger, etc.....	\$ 163.88
---	-----------

Life membership fund, M. P. Ferriss a/c.....	2.00
Glens Falls Publishing Co., balance due on volume XII..	743.42
Bullard Press, stationery, circulars, stamped envelopes, etc, ...	421.05
Prizes	50.00
Stenographic work and bookkeeping, sending out books, etc... ..	35.00
Insurance	26.40
Expenses of F. B. Richards, Utica meeting.....	20.00
Expenses of Mr. Moot, Utica meeting.....	5.35
Addressograph—new names.....	8.86
J. J. Brady—signs, Lake George Park.....	20.00
West Point—advance expenses.....	81.50
Crown Point Reservation.....	4,060.14
Lake George Battleground Park.....	2,428.00

\$8,065.60

Total disbursements	8,065.60
Total disbursements	8,065.60

Balance cash on hand	\$ 807.88
----------------------------	-----------

Assets

Balance cash on hand	807.88
Amount of unpaid dues*.....	422.00

\$1,229.88

Liabilities

G. F. Publishing Co., bill for printing volume XIII	\$1,113.35
Insurance	2.40
	\$1,115.75

Assets over and above liabilities.....	\$ 114.13
--	-----------

Life Membership Fund

Balance, September 15, 1914.....	\$ 823.32
A. Van Cortlandt.....	25.00
Chas. E. French.....	25.00
VanWyck Ferris	25.00
Frank L. Stevens.....	25.00
Louis Marshall.....	25.00
Harrington Putnam.....	25.00
Morris P. Ferriss	25.00

\$ 998.32

*Eighty-one at \$2; 44 at \$4; 10 at \$6; 3 at \$8.



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING (left), ENTRANCE TO GROUNDS, AND RIDING HALL (right)

Interest	37.71	\$1,036.03
Investment, Huntington Land Improvement Co., Bonds, etc.		707.93
Balance, Life Membership Fund		\$ 328.10
Insurance	\$ 4,300	

The thanks of the association are due to the Hon. Grenville M. Ingalsbe, our former president, for his generous gift of \$200 to be applied toward the printing of the proceedings of this association.

At the semiannual meeting of the trustees in January, the investment of the life membership funds, which for a number of years had been in the special deposit department of the Glens Falls Trust Company, at 3 per cent interest, and which had been left to accumulate as to interest and principal, was placed in the hands of former President Ingalsbe and the treasurer. The committee begs to report the investment of \$700 from this source, in the Huntington Land Improvement Company bonds at 6 per cent. This leaves uninvested the sum of \$328.10, which will remain in the special deposit account until it has reached a sufficient amount to make its investment possible.

The items in the financial report referring to the receipts of monies for Crown Point Reservation and Lake George Battleground Park, and the corresponding entries in the disbursements, debited to the same, arise from the custodianship of these historic places, by this association. The bills and expenditures are submitted to the State Comptroller in due form, and then the State's checks are made out payable to the treasurer of this association, who thereupon issues the association's checks for the various amounts. This is in accordance with the instructions of the State Comptroller, who requires that the state appropriations for these places should be handled in this way.

At this meeting action is to be taken on an amendment to the by-laws, increasing the dues from two to three dollars. In this connection I would state that there are on our books at present the names of 3 members owing for 4 years, 10 members owing for 3 years, 44 members owing for 2 years, and 81 members owing for 1 year.

It is believed by the trustees and others consulted, that the increase in dues will result in a very small loss in membership, and while we may have to drop a few names from our roll, the increase from two to three dollars should more than make up for any who may resign on account of the larger dues, and the benefit to our finances be so marked as to allow us to take care of our printing bills when due, these being our heaviest obligations each year. For some little time it has been the custom of the secretary and treasurer to withhold from members owing more than one year's dues, the printed proceedings. This works out beneficially in the long run, as we frequently receive from some delinquent member, who desires to read the proceedings, the full amount

of his or her indebtedness, which otherwise might be a total loss. The secretary's plan of handling these delinquents has proved a success so far, and I believe it would be wise to continue it, rather than summarily drop out those who are two or more years behind in their payment of dues.

A few weeks ago a conference of the executive committee was held at which it was decided to ask at this meeting that a resolution be adopted authorizing the president and treasurer to issue a note, or notes, of the association in anticipation of dues, if and when necessary, for the payment of any balances due upon its bills for printing the proceedings. I trust this matter may be given its proper attention during the progress of the business affairs of the association.

It is a pleasure to report that never since the treasurer has held his office, have the financial affairs of the association been in such excellent shape, and its indebtedness been so small as at the present time.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JAMES A. HOLDEN

Upon motion it was

Resolved, That the report of the treasurer be accepted and placed on file and that the thanks of the association be tendered him for his arduous labors in this connection. Also that a committee on audit be appointed by the chair.

The president appointed as a committee on audit, Col. J. A. Cunningham, R. A. Little and Charles F. West.

Under the head of reports of standing committees, the committee on legislation reported as follows:

Report of Committee on Legislation

The only legislation, outside of the annual appropriations for the Lake George Battleground Park and the Crown Point Reservation, favored by the association's representatives at the legislative session of 1915, was the bill of Senator Whitney, appropriating \$25,000, or so much thereof as might be necessary, for the acquisition and care of lands commemorating the Battle of Saratoga. The care and control was to be vested in the New York State Historical Association, which should improve and care for the same as a public park. Owing to the financial situation last spring, this matter was not pushed and the bill died in committee. It is to be hoped that, in the not distant future, the State may see its way clear to obtain the care and control of these battlefields so important in our national as well as our state history. Any

other nation but ours, any other state but ours, would years ago have taken measures to see that its important historic sites were owned and controlled, either by the state or by the associations acting under its direction. In company with a number of state officials, and one of the association's trustees, Rev. J. H. Brandow, your treasurer in his capacity of State Historian, had the pleasure of visiting the Saratoga battlefield, as well as the Lake George Battleground Park, last June. One of the things which impressed the visitors most was the fact that the Saratoga battlefield was still private property and not in charge of the State, and that its principal points were either unmarked or tableted by private individuals or associations. In contrast to this condition, at Lake George and Crown Point, the beneficial effects of this association's supervision were so apparant as to win the praise and commendation of the official visitors. These, later on, promised their support to any reasonable appropriation, or bill, which we might introduce to make these historic sites of permanent value.

No meeting of the committee on legislation has been held, as there did not seem to be any necessity for such a meeting. Another year it might be well to have the solid support of the association back of any movement which may be started to purchase the Saratoga battlefield for the State.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

COMMITTEE ON LEGISLATION

October 1, 1915

By J. A. Holden

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the committee on legislation be accepted and placed on file.

The committee on parks and reservations made the following report:

General Report on Parks and Reservations

*Prepared by James A. Holden, Representative
of the Association*

To the Officers and Members of the New York State Historical Association:

Pursuant to appointment by the State Comptroller or to legislative enactment, this association is now the official custodian of three important parks and reservations, namely, the Lake George Battleground Park, the Crown Point Reservation and the Bennington Battlefield. As a matter of convenience, instead of presenting separate committee reports on these various historic

sites, it has been deemed best to combine them in one general report.

We are very fortunate indeed in having on our committees, in each locality, men who not only are keenly interested in local history, but are active members of the association.

THE LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK

For the use of this association as custodian of the Lake George Battleground Park, the following sums were appropriated by the Legislature of 1915, and approved by the Governor: for general maintenance, including minor improvements, work on park, repairs, supplies and general expenses of committee in charge, also including salary of caretaker, five hundred dollars; for annual water rent, one hundred eighty dollars.

The chairman of the committee in charge would also state that during the visit last spring of Commissioner of Highways Edwin Duffey and Superintendent of Public Works Gen. W. W. Wotherspoon and their party, it was suggested that sufficient funds should be secured by legislative enactment to have a suitable roadway built in and around the park which would induce auto tourists to take the very attractive drive through the property.

During the past summer sign boards indicating the principal points of interest have been erected at the park, while at the entrance a sign pointing the way into the park put up, next to the state highway from Glens Falls to Lake George.

The introduction of water, by the Lake George Water Company, allowing for the completion and maintenance of a comfort station at the Dowling House, is one of the great improvements at the park.

It is desirable that the water works be extended from their present termination near the Dowling House, to the pavillion erected beyond the monument some years ago. A pipe of sufficient size should be run in, so that garden hose can be attached to fight the brush fires which frequently occur near the D. & H. railroad lines, during the dry seasons in spring and fall, and which, but for timely work on several occasions, would have destroyed the trees in the park. These hydrants should be placed so as to provide drinking fountains for the many picnic parties which visit the park. More visitors could be induced to come to this beautiful spot if the conveniences were more in evidence. It is hoped to secure sufficient appropriations to place in the easterly part of the park a comfort station, and possibly a picnic pavillion, in keeping with the dignity of the spot, in place of the crude and displeasing wooden affair which is now a blot on the landscape.

The question of a tablet to mark the gateway of the fence at the monument has been brought to my attention. If deemed advisable, it might well be procured, as there is a small balance left in the fence fund, which could be used for some such purpose.

There is a first-class barn on the premises which should be repaired and put in shape to prevent its falling down and going to utter ruin. It is now suffering from an aggravated case of dry rot, but a little money, perhaps two or three hundred dollars, ought to put it in a useable condition, either for a stable or a garage. It is much in need of a coat of paint.

Among the things needed to make the Dowling House on the premises wholly livable and safe, is a new chimney, a cellar under the front part, a general papering and painting, the fixing of the roof over the kitchen, which with some minor repairs will preserve it for a great many years.

The report of Elwyn Seelye, our very efficient and capable caretaker at the park, is herewith submitted:

To the Officers and Members of the New York State Historical Association:

I take pleasure in making the following report in regard to the Lake George Battle Park:

Numerous improvements have been made on the property in the past season. A six-inch water main has been carried to the Park House, and extended on to within 200 feet of the barn. A kitchen sink, two toilets and a bath tub have been installed in the house. One of these toilets will be for public use, a room for the purpose having been constructed. All have been properly connected with a cesspool built of stone and capped with an iron cover. The total cost was \$256.15.

A three-foot cement walk all around the battle monument, outside the iron fence, adds greatly to the beautiful memorial. I wish to say that the signs descriptive of the historical points of interest, have proved to be a great help to the many visitors frequenting the park.

A dock 65 feet long has been erected on the foundation of the old military dock, built in 1755-56. Portions of this old dock are still in sound condition and present a frontage of nearly 100 feet on the lake. I would recommend the continuation of this dock far enough into the lake to allow motor boats to land, the lake being very shallow at this part of the beach.

The general condition of the park property is good. An increasing number of visitors and their expressions of enjoyment and appreciation of the Lake George Battle Park are a sufficient justification for the work that has been done.

Very respectfully,

ELWYN SEELYE,
Caretaker.

*Lake George, N. Y.
September 18, 1915.*

Thinking it should be a matter of record, I have added to this report, to appear in the proceedings when published, but not

for presentation here, copies of the deeds and statutes which refer to the Lake George Battleground Park as well as the other places of which the association is custodian, as the question frequently comes up in regard to the legal title of the State, and the association as its representatives to the historical places within its jurisdiction.

CROWN POINT RESERVATION

After the Legislature had passed the bills, for 1915, the Governor was kind enough to approve for the Crown Point Reservation the coming year, the items of \$1500 for maintenance, \$850 for the completion of the comfort station, \$1500 for improvements and preservation which include the cleaning out and partial preservation of the old French fort St. Frederick, and \$1000 for the installation of an artesian water supply with its pump house. The treasurer would acknowledge with thanks the assistance of the Hon. Walter C. Witherbee and Frank S. Witherbee, whose influence in connection with the good work done by Assemblyman H. E. II. Brereton of Warren county, member of the ways and means committee, and of Senator James A. Emerson of the Senate finance committee, was potent in securing the passage of these items through the Legislature, and their approval by the Governor.

The thanks of the association are also due to Judge B. A. Pyrke, who has assumed the personal supervision of the work at Crown Point. This property is some distance from his office at Port Henry and necessitates considerable travel back and forth, not only for the committee in charge but for the representatives of the State Architect's office, and the workmen employed on the reservation. The treasurer desires at this time to express his appreciation of the splendid work done by P. H. Porcheron of the State Architect's office, whose personal interest in the matter of the reservation at Crown Point has been marked in evidence, and whose capable supervision and excellent planning have secured for the State and the association some of the best construction work which has been done anywhere for the State. I submit herewith, as part of this report, Mr. Porcheron's suggestion as to the work to be done in connection with Fort St. Frederick.

I would recommend that the stone walls along the road to the dock be repointed and relaid as necessary for a point about 1 foot below grade to the top of the entrenchments. This will also involve the cleaning up of rubbish about the walls and possibly refilling some of the breaks in the rampart. I also recommend that all underbrush be removed and that some of the larger trees be taken out and that the others be trimmed up for a height of 10 feet above ground. The underground passage should be cleared out so that visitors may enter the same and a gravel path constructed from the highway to the ruins. A flag staff should be erected at the northeast bastion. This work will be only ■

start on the preservation and is necessary in order to protect some of the works from absolute ruin, and also in order to encourage more visitors to visit the fort. I believe that arrangements should be made with the Comptroller and the Historical Association to set aside at least \$800 of the \$1500 appropriated for work to be done this fall. These repairs should be made by day labor as a contract is not possible. I believe as soon as the contractors begin work at the comfort station, it will be possible to arrange with them to supply material and labor for a proper unit price.

The report of the Hon. B. A. Pyrke, chairman of the committee at Crown Point Reservation, is herewith submitted:

To the New York State Historical Association:

As chairman of the committee in custody of the Crown Point Reservation (state park) I submit the following report for the current year:

This park has continued to be the object of interest on the part of ■ great many tourists. Up to this writing it has been visited this season by about ten thousand people, and a quickened interest in the historical elements of the property has been exhibited.

Several improvements, from which appropriations were made by the Legislature of last winter, are now under way, the most important being the driving of a well through the limestone rock to furnish a supply of drinking water. The absence of potable water upon the property has been deeply felt. In the course of the next few weeks an abundant supply of pure and wholesome water will undoubtedly be secured.

Several new culverts and drains are being constructed to better take care of the surface waters that accumulate in the spring and during periods of heavy rainfall. A substantial concrete sidewalk is being constructed from the comfort station to the ramparts, making ■ much more direct and comfortable means of reaching the principal objects of interest than has been available in the past. A number of additions are about to be made to the comfort station, in conformity with the original plans. At the time of construction it was necessary to eliminate a number of items to bring the cost within the available funds. These eliminated items are about to be supplied.

Work is about to start in the way of clearing the old French fort property of debris and other obstructions, and to provide paths to make it more accessible for visitors. From a historical standpoint, this is the most interesting portion of the reservation, but has not been fully appreciated on account of the physical condition of the property.

The roads upon the reservation have also been much improved during the past season by providing better drainage and graveling the surface.

During the past season the State has taken over the remains of a sloop, which was found a number of years ago buried in the bottom of one of the arms of Lake Champlain, and which has since been in the possession of the owner of the adjoining farm. The State has reimbursed this man for the cost of reclaiming the hull, and it is now a permanent exhibition upon the property.

Regarding the appropriations to be asked for from the next Legislature I will suggest the following: The usual general maintenance item of \$1500; \$1000 to continue the work at Fort St. Frederick and for the enlargement of the comfort station to provide living quarters for the caretaker.

I think the time has come when we should make a concerted effort to get an appropriation to provide quarters for the caretaker. There is an increasing necessity of having the caretaker right on the ground twenty-four hours each day. The property is becoming more popular as a resort, and it is not unusual for automobile parties to come to the property at night, and it seems desirable for the purpose of safeguarding the State's property that there should be some one on the ground to prevent depredations, if for no other purpose. From the standpoint of economy it would seem that the caretaker's quarters could be provided by an extension to the present structure more cheaply than building independently. Unless the caretaker's cottage was put at a remote point it would clash with the existing structures, unless built of stone.

BERNE A. PYRKE,
Chairman.

Port Henry, N. Y., September 23, 1915

BENNINGTON BATTLEFIELD

Pursuant to chapter 716 of the Laws of 1913, which is printed in full as a part of Mr. Beckett's report, the New York State Historical Association is the custodian of the Bennington battlefield. This notable historic landmark was acquired by the State during the present year and is therefore now within the jurisdiction of this association. I take pleasure in submitting herewith the very interesting report of James A. Beckett of Hoosick Falls, chairman of the committee in charge:

On Saturday, May 8, 1915, the title to the lands upon which the Battle of Bennington was fought, on August 16, 1777, passed to the State of New York, after more than four years of persistent effort on the part of the citizens of the town of Hoosick, N. Y., within whose borders that memorable battle was won by the American forces under Gen. John Stark, from the British forces under Col. Frederick Baum, on the banks of the Walloomsac river.

The victory won by General Stark was of the highest importance because it was the first successful check to Burgoyne's invasion, which up to that time had been apparently invincible, and it resulted in a loss to the British from which they never recovered, and which made the final surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga a few weeks later inevitable.

While the Battle of Bennington has not been given the place in the history of New York which its importance deserved, the memory of it has been kept alive by the people of the surrounding country, and for many years celebrations were held on the battleground on the anniversary of the battle.

For nearly half a century there were present at those celebrations some veterans of the battle, who were the honored guests of the day, and who wore again the uniform of their soldier days and told the story of the battle as it had been their good fortune to see it. In those days, men prominent in the learned professions were invited to address the people on patriotic subjects. These annual celebrations were schools of patriotism, they kept alive the "Spirit of '76" and instilled into generation after generation that love of country which in the years of the Civil War inspired the men of this locality to do their full share in upholding the Union during that trying period.

At one of these celebrations held August 16, 1816, Elder Keach, a noted Baptist divine of Hoosick, delivered an inspiring address in which he strongly advocated the preservation by the State of that historic spot which had been consecrated by the blood of patriots shed there in the cause of American liberty. Other celebrations held in 1834 and in the early forties were notable for the very excellent character of the addresses delivered, and large and enthusiastic assemblies gathered on the battleground.

As time went on interest in the celebrations declined until they were finally given up, and the sixteenth of August ceased to be the local holiday that it had been for so many years. But during all the years that have since elapsed, the matter of making a memorial park of the battleground was never entirely relinquished. The project was again revived in 1896, when the late Nelson Gillespie, a member of this association, organized the Hoosick Historical Society with the avowed purpose of making the battleground a memorial park, and arranged for a meeting at the battleground on the 16th of August of that year, at which the matter was publicly discussed.

For a few years the Hoosick Historical Society was kept alive with a very small membership through the efforts of its president, Mr. Gillespie, who received much encouragement from Dr. William C. Stillman of Albany, then a summer resident in the vicinity of the battleground, who did much to encourage the movement. For a few years meetings were again held on the battleground on the 16th of August, and patriotic addresses were delivered urging the people to make a determined effort to secure a better recognition of that historic spot by the people of our State.

Nothing was accomplished, except to keep alive the sentiment, until on March 24, 1911, when a public meeting was held in the Municipal Building, Hoosick Falls, for the purpose of making an effort to secure the assistance of the State in the creation of a memorial park at the battleground. The meeting was organized by the election of James A. Beckett as chairman, and the late William Kirk, secretary, and after some considerable discussion, the following resolutions were adopted:

Whereas, It has been the wise policy of all governments to preserve and properly mark the sites of historic events that have occurred with their borders; and

Whereas, His Excellency Governor John A. Dix has shown a commendable interest in, and concern for, the preservation and care of the ground upon which the Battle of Saratoga was fought, the Schuyler Mansion and all other spots having historical value for the State of New York; and

Whereas, Our Legislature has, with praiseworthy and practical unanimity seconded the efforts of Governor Dix and the people to secure for future generations the fields and buildings around which cluster the memories of the heroic days of "76"; therefore be it

Resolved, That this meeting, representing the entire and unanimous sentiment of the people of the village of Hoosick Falls, N. Y., respectfully and earnestly requests Senator Victor N. Allen, and Assemblymen Bradford R. Lansing and Frederick C. Filley, to urge the passage of an act to purchase and preserve the ground at Walloomsac, N. Y., upon which was fought the Battle of Bennington, and upon which General Stark won his famous victory over the British under Colonel Baum. And be it further

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions, properly attested by the chairman and secretary of this meeting, be forwarded to Governor Dix, Senator Allen, and Assemblymen Lansing and Filley.

At this meeting a committee was appointed to have charge of the matter, secure options on the property, and obtain the necessary legislation. The committee consisted of James A. Beckett, chairman, William C. Jones, Francis Riley, Frank L. Stevens and Louis Haussler. Through the efforts of the committee, on May 4, 1911, a bill was introduced in the Assembly for the purchase of the battleground by the State, but so much time had been consumed in obtaining options on the property, that the bill died in committee. In January 1912 a similar bill was introduced which passed both houses, but was vetoed by Governor Dix because of the lack of funds.

In January 1913 another bill was introduced by Hon. Tracey D. Taylor, and after many discouragements was finally passed by both houses, a result which would not have been obtained but for the valuable assistance rendered by Hon. John T. Horton, of Troy, then assistant attorney general; and on May 24th the bill was signed by Governor Sulzer, and became a Law.

The bill provides as follows:

LAWS OF NEW YORK FOR 1913, CHAPTER 716

An act to provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic tract or parcel of land known as the Bennington Battlefield, situate in the town of Hoosick, in the county of Rensselaer, and making an appropriation therefor.

Section 1. The commissioners of the land office may, by agreement with the owner or owners, upon such price and terms as they may deem just, not exceeding the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, hereinafter appropriated, acquire title on behalf and in the name of the people of the State to the ancient historic tract or parcel of land known as the Bennington Battlefield which was occupied by the American and British forces in the engagement known as the Battle of Bennington, situate in the town of Hoosick and county of Rensselaer, and more particularly described as follows:

First parcel, known as the "Stevens farm," beginning at a point in the highway leading from Walloomsac, New York, to North Bennington, Vermont, marked "B;" thence north, four and three-fourths degrees west, twenty and fifty-two one hundredths chains; thence north, twenty-eight and one-half degrees west, fourteen and four one hundredths chains to a point marked "C" on map; thence north, fifty-seven and one-half degrees east, thirty and twelve one hundredths chains to point "D;" thence south, thirty-four and one-half degrees east, twenty and thirty-four one hundredths chains to a point marked "E;" thence south, fifty-five and three-fourths degrees west, twenty-two and eighty-seven one hundredths chains to point "F;" thence south, thirty-eight degrees east, seventeen and seventy-six one hundredths chains to point "A;" thence across the track of the Boston and Maine railway to point "P," in center of the Walloomsac river; thence down the middle of said river, as it winds and turns, to a point in the Myron Cottrell west line; thence along the east line of the said Moses and Thomas Barnett farm, now "Stevens;" thence on said line to the north bank of said river; thence down along the same to a post in the east line of lands of John Flynn, now deceased; thence north, along said east line of Flynn, to the high-

1. So is original.

way aforesaid near place of beginning; excepting a piece of land sold to and now occupied by the Boston and Maine railway and also a piece about one and seven twenty-fifths acres sold to the Bennington and Hoosick Valley railway; the estimated area of said Stevens farm contains about one hundred and seventy-three acres, be the same more or less, which does not include exceptions of Boston and Maine railway and Hoosick Valley railway. Also, second parcel, known as the "Cottrell" lands, commencing at a point in the center of the Walloomsac river, near the highway bridge on highway leading from Walloomsac, New York, to North Bennington, Vermont, marked "P" on Stevens' map; thence northerly, across track of Boston and Maine railway, to point "A," in railway fence in said map; thence northerly, along Stevens' line, to point "S," seventeen and seventy-six one hundredths chains; thence easterly, along Stevens' line, twenty-two and eighty-seven one hundredths chains to the west line of James A. Frazier; thence southerly, along said line, fourteen chains to center of said river; thence along the center of said river, as it winds and turns, to place of beginning, estimated as containing about thirty-five acres, be the same more or less; the description of both of said parcels, and the monuments and markings therein referred to, being according to a survey and map or maps thereof, made by Henry Q. Allen on or about the twenty-seventh day of April, nineteen hundred and eleven.

Said tracts or parcels of land, after title thereto is acquired, shall be preserved for the benefit of the people of the state of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes, and the care and control thereof shall be vested in the New York State Historical Association, who under the direction of the state comptroller shall improve and care for the same as a public park. The said association may employ a caretaker therefor at an expense not to exceed two hundred and fifty dollars per annum, which sum shall be paid to the treasurer of said association annually by the state comptroller upon the submission of the proper vouchers, and said association may adopt rules and regulations, by and with the consent of the state comptroller, for the admission of visitors to such premises. But no charge or fee shall be exacted for such admission. The state comptroller shall include in his annual report to the legislature a detailed statement of his receipts and expenditures under this act and an estimate of the work necessary to be done and the expenses of maintaining the premises for the ensuing fiscal year, with such recommendations in respect thereto as he may deem proper.

Sec. 2. Upon the requisition of said commissioners of the land office, and upon a voucher or vouchers certified by said commissioners, or by such officer or officers thereof as they may designate for that purpose, in form to be approved by the comptroller, the comptroller shall pay, from the moneys hereinafter appropriated, the sum or sums that may be necessary for the acquisition of the lands authorized to be acquired by this act.

Sec. 3. The sum of twenty-five thousand dollars (\$25,000), or so much thereof as is necessary, payable by the treasurer on the warrant of the comptroller out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, is hereby appropriated, to effect the acquisition of said lands.

Sec. 4. In case the commissioners of the land office cannot agree with the owner or owners of said land for the purchase thereof, the attorney general is hereby authorized and directed to acquire title to said property by condemnation for the people of the state by proceedings

taken under title one of chapter twenty-three of the code of civil procedure, known as the condemnation law, for the purposes aforesaid, which are hereby declared to be public use.

Sec. 5. This act shall take effect immediately.

With the passage of the bill the real work of the committee had only just begun. After a long delay a survey was made by the State Engineer, and the property was appraised by the State. A still further delay was caused by the necessity of securing a clear title to the land, and the negotiations with the owners of the property in the effort to agree upon the price of the land. Finally all these matters were adjusted through the active and friendly interest of Hon. Thaddeus C. Sweet, Speaker of the Assembly, who was a member of the committee of the State Land Board, to whom the matter of the purchase was referred, and who rendered very material assistance in arranging the final details of the transfer.

The reservation is a part of two farms, and contains about 175 acres. It is situated on the Walloomsac river, which forms the eastern and southern boundaries of the battleground. It is about a mile from the village of Walloomsac, about two miles from the Vermont state line, and about seven miles in an air line from Bennington, Vt., from which the battle took its name. There is a substantial two-story brick dwelling on the place which is large enough to furnish a living room for the caretaker for which the law provides, and also to afford a place where such relics of the battle as may come into our possession, can be kept.

The bill appropriated \$25,000, the land cost \$14,500, leaving a balance of about \$10,000 after the necessary expenses are defrayed. It was the intention of the committee and the State Historian, James A. Holden, who assisted us in the matter, to have the bill so drawn that any balance which remained after the purchase of the property could be used for the improvement of the reservation, but in drafting the bill that provision was omitted, and now it will be necessary to secure an enabling act from the Legislature at its next session, to make the balance of the appropriation available for that purpose.

The remaining \$10,000 of the appropriation is needed for cleaning up the reservation and laying out roads and paths; fencing the park in a substantial manner, making a suitable entrance from the highway; providing and erecting signs, guide boards and markers; grading that part of the park which lies on the north side of the highway; building a road for vehicles from the entrance of the park up to the site of Colonel Baum's entrenched camp, and providing some sort of shelter on the top of the hill which was the center of the camp, where visitors may rest and enjoy the scenery.

The battleground at Walloomsac is situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in our State; its scenery is not surpassed by any pastoral scenery in this country, and when we have completed the work outlined in the foregoing schedule, making it accessible to tourists and pedestrians, it will be visited by large numbers of people every year. From the top of the hill which was the center of Colonel Baum's entrenched camp, about 500 feet above the river, the view on a clear day is very beautiful. To the north and west are the hills of Washington county; to the eastward is the valley of the Walloomsac, with the Green mountains of Vermont in the distance; and to the south and west are seen the hills that border the Hoosick valley, with now and then a glimpse of the Taconic mountains in the distance. On the eastern view the battle monument on Bennington hill may be seen, a thin line of

white no larger than a tape needle, though its tall spire pierces the skies nearly 1200 feet above the level of the sea.

It is to be hoped that the people of the State of New York will take a more active interest in the preservation of the battleground now that it is the property of the State. The people of Vermont have with commendable enterprise kept alive the memory of the part which their ancestors played in the stirring times which resulted in the victory of General Stark at Walloomsac, and as the result of their work, they have obtained the erection of the splendid monument which adorns Bennington hill. They have marked the points of interest along the line of march to the battle, from Bennington down to the New York State line. But it remains for us to complete the work which they have so well done, and properly and suitably mark the scenes of actual conflict, all of which occurred within the borders of our State.

The importance of the Battle of Bennington and the large share it contributed to the final victory at Saratoga, by the great loss inflicted upon the British forces, is not generally appreciated by the people of New York. There is no stronger evidence of the importance of that battle than the evidence of General Burgoyne given in his defense of the campaign before a committee of Parliament, after his return to England. He says in part, "The Noble Lord has said that I never despaired of the campaign before the affair of Bennington; that I had no doubt of gaining Albany in as short a time as the army (in due condition of supply) could accomplish the march. . . . I acknowledge the truth of the assertions in their fullest extent; all my letters show it." I will go further, and in one sense apply with the noble lord the epithet "Fatal" to the affair of Bennington.

The Bennington battleground should share with Oriskany and Saratoga as one of the shrines of American liberty, and being consecrated by the blood of the patriots shed there, it should be cared for by the people of our State as an object lesson in patriotism for the generations to come.

Respectfully submitted

JAMES A. BECKETT,
Chairman.

Hoosick Falls, N. Y.
September 25, 1915

From the foregoing it will be seen that no light responsibility rests upon this association as custodian of these various historic sites. Much time and considerable patience in the handling of their affairs, with the continual vigilance necessary to prevent trespassing and vandalism, have been cheerfully devoted by your representatives, in looking after these properties.

If the lessons they should teach of patriotism, love of country and above all preparedness to prevent similar conflicts in the future, shall have been inculcated in the hearts of those who visit them, our labors will not have been in vain, and our time will have been well spent.

Respectfully submitted

J. A. HOLDEN
Treasurer and Official Representative of the Association

Upon motion, the report of the committee was accepted and placed on file.

LAWS OF NEW YORK, CHAPTER 279

An act to provide for acquiring lands to commemorate the Battle of Lake George.

Section 1. The comptroller of the State is hereby authorized and empowered to purchase such lands as he may deem proper, not to exceed fifty acres, at or near where the Battle of Lake George was fought, in Warren county, at such point as he may deem just, and at a price not exceeding five thousand dollars, and acquire title thereto in the name of the people of the State according to law.

Sec. 2. The sum of five thousand dollars or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any moneys not otherwise appropriated, to carry into effect the intents and purposes of this act.

Sec. 3. The lands acquired under this act shall be exempt from taxation, and shall belong to the State forever, and shall be under the care of the Comptroller of the State.

Sec. 4. This act shall take effect immediately.

LAWS OF NEW YORK, CHAPTER 391

An act to provide for acquiring and care of lands to commemorate the Battle of Lake George and making an appropriation therefor.

Section 1. The Comptroller of the State of New York is hereby authorized and empowered to purchase such lands as he may deem proper, not to exceed twenty-five acres, to include the place where the Battle of Lake George was fought in Warren county, State of New York, at such point as he may deem just, and at a price not exceeding fourteen thousand dollars, and acquire title thereto in the name of the people of the State of New York according to law.

Sec. 2. After the title to said lands shall have been acquired, the Comptroller shall take measures to lay out, improve, and care for the same as a public park, at an expense not exceeding one thousand dollars, carefully preserving the fortifications and other historic features.

Sec. 3. The sum of fifteen thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any moneys not otherwise appropriated to carry into effect the intents and purposes of this act.

Sec. 4. The Comptroller of the State of New York shall have control over such lands and may appoint a custodian to take charge of such property at an expense not to exceed two hundred and fifty dollars per annum.

Sec. 5. The lands acquired under this act shall be exempt from taxation and shall belong to the State of New York forever.

Sec. 6. This act shall take effect immediately.

LAWS OF NEW YORK, CHAPTER 151

An act to accept a deed of a gift and an assignment of lease in perpetuity, from the corporation of Witherbee, Sherman and Company to the people of the State of New York, of land in the town of Crown Point, Essex county, New York, embracing the sites of Fort Saint Frederick and Fort Amherst.

Section 1. The people of the State of New York hereby accept title to the lands mentioned in the deed of gift or conveyance, and in the assignment of lease in perpetuity, now in possession of the governor of this state, which deed and assignment were executed the twenty-fifth day of March, nineteen hundred and ten, by the corporation of Witherbee, Sherman and Company to the people of the State of New York, describing certain lands situated in the town of Crown Point, Essex county, in this state, which lands are more fully identified and described in said deed and assignment. The title to such lands is accepted upon the terms and conditions stated in said deed and in said assignment of lease, namely, that the land therein described shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, the people of the State of New York agreeing to protect the fort ruins on said land from spoliation and further disintergration to the end that they may be preserved for all time, so far as it may be. The title to the lands conveyed by said deed is accepted, subject to a reservation as to mines and minerals, referred to in said deed, subject to outstanding easements, if any, in public highways crossing said premises, as the same are now laid out and used, and subject to a certain lease in writing dated April twenty-fifth, nineteen hundred and two, between Witherbee, Sherman and Company, lessor, and the Port Henry Steam Ferry Company, lessee, for the period of twenty years from the date of said lease, affecting a small parcel of land on the lake front, together with a right of way from a certain dock on the land so leased, to the public highway; all rents under said lease being reserved by said deed to the grantor in said deed. The title to the lands described in the lease in perpetuity, is accepted subject to the covenants and reservations contained in said leases.

Sec. 2. This act shall take effect immediately.

ORDER FOR CROWN POINT WORK

September 14, 1915.

Hon. Eugene M. Travis
State Comptroller
Albany, N. Y.

DEAR SIR:

Chapter 727, Laws of 1915, appropriates \$1500 for Crown Point Reservation as follows:

For the preservation and protection of all parts of the barracks and fortifications not included in the appropriation bill made for the preservation of barracks, for clearing out and making accessible the ruins of old Fort Saint Frederic, for grading and making of roads and paths in and around the reservation and for the erection and painting of signs and guide posts, such appropriation to be used in such amounts and applied to these various purposes in such sums, as shall be agreed upon by the state comptroller, the state architect and the representative of the New York State Historical Association, one thousand five hundred dollars (\$1500).

In order to carry out the provisions of this act it appears desirable to commence work this fall on the French fort. Some of the walls are in a condition dangerous to visitors coming from the ferry and repairs at this time will do much to allow preservation instead of restoration. The wish of the donors and the intent of previous legislation is for the preservation of the ruins with as little restoration as possible.

The French fort does not receive as much attention as it should from the many visitors, due mainly to the overgrowth of brush and trees, to the lack of paths and the general unattractive appearance. This fort is the older of the two on the reservation and historically of greater interest. In order to give it the prominence it deserves and to carry out the requirements of chapter 727, as far as possible with the limited funds, it is the request of the State Architect and the treasurer of the New York State Historical Association that \$800 be set aside for immediate repairs on Fort St. Frederic as follows:

- 1 Remove the rubbish along the outside walls of the fort.
- Relay and repoint the falling walls especially along the ferry road.
- 3 Fill in the more recent breaks in the ramparts.
- 4 Remove all brush and some of the trees and also trim others to make the fort accessible.
- 5 Clear out the underground passage or covered way.
- 6 Lay out and build a road and paths to the fort.
- 7 Erect a flag pole on the ramparts.

The above work is to be done by day labor and the material to be purchased in the open market. Receipted bills for same to be presented and approved before payment is made. It is not possible to let contracts for this work as it is indefinite in extent and must be determined from time to time as the work progresses.

The act requires that the money be expended in such sums as agreed upon by the State Comptroller, State Architect and representatives of the New York State Historical Association.

We have agreed upon the above and would be pleased to go over the matter with you if you desire in order that your approval be secured as soon as possible.

L. F. PILCHER

State Architect

J. A. HOLDEN

Treasurer New York State Historical Association

FRED C. REUSSWIG

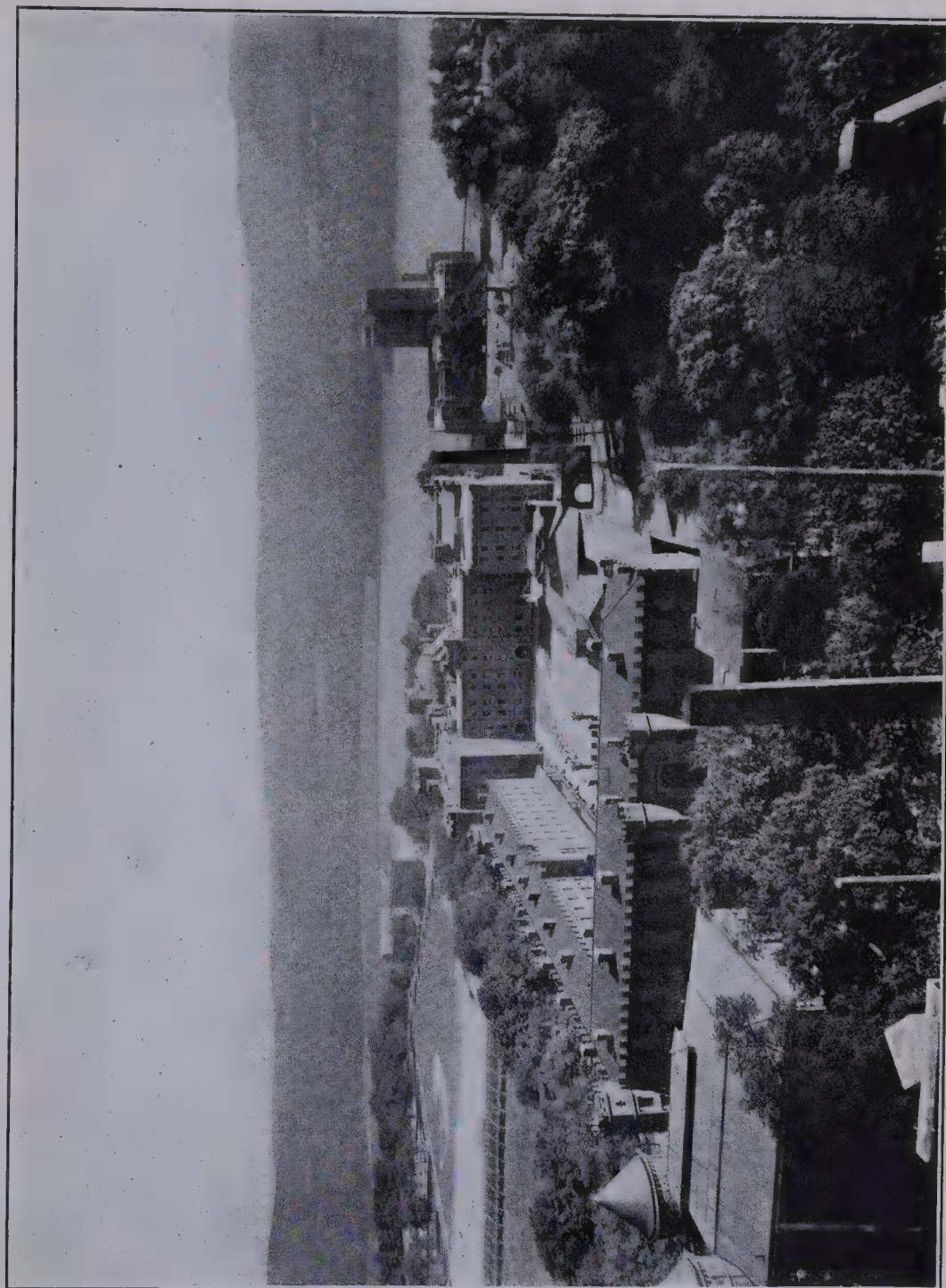
Deputy State Comptroller

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That the recommendation in the treasurer's report, authorizing the president and treasurer to issue notes of the association in anticipation of dues, the proceeds of such notes to be used in paying for the publication of our Proceedings, be and the same is hereby approved, and the officers named are hereby authorized to issue notes in such manner for such purposes.

The following amendment to the constitution, proposed at the each member of the association at least twenty days before the annual meeting, was read by the secretary:

Upon motion,



GENERAL VIEW U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY, LOOKING EAST FROM CHAPEL

“Resolved, That section I of article VI of the constitution be amended to read as follows: Each person on being elected to active membership between January and July of any year shall pay to the treasurer of the association the sum of \$3, and thereafter on the first day of January of each year a like sum for his or her annual dues. Any person elected to active membership subsequent to July 1st shall pay to the treasurer the sum of \$3 and shall be exempt from dues until January 1st of the year next succeeding his or her consumation of membership.”

It was explained by President Williams that the intention of this resolution was simply to raise the dues from \$2 to \$3, an action which was made necessary by the increased cost of the Proceedings, which had grown from a small volume of about one hundred pages to one of about five hundred pages with illustrations. The resolution was adopted unanimously.

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That we indorse the work of the United Historical and Patriotic Societies and Associations of New York in endeavoring to publish accurate information in regard to the history of the State of New York.

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That the choice of a place for the next annual meeting be left to the trustees with power.

The following list of new members was then recorded:

Wilbur B. Sprague	Utica
Sylvester R. Shear	Poughkeepsie
Rev. T. J. Campbell, S. J.	Montreal, Can.
Charles Spencer Williams	Hudson
Charles Ernest Acker	Ossining-on-Hudson
Oneida Historical Society	Utica
Charles E. Wickes	New Hamburg
Steele Memorial Library	Elmira
Hon. Addison B. Colvin	Glens Falls
Rev. Henry D. B. Mulford, D. D.	Upper Red Hook
Robert Lesser	New Rochelle
Robert Earl	Herkimer
E. J. Hand	Amsterdam
Ruth H. Ingalsbe	South Hartford
Bronx Chapter, D. A. R.	Mount Vernon
Myron S. Teller	Kingston
George Conrad Yeisley	Hudson
Daniel Keating	Oneida
Robert D. Knapp	Purdy Station
Frank S. Clapper	Hudson
John C. Bliss	New Paltz
James K. Penfield	Delhi
Katharine B. Judson	Albany

Clark W. Halliday	North Chatham
Mary S. Osterhout	Ilion
H. G. Munger	Herkimer
O. B. Witherill	Glens Falls
Charles A. Stuppelbeen	Glens Falls
Charles Bell	Herkimer
George A. Blauvelt	Monsey
Augustus Van Cortlandt (<i>Life</i>)	Sharon, Conn.
Camden Chapter, D. A. R.	Camden
Astonrogen Chapter, D. A. R.	Little Falls
Knickerbocker Chapter, D. A. R.	New York
Capt. John Harris Chapter, D. A. R.	Norwich
W. P. Johnson	Cooperstown
A. H. Bunnell	Fort Edward
H. C. Christie	Rockaway Park
Harry A. Archibald	New Rochelle
Frederic T. Cardoze	Albany
Mrs. Susan Jermyn Downey	Oswego
LeRay de Chaumont Chapter, D. A. R.	
Theodore Sutro	Watertown
Horace G. Tennent	New York
Keskeskich Chapter, D. A. R.	Schoharie
Mrs. Ida T. Hayes	Yonkers
Minisink Chapter, D. A. R.	Plattsburg
Stephen H. Thayer	Goshen
Abram D. Smith	Yonkers
L. V. Case	Fultonville
Frederick Robertson	Tarrytown
Skahasegao Chapter, D. A. R.	No. Tonawanda
N. M. Crouse	Lima
James D. McIntyre	Utica
Irondequoit Chapter, D. A. R.	Yonkers
Kayendatsyona Chapter, D. A. R.	Rochester
Jane McCrea Chapter, D. A. R.	Fulton
Edgar Dawson	Glens Falls
Rev. William Herman Hopkins, D.D.	New York
Mrs. Mary S. Lockwood	Albany
Mrs. Erastus D. Hill	Washington, D. C.
James A. Barkley	Schenectady
Estelle C. Wyer	Mount Kisco
Bradley Goodyear	Auburn
John S. Adams	Buffalo
Karl M. Sherman	Albany
Saugerties Chapter, D. A. R.	Peekskill
A. Eugene Mason	Saugerties
King Manor Association	Glens Falls
Mrs. Simon Baruch	Jamacia
Sagoyawatha Chapter, D. A. R.	New York
Alice Davis	Seneca Falls
Annie S. Thompson	New York
Annie T. Bridgman	Yonkers
General Nicholas Herkimer Chapter, D. A. R.	New York
Dept. of History, Manual Training High School	Herkimer
	Brooklyn

Charles Mortimer Odell	Albany
Seneca Chapter, D. A. R.	Geneva
Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R.	Cherry Valley
Champlain Chapter, D. A. R.	Port Henry
Cunahunta Chapter, D. A. R.	Afton
Abram Wakeman	New York
Cooperstown High School	Cooperstown
Harold N. Saxton	Slingerlands
William H. A. Holmes	Yonkers
Charles M. Throop	Schoharie
Charles L. Mosher	Saratoga Springs
Chauncey P. Williams	Albany
Clinton Scollard	New York
Susan Stewart DeGarmo	Fort Miller
John I. D. Bristol	Chappaqua
H. Jason Knapp	North Tonawanda
Lord Stirling Chapter, D. A. R.	Jamaica
James A. Estee	Gloversville
Catherine C. Holcomb	Fredonia
Berringer High School	Newark, N. J.
George Lenz, M. D.	Gloversville
Ernest E. Smith	Brooklyn
General James Clinton Chapter, D. A. R.	East Springfield
Sanford D. Van Alstine	Palmyra
General Richard Montgomery Chapter, D. A. R.	Gloversville
Deo-on-go-wa Chapter, D. A. R.	Batavia
Ernest L. Merritt	Gloversville
Village Club and Library	Cooperstown
Owasco Chapter, D. A. R.	Auburn
Schenectada Chapter, D. A. R.	Schenectady
George H. Leggett	Glens Falls
Saratoga Chapter, D. A. R.	Saratoga Springs
Skenendoah Chapter, D. A. R.	Oneida
Adelaide Denton	Saratoga Springs
Augustus S. Downing	Albany
Mrs. Willard S. Augsbury	Antwerp
Fred DeLancy King	Lawrence
Frederick E. Corwith	Albany
N. R. Gourley	Glens Falls
Lowville Chapter, D. A. R.	Lowville
Samuel L. Munson	Albany
Historical Society of Saratoga, etc.	Saratoga Springs
E. W. Griffith	Glens Falls
George Tait	Glens Falls
Charles H. Wiltsie	Rochester
Seneca Falls Historical Society	Seneca Falls
Rev. John Lyon Caughey	Glens Falls
Battle Pass Chapter, D. A. R.	Brooklyn
Col. Marinus Willett Chapter, D. A. R.	Frankfort
James V. Sturgess	Geneseo
William J. Kline	Amsterdam
Robert M. Hartley	
Montgomery County Historical Society	Amsterdam

Charles H. Carson	Glens Falls
Darwin R. Barker Library Ass'n.	Fredonia
Albert Clark Hill (<i>Life</i>)	Albany
Van Wyck Ferris (<i>Life</i>)	Garden City
Charles Edward French (<i>Life</i>)	Amsterdam
Rev. Wolcott W. Ellsworth	Johnstown
Hon. Frank L. Stevens (<i>Life</i>)	North Hoosick
Williards Mountain Chapter, D. A. R.	Greenwich
J. J. Gilbert	Little Falls
Mrs. J. J. Gilbert	Little Falls
Gertrude E. Shriver	East Creek
G. L. Johnson	Oswego
Mrs. G. L. Johnson	Oswego
Halsey M. Collins	Cortland
Dr. S. A. Demarest	Glens Falls
Russell M. L. Carson	Glens Falls
Lewis A. Jones	Glens Falls
Marguerite A. Dudley	New York
Palmer A. Canfield	Kingston
Hon. Charles H. Brown	Belmont
Hon. George W. Ray	Norwich
Maj. Gen. W. W. Wotherspoon	Albany
Hon. Louis Marshall (<i>Life</i>)	New York
Hon. Harrington Putnam (<i>Life</i>)	Brooklyn
Dr. O. S. Wightman	New York
Hon. Samuel N. Sawyer	Palmyra
Hon. C. C. VanKirk	Greenwich
C. F. VanHome	Glens Falls
Hon. Frederick Collins	Elmira
De Witt Roosa	Kingston
G. B. Greenslet	Glens Falls
H. T. Morrow	Amsterdam
Mrs. Ezra R. Pugh	Utica
Mrs. G. B. D. Hasbrouck	Kingston
Robert F. Dean	Fishkill
Mrs. Delight E. R. Keller	Little Falls
Edward R. Foreman	Rochester
Helen G. Preston	Flmhurst
Caroline Shepard	Fort Miller
Mrs. Caroline V. R. Wright	Port Richmond
American Irish Historical Society	New York
Dorothy K. Cleveland	Gloversville
Azel C. Hough	Janesville, Wis.
James Wallace Darrow	Chatham
Otsego Chapter, D. A. R.	Cooperstown
Percy L. Wight	Clinton
George M. Elmendorf	Herkimer
David R. Dorn	Cooperstown
Charles M. Higgins	Brooklyn
Lynn J. Arnold (<i>Life</i>)	Albany
George De F. Baxter, U. S. N.	New York

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That President Williams be thanked for his most able and valuable services during the past year, for the securing of new

members and for planning and bringing to pass the most delightful West Point meeting.

This resolution was carried unanimously by a rising vote. Dr. Williams modestly tried to have Colonel Alexander share this vote of appreciation, but the colonel generously declined to accept any of the praise.

The following trustees were then elected for a term to expire in 1918: DeAlva S. Alexander, Rev. John H. Brandow, Gen. Charles L. Davis, Stuyvesant Fish, Grenville M. Ingalsbe, George A. Blauvelt, Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, William A. E. Cummings.

Upon motion, the meeting was adjourned.

MEETING OF TRUSTEES

Annual Meeting

The annual meeting of the board of trustees was held immediately after the adjournment of the business meeting of the association. Present: Messers Alexander, Anthony, Atkins, Bigelow, Brandow, Davis, Holden, Ingalsbe, Richards, Severance, Stillman, Vrooman, Williams and Miss Haldane.

Upon motion duly carried, Dr. Stillman was made temporary chairman of the meeting, and Mr. Richards was made temporary secretary.

Upon motion, the secretary cast one ballot for the reelection of Dr. Sherman Williams as president of the association. In accepting the election, Dr. Williams said: "I do not believe in second terms, but will accept if the association will assure me that there will never be a third term."

Upon motion, one ballot was cast for the election of each of the following officers: Dr. William O. Stillman, first vice president; Col. D. S. Alexander, second vice president; Thomas E. Finegan, third vice president; Frederick B. Richards, secretary; James A. Holden, treasurer.

Upon motion, the president was authorized and empowered to appoint the standing committees for 1915-16.

Mr. William Abbatt, publisher of the Magazine of History, addressed the trustees as follows:

I have had some correspondence with the officers regarding my magazine. I would suggest that this association, like similar historical associations, would be better off if a means of frequent communication with the members could be secured, other than through the annual volumes. I would like, therefore, to have them consider the question of securing a magazine such as mine as the official organ of the association, in which the proceedings could be noted and the papers at the annual meeting, so far as desired, be printed from time to time throughout the year. I offer my magazine as such an organ. It is now ten years old. If you would like to make it the official organ, I will make a reduction to the members of the association of 40 per cent, or, in other

words, will give them a \$5 magazine for \$3. But if I make such a reduction, I would want a substantial increase in my subscriptions. I understand that you have one thousand members, and if I can get one-half that number, I will carry out my part of the agreement, if you secure my magazine for your organization's use.

Upon motion, a committee of five was appointed by the president to investigate and act on the matter as proposed by Mr. Abbatt.

Upon motion, it was resolved that Miss Haldane and Mrs. Louis Fitzgerald prepare a resolution committing the Association to the indorsement of the preservation of Constitution island as a memorial to the Misses Warner, and that the same be referred to the trustees at their midwinter meeting.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS
Secretary

Meeting of the Executive Committee

A meeting of the executive committee was held at the office of the State Historian October 23, 1915. Present: Messrs Williams, Stillman, Ingalsbe and Richards.

President Williams stated that he favored the appointment of local secretaries to arouse local interest, keep the newspapers interested, look out for new members and create enthusiasm in their localities. The matter was discussed at length and finally left to Dr. Williams to put in shape and make a report at the semiannual meeting of the trustees.

Upon motion, it was resolved that Judge Ingalsbe draw up an amendment to the constitution which will make the ex-presidents of the association members of the executive committee.

The secretary then presented bids for the publishing of volume XIV from five different concerns: the Glens Falls Publishing Company, the Glens Falls Post Company, J. B. Lyon & Co., the Argus Company and the Arthur H. Crist Company. After an extended discussion, it was decided that the Glens Falls Publishing Company be given the contract for the publishing of volume XIV.

After discussion in regard to the place of the next annual meeting, possible papers and speakers which could be presented, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS
Secretary

Midwinter Meeting

The semiannual meeting of the trustees was held at the State Historian's office, Albany, January 22, 1916. Present: Messrs Atkins, Bigelow, Blauvelt, Davis, Holden, Ingalsbe, Richards, Stillman, Williams and Miss Haldane.

Upon motion, the reading of the minutes of the previous meeting was dispensed with.

Treasurer Holden reported as follows:

Semiannual Statement of Treasurer

Receipts

Cash on hand September 15, 1914.....	807.88
Back dues	283.00
Dues for 1915.....	321.00
Crown Point Reservation.....	1,991.35
Lake George Battleground Park.....	509.99
Total.....	\$3,913.22

Disbursements

Express, postage, etc.....	202.42
Glens Falls Publishing Co.....	500.00
West Point expenses	158.29
Petty cash.....	20.00
Crown Point.....	1,991.35
Lake George.....	509.99
Total.....	\$3,382.05
Balance.....	531.17

Assets

Cash on hand.....	\$ 531.17
-------------------	-----------

Liabilities

Glens Falls Publishing Co.....	\$ 613.35
Bullard Press	81.43
Insurance .. .	8.75
Total liabilities.....	703.53
Total assets.....	531.17
Liabilities over and above assets.....	172.36

After considering invitations for the next annual meeting from several places, it was, upon motion, resolved that the next annual meeting be held at Cooperstown, October 3-5, 1916.

Upon motion, the president was authorized to appoint local secretaries in different parts of the State to help create interest in the association and to secure new members.

Upon motion, Stuyvesant Fish was made one of the local secretaries. Senator Blauvelt was asked to notify Mr. Fish of his appointment and Dr. Williams was also asked to write him to that effect.

After an extended discussion on the subject of essay prizes, it was

Resolved, That three cash prizes of \$20, \$10 and \$15, also three book prizes to bear on New York history, be offered for the coming year; it having been found that the medals offered the preceeding year had not met with entire satisfaction.

The following resolutions were, upon motion, adopted:

Resolved, That the secretary be authorized to write the people entitled to the prizes this year, and if successful participants preferred the money which the medals would cost that it would be given them in place of the medal.

Resolved, That Dr. Williams be authorized to donate \$50 to the American Library Association toward the publishing of "Writings on American History."

Resolved, That the board of trustees of the New York State Historical Association does hereby indorse and approve the movement to have edited and printed the manuscript Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, from 1784 to 1831. The publication of this work is deemed to be necessary and useful and in line with the purposes of this Association, to disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of the State. Be it also

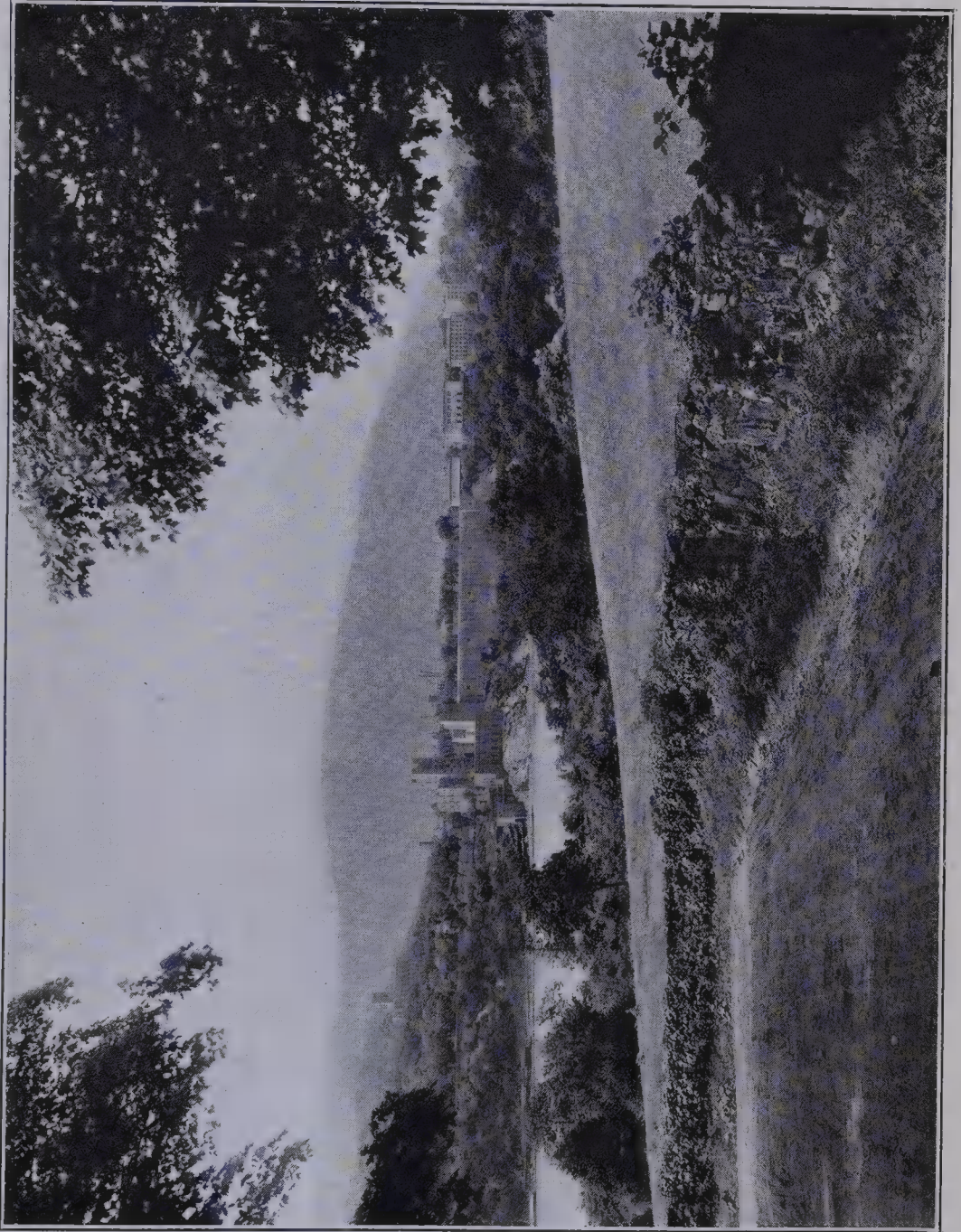
Resolved, That we lend our earnest support to the project, and in this manner indicate our sincere approval of the efforts of the Municipal Reference Library of New York City, to have this work undertaken.

Miss Haldane presented the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

Whereas, The United States Government has acquired Constitution island for military purposes, through the gift of Mrs. Russell Sage and Miss Anna B. Warner, and has made arrangements for the maintenance of a caretaker for a year from November 1, 1915; and

Whereas, Constitution island is one of the few remaining Revolutionary sites, which is not preserved by the Government or some patriotic association, be it

Resolved, That the Putnam County Historical Society desires the cooperation of the New York State Historical Association in maintaining and preserving the Warner House, a portion of which



VIEW OF WEST POINT BUILDINGS FROM THE EAST SIDE OF THE HUDSON

is built from and is a part of the old barracks erected in 1775. Not only for its historic interest, but also as a memorial to Anna B. Warner who through her Sunday Bible class held for a period of thirty years exerted such a marked Christian influence over the corps of cadets and their subsequent careers in the service; be it further

Resolved, That we petition the War Department through our Senators and Representatives that provision be made, in the annual budget of the expenses of the military establishment at West Point, for the maintenance and preservation of this historic building.

Judge Ingalsbe, as a committee to consider the proposition made by Mr. Abbatt at the West Point meeting, reported at this time that he hoped the time would come when we could publish a quarterly of our own, and for that reason he did not think it would be advantageous to the association to accept, at this time, the proposition made by Mr. Abbatt that the "Magazine of History" be made the official organ of the association. It was, upon motion, resolved that the proposition presented by Mr. Abbatt at the West Point meeting be declined.

Upon motion, Col. James A. Roberts and Judge Grenville M. Ingalsbe, ex-presidents of the association, were unanimously made associate members.

Upon motion, the thanks of the association were tendered to General Davis for his gift, a pamphlet on "The United States Flag."

Upon motion, the treasurer was authorized to designate such person as he saw fit to act as his assistant and to sign his name to checks or such other financial papers in connection with the association's business as might be necessary.

Upon motion, Judge Ingalsbe and Senator Blauvelt were made a committee to investigate what could be done and to report on the matter of the legal right of the association to accept devises and bequests of money, funds or securities, with the interest accruing therefrom, under last wills and testaments, for the support of the association and its purposes.

Upon motion, the matter of the purchase of the Saratoga battlefield was left with the committee on legislation with power. It was the sense of the meeting that the association, through its trustees, heartily approve the plan to purchase the battleground and indorse the legislative bill for this purpose.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

Secretary

Annual Report of the Librarian

*Albany, December 1, 1916.**To the Officers and Members of the Association:*

Taking advantage of the fact that volume XV is to be issued early in 1917, I have included in the present librarian's report the accessions and contributions to the association's library, to date, during 1916, in order to inaugurate a new plan for accessioning exchanges made necessary by the library's removal to Albany.

I again desire to call the attention of members and exchange editors to the fact that all contributions, gifts and exchanges should be sent to the association library at Albany and not to Glens Falls, where it was located for many years.

If we are ever to have a library worthy of the name, I must strongly urge upon our members the necessity of keeping in mind the donation to it of books, pamphlets, papers, records and manuscripts.

Our only source of growth at present is in our exchanges.

Surely many of our members must have stored in attics, closets or dens, extra or duplicate volumes, pamphlets, monographs or separates of little value to their owners, perhaps, but which would be of the greatest assistance to the association in building up a useful reference library.

May we not hope that the coming year will see many donations of Americana, and especially of New York material, to our shelves?

JAMES A. HOLDEN

Librarian

Abbatt, William. Magazine of History, vols. 20-21 for 1915, and 22 for 1916.

American Antiquarian Society. Proceedings.

American Historical Association. Annual Report for 1912; Proceedings of Tenth Annual Conference; Review for 1914.

American Indians, Society of. Quarterly Journal, 2:4, December 1914.

American-Irish Historical Society. Journal, 1914, 1915 and 1916.

American Jewish Historical Society. Proceedings for 1915-16.

American Library Association. Bulletin for 1915 and 1916.

Anderson Auction Co. Catalogs for 1915 and 1916.

Barratt, Hon. Morris S., Address of, January 8, 1916 upon presentation of portrait of Hon. Meyer Sulzberger.

Boston Book Co. Magazine Subject Index for 1915.

Bureau of Education. Department of the Interior Bulletins for 1915 and 1916.

Burton, C. M. Proceedings of the Land Board of Detroit, December 1915.

California, University of. Vol. III for 1915 and "Texas in the Middle of the Eighteenth Century."

Chicago Historical Society.

Colonial Wars, Society of. Year Book for 1914-15.

Cornell University. Bulletin, January 1916.

Darbee, Levi. Record of the Family of Levi Kimball.

D. A. R. National Society. Lineage Books, vols. 37-42, 1900 to 1903.

Detroit Public Library Bulletin, 3:7.

Empire State Society S. A. R. Year Book, 1914-15 and 1915-16.

Essex Institute. Collections 1915 and 1916.

French, Alvah P. Magazine of American History, vols. 44, 1915, and 45, 1916 (January to June).

General Education Board. Eliot's "Changes Needed in American Secondary Education."

General Society S. A. R. Proceedings Triennial Meeting, April 1914.

General Society of the War of 1812. Proceedings 1914.

Holland Society of New York.

Johns Hopkins University. Studies for 1915 and 1916.

Huguenot Society of South Carolina. Transactions for 1915.

Huron Institute. Papers and Records, vols. 1 and 2.

Indiana Historical Society. Magazine of History for 1915-16.

International Military Digest. Vol. I, no. 1, June 1915.

Iowa, Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints. Journal of History for 1916.

Iowa, State Historical Society of. Journal of History and Politics for 1915 and 1916.

Kansas Historical Society. Historical Collections, vol. 13, 1913-14.

Library of Congress. Report of Librarian for 1915 and Auxiliary Sciences of History, 1915.

Louisiana Commission. Report on Louisiana at the Panama-Pacific Exposition.

Medford Historical Society. Historical Register for 1915-16.

Memorial of Col. Andrew Warner, Secretary of the New York Historical Society.

Memoir of Edwin A. Merritt, jr., by the State of New York.

Minnesota Historical Society. History Bulletin for 1916.

Missouri State Historical Society. Historical Review for 1915-16.

Miscellaneous Pamphlets of Difficult Classification, Four.

New England Society (New York). 110th Anniversary Celebration 1915.

New Hampshire Historical Society.

New Jersey Historical Society. Proceedings for 1915-16.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. Quarterly Record for 1915 and 1916.

New York Historical Society. Catalog of Egyptian Antiquities, Catalog of the Gallery of Art, and Publications for 1915-16.

New York State Museum. Bulletins.

Nicholson, John Page, Catalog of the Military Library of.

North Dakota, University of. Quarterly Journal for 1915-16.

Norwich University, Montpelier, Vt. Catalog for 1915-16.

Ohio Archeological and Historical Society. Quarterly for 1915-16.

Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society. Quarterly for 1915-16.

Ontario, Province of. Sage, "The Chronicles of Thomas Spott."

April 1916. Millett, "Craft Guilds of the 13th Century in Paris."

Old Corner Book Store, Springfield, Mass. (Exchange list).

James G. Blaine, *Twenty Years of Congress* (2 vols); Harriet Beecher Stowe, *Men of Our Times*; *Century Book of Facts*; Butler's Book, Boston 1892; Arnold's *History of the State of Rhode Island*, vol. 1, 1636 to 1700; Smith, *Successful Folks*; Parish, *Modern Geography*, published by Thomas & Whipple, Newburyport, Mass., 1810; Burt's *Guide to the White Mountains*; MacDonald, *Old Coop's Hill and Burial Ground*.

Paris Chamber of Commerce. *Facts About the War*; *Bulletins Monthly* 1915-16; *Alliance Francaise Monthly* 1915-16.

Parker, Sir Gilbert. *Pro-Allies Pamphlets*, 1915-16. (52).

Pennsylvania, University of. *Series in History*, no. 1, 1901, no. 2, 1905, no. 3, 1908; W. A. Root, *The Relation of Pennsylvania with the British Government, 1696-1765*.

Pennsylvania Society (in New York). *Year Book for 1916*; *The United States and War, Addresses 1916*; *Program Seventeenth Annual Dinner 1915*; *Women in New York, Manual for 1916*.

Quebec, Literary and Historical Society of. *Transactions*.

Rhode Island Historical Society. *Museum 1916*; *Treasurer's Report 1914-1915*; *Necrology 1913-14-15*.

Schenectady County Historical Society.

Scott & O'Shaughnessy. *Catalogs for 1915-16*.

Scottsville Literary Society. *Hanford's Origin of Names and Places in Monroe County*; *American and British Vessels to the Genessee River*.

Secretary of State, New York. *Session Laws*.

Scottish Historical Review. *January and July 1915*.

Somerset County Historical Society. *Quarterly for 1915-16*.

Sons of the Revolution, General Society. *Report for 1914-15*.

Sons of the Revolution, New York State. *Reports and Proceedings for 1914-15*.

Southern California, Historical Society of. *Publications of 1914*.

Stan V. Henkels. *Book Catalogs 1915-16*.

Sermons of 1908-09.

Texas, University of. *Bulletin 1915*.

Tufts College. *Bulletin 1914-15; 1915-16*.

Union College. *Civil War Record*.

Washington University, Missouri. *Studies for 1915*.

Wisconsin State Historical Society. *Proceedings for 1915*.

Vineland, New Jersey, Historical and Antiquarian Society. *Magazine for 1915-16; Annual Report for 1915*.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME

COL. C. P. TOWNSLEY, SUPERINTENDENT, UNITED STATES MILITARY
ACADEMY

It is to me a great privilege and pleasure to welcome you to West Point, and I assure you that this welcome is both genuine and hearty. In truth, I deem it most fortunate for West Point that the New York State Historical Association has favored us with their presence this year, and I hope it is but the forerunner of more gatherings of this character yet to come. So far as I am informed this is the first time in the history of West Point that a historical association, and in fact any civic body of this character, has assembled on these historic grounds, and I feel a personal pride in that I am privileged to be the one first to welcome such a distinguished gathering.

Lest I may not have another opportunity to do so, I wish to mention a few places of interest that many of you will perhaps care to see. The most interesting buildings are this, the Cullum Memorial Hall, in which you are now gathered, the Library, the Cadet Mess Hall, the Museum in the Administration Building, and our chapels, both the new and the old ones. In the very attractive folder published for your information by the Putnam County Historical Association you will find a very complete enumeration of the points of historical interest along the Hudson and in this locality, but there are a few places at West Point itself, not so far mentioned, that are available to all those disposed to do a little climbing to reach them. Besides Fort Putnam, which the folder does not mention, and which you can readily see crowning the hill above the Cadet Chapel, there are several revolutionary redoubts built to defend West Point against attacks from the hills to the south and west of this place. There are good foot and bridle paths leading to these points and the extensive views from these redoubts—called nos. 1, 2 and 4—will fully repay those who

care to climb the easy grades to some six and eight hundred feet above the Hudson. Then there is a walk quite celebrated in West Point literature, officially known as the Chain Battery walk, because it passes through the site of the little battery built to defend from the West Point end the chain stretched across the Hudson to Constitution island in Revolutionary days. To those who live at and near West Point, however, this walk is better known as "Flirtation walk" and if the legends and published novels narrating events along this walk are to be accepted as true, there is no doubt good reason for this title. This walk runs along the river from the wharf where your "Berkshire" lies to this building where we now are, and I have no doubt but that many of you will find it a pleasant and attractive route to your gatherings in this hall.

Again I wish to say you are welcome to West Point, to our buildings and all points of interest and I assure you that it will be my pleasure as well as the pleasure of those associated with me at this academy to contribute in every way to your enjoyment.

RESPONSE TO ADDRESS OF WELCOME

HON. D. S. ALEXANDER

In expressing our deep appreciation of this cordial welcome, so felicitously generous, I am sure I voice the sentiment of every member of the New York State Historical Association. The knowledge conveyed by Colonel Townsley that ours is the first civic society to be invited to meet here, adds to the pleasure of his greeting. Although it is probably wholly accidental that we are the first to be thus honored, there seems to be logic in it, for our study seeks to glorify this noted locality, pregnant with some of the richest veins of American history. It is an additional source of gratification that in this study we are assisted by several distinguished gentlemen who have been graduated from this famous institution, whose proud history long ago blended with that of the locality itself.

In fact, our interest today centers not only in the West Point of the Revolution, but in the West Point which sends forth noble men whose deeds make history. When a patriot thinks of West Point he recalls General Grant and the long list of the academy's distinguished sons, as well as of those earlier scenes of councils, of battles, of sieges, of triumphs, and of treason, which make up the stirring events that occurred on and about this bold promontory a century and more ago. The location of Rocky mount, of King's mountain, of Eutaw springs, and of the Cowpens, is doubtless as familiar in their respective districts as are the Highlands to New Yorkers; but the whole country knows of this spot, as the poet sings,

Where Hudson's waves o'er silvery sands,
Wind through the hills afar,
And Cro' Nest like a monarch stands
Crowned with a single star.

These lines from Morris remind one that beauty of expression is a characteristic feature of the literature that clusters about West Point and the Highlands, and one of the chief pleasures of our study is to catch glimpses of the romance and fancy preserved in writing. Nowhere else are mountains and river and valley more inviting, or the abodes of men richer in association. Man and his environment are here so closely blended, that, if one be considered without the other, much is lost of the charm that reigns supreme wherever the eye guides or the foot rests. That which here fills the soul and satisfies the mind springs from thoughts that the place inspires. By day and by night, in sunshine and in rain, when winter whitened and summer made them green, these Highlands were the sympathetic companions of Washington and Putnam and Wayne and Lafayette and Hamilton—and ever since poet and artist have wooed them, interpreting their moods, admiring their beauty, and listening to their voices.

We are of course most grievously disappointed that former President Taft, because of his delayed return from the Pacific coast, finds it impossible to aid us in interpreting the principles for which men have struggled and died; but others, widely known, are ready to illuminate the historic past and to compare it with the stirring events of the present—among them Gen. Frances V. Greene, who led our army at the capture of Manila during the Spanish-American War, thus making him a worthy companion of Admiral Dewey. What one did on the water, the other accomplished on the land.

To the student of history the contrast between the cordial welcome we have received today and that accorded to General Washington when he visited West Point one hundred thirty-five years ago, recalls the most pathetic and perhaps the most dramatic incident of the Revolution. On that eventful day in September 1780, as Washington's barge approached these shores, the great commander in chief received no salutes, no ovation, not even recognition. Indeed, the commandant himself was absent and the garrison was ignorant of his coming. But as the general slowly wended his lonely way up these cliffs, surprise at his treatment soon turned into suspicion, for at that very moment General Arnold, in a six-oared barge, with sailors stimulated by the promise



THE NEW CHAPEL

of two gallons of rum, was hurrying to the protection of a British sloop-of-war. It was an hour of supreme despair! "Whom can we trust now?" he sighed, as Hamilton, with documents taken from the captured Andre, crystalized suspicion into knowledge. His heart lost hope, for resentment had proved stronger than patriotism. But as at Valley Forge Washington had appealed for strength and wisdom to the Supreme Being, so now he turned for guidance to the same source of all power. Thus, to the Christian patriot this is holy ground whereon we stand, and we may with great propriety at this moment, paraphrasing an old college rhyme, close a response, already too long, by proposing this sentiment:

Here's to dear old West Point,
In the land of the historic sod,
Where Hamilton talked with Washington,
And Washington walked with God.

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS

NEW YORK'S PLACE IN HISTORY

SHERMAN WILLIAMS, CHIEF, SCHOOL LIBRARIES DIVISION, THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

Only those who know and venerate the past can be trusted to build the future. If our hopes for the future of the Empire State are to be realized, its sons must know its history. The chief purpose of this society is to contribute toward that end.

Of all the states in the Union, New York has been the greatest maker of history. Andrew S. Draper once said that New York made history and Massachusetts wrote it. Whoever did the writing, New York was largely forgotten when the story was told. Our state has been rather indifferent in the past in regard to this matter, slow to claim the credit that belongs to her, or to resent misstatements or perversion of facts, though there are now indications of an awakening in this regard.

Events of comparatively little importance in the history of Massachusetts have been told and retold until they are known to every tolerably well-informed person, while important events in the history of New York are known only to special students of American history, and not in every case to all of those. The history of the Colony and State of New York is not second in interest and importance to that of any other state of the Union, but much of its history has not as yet found its way into the school textbooks or popular histories, and is, therefore, unknown to the average reader.

Perhaps it is not difficult to account for this. New England was settled by the English Puritans, Virginia was peopled by the English Cavaliers. In like manner all the colonies, with the exception of New York, were settled, in the main, by people of a

single race, but New York was cosmopolitan from the outset. When the city at the mouth of the Hudson had fewer than a thousand inhabitants, a dozen different languages and dialects were heard in the streets of that little settlement. This condition has continued. A few years ago at the opening of a school on the east side in New York City, in a single first year primary room twenty-six languages and dialects were spoken. There were in that room twenty-six children, no one of whom could understand any other one, none of whom could understand the language of the teacher, nor could she understand the language of any one of them. Even before the Revolution, half a dozen nationalities were largely represented in the Colony of New York.

It is comparatively easy to interest a homogeneous people in the history of their state. They have had common experiences, a common ancestry, and to a large extent they have common desires. This can not be true of a cosmopolitan state. There the people differ in their ideals of moral, social, political and religious life. Instead of common purposes and desires there is a diversity and possibly dissension. Interest in local history does not grow out of such conditions.

The settlers of Massachusetts came to this country to make homes for themselves in a land where they might worship God as they pleased, and where they might establish a government in accordance with their ideals. They came to try a political experiment in which they were intensely interested. A considerable portion of them were people of culture. Among them were many college graduates. They kept journals and wrote voluminous diaries. Their church and civic records were full and complete. Nearly every matter of moment or of general interest was recorded by many individuals, so that when formal history came to be written, the materials were at hand and abundant.

Not so with New York. It was the only one of the original states that was not settled for the purpose of securing political or religious liberty. The Dutch had both at home. They came to this country solely for the purpose of gain. That, and that only, was of absorbing interest to them. They did not keep journals or write diaries to any considerable extent. The records kept were

comparatively meager and consisted chiefly of the records of the West India Company. The Dutch settlers of our state were men of moderate education. When history came to be written materials were not so abundant or so readily accessible in New York as in Massachusetts.

New York was settled by men who were in no sense scholarly, though they valued learning and provided, as liberally as their means would allow, elementary instruction for their children. The Dutch established elementary schools at an early day. New York was slow in providing for higher education. This situation was reversed in Massachusetts.

New York was the only colony in which perfect religious liberty was to be had. Jews, Quakers, Catholics and Protestants of all denominations were welcomed, and if they were loyal to the existent government, all had equal rights and privileges. It is true that for a short time during the rule of the strong, autocratic, masterful and bigoted Stuyvesant, there was religious persecution at New Amsterdam, but the stern old governor was not sustained in his action either by the people of the colony or by the home government which called him to account and reproved him sharply. This religious freedom established by Minuit, and with the exception just noted, maintained ever since has made New York cosmopolitan. New York City from the first has been a "melting pot" of races.

The Puritans came to the New World to seek religious freedom for themselves, but not to grant it to others. No one was allowed to exercise the right of suffrage who was not a member of the Puritan church. The persecution of the Quakers is a dark blot on the page of Massachusetts history. Maryland, settled by the Catholics, allowed far greater religious liberty than did Massachusetts, but even her famous toleration act would not be considered very tolerant now. Not even Pennsylvania permitted anything like the religious liberty that New York allowed. In this matter, one of no small importance, New York was preeminent.

In her treatment of the Indians, New York, in spite of one bad chapter in the time of Kieft, was far more liberal and just

than any of the other colonies, except Pennsylvania, and that state fell from grace in a marked degree in her later history.

Why did New York bear so important a part in the early history of our country? No doubt the love of liberty planted in the hearts of the Dutch through their long and desperate struggle with Spain had much to do with it. No doubt the terrible sufferings of the Palatines made them hate tyranny and love freedom. Doubtless the same was true of the Huguenots. The early English, Irish and Scotch settlers also brought with them a love of liberty that grew to an intense love of country. But there was more to it than this.

PHYSICAL FEATURES

It was foreordained that New York should be great; great in power, great in commerce, great in manufactures, great in agriculture, great in wealth and in population. That matter was settled when this continent was formed. The people of the state have had much to do with the making of its history, but after all physical geography has been the dominant factor.

The Hudson river, navigable for 150 miles, flows through the only low-lying, wide-open gap in the whole Appalachian mountain system from the St. Lawrence river on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south. This gap is practically a dead level, as the tide rises and falls at Troy. The Mohawk river offers an almost equally easy route for more than a hundred miles to the west, and from that point to Lake Erie the grade is an easy one. These facts made it certain that the great commercial route from the sea coast to the west would be through New York.

Lakes George and Champlain form the connecting links between the Hudson and St. Lawrence rivers, giving New York the control of the commerce between Canada and the eastern part of the United States. From the Hudson river one may ascend the Rondout creek, the Walkill river, or the Esopus, and so easily reach the headwaters of the Delaware river and the eastern branches of the Susquehanna, and have access to a great stretch of country. The headwaters of the main stream of the Susquehanna may be reached by going from the Mohawk river up the Schoharie creek. From the Mohawk one may go to Oneida lake,

through it, and down the Oswego river to Lake Ontario, another means of reaching Canada. One may go up the Genesee river and from its headwaters turn to the east and reach the headwaters of the western branches of the Susquehanna, or turn to the south and reach the headwaters of the Allegany river, and the valleys of the Ohio and the Mississippi by an all-water route. At a time when water offered the only means of communication and transportation, New York had easy access to more than half of the then known continent, far surpassing all the other colonies in this respect.

The streams that have their source in central New York offer an easy means of communication in every direction. These physical features made the Five Nations powerful—invincible—so long as they had only other savages to deal with. These physical conditions made it certain that New York would play a large and important part in the history of our country. Its preeminence in military, industrial and commercial affairs was predestined.

The physical features of New York are remarkable in many respects. More than half its boundary is navigable water. It has many navigable streams and lakes. Its water power is almost incomprehensibly great—far exceeding that of any other state. The falls of Niagara, the vast water power of the St. Lawrence, the almost incalculable amount of power furnished by the streams flowing out of the Adirondacks, the lesser amount furnished by the streams of the Catskills and other sections—all these together furnish an amount of power that, if expressed in concrete terms, would stagger the imagination. A former state engineer once said that the power that might be developed in the Adirondacks alone was so great that one-half of it would be sufficient to run every trolley and steam road in the state, turn all the machinery now in use in the state, and heat and light every building in the commonwealth.

POSTAL FACILITIES

The first mail route between New York and Boston was established by Governor Lovelace in 1673. Mail was sent once a month. This was the germ of our present post office system but the credit of originating this movement is not generally given to New York.

A CHARTER OF LIBERTIES

Governor Dongan in 1683 called a colonial assembly that met at Fort James, in New Amsterdam, in October of that year. This body framed a charter of liberties in which provision was made for putting the supreme legislative power "forever in the Governor, council and people met in general assembly; provided that every freeholder and freeman might vote for representatives without restraint; that no freeman should suffer but by the judgment of his peers; that all trials should be by jury of twelve men; that no tax should be assessed on any pretence whatever, but with the consent of the assembly; that no seaman or soldier should be quartered on the inhabitants against their will; that no martial law should exist; and that no person professing faith in God by Jesus Christ, should at any time in any way be disquieted or questioned for any difference of opinion in matters of religion." This was a longer step toward self-government than any other colony had taken at that time. The action in regard to taxation was what it might be expected that a body largely made up of Dutchmen would take, as taxation by consent only had been the rule in Holland for two centuries.

PUBLIC EDUCATION

New York has been given but little credit for educational work, Massachusetts, with characteristic modesty, having claimed everything in sight. Let us consider a few facts. Other commonwealths have established state universities. New York has established university scholarships allowing those earning the same to attend any college or university in the state, thus providing a freedom of choice that could not otherwise be had. New York has the most effective compulsory education law of any state in the Union.

It is difficult to draw comparisons between New York and Massachusetts in the matter of public education and to do it fairly, the conditions being so unlike in the two states. There was a homogeneous population in Massachusetts, while New York was cosmopolitan. Massachusetts followed English models and built from the top downward. New York followed Dutch ideals and

built from the bottom up. Massachusetts took the lead in higher education, while New York was in the lead in the matter of elementary education. These facts are largely lost sight of because when the English displaced the Dutch in the government of the colony there was a disposition to ignore elementary education, in accordance with English ideals, and the time was not yet ripe for higher education. The Dutch, as a matter of church and private effort, kept education alive, though it did not prosper as before the time of the English rule. The school system of the Dutch was closely connected with their church, and the school master was regarded as a church official.

INDEPENDENCE

We have been taught to believe that it was in Virginia and New England, more particularly Massachusetts, that the spirit of independence was born and nurtured, and as evidence of this we are asked to read the Boston speech of James Otis and the Richmond oration of Patrick Henry, and are cited many other instances. But who asks to read, and how many have read, the following resolutions passed by the New York Assembly in 1707, nearly half a century before the speeches of Otis and Henry?

Resolved, That it is, and always has been, the unquestionable right of every man in this colony that he hath a perfect and entire property in his goods and estates.

Resolved, That the imposing and levying of any moneys upon her majesty's subjects in this colony under any pretense or color whatsoever, without consent in General Assembly, is a grievance and a violation of the people's property.

No other colony took any stronger stand than that or was more consistent in the stand taken. This is one of many instances in which New York's part in history is ignored and generally unknown, while matters of much less importance, and less far-reaching consequences connected with the history of other states, notably the history of Massachusetts, are widely exploited.

Doubtless the action of the New York Colonial Assembly just referred to was due to the large number of Dutch members, as they had been trained to love liberty and to fight for it, if need be. There was a long struggle between the assembly and the royal governors, but the assembly would not recede from its stand for "no taxation without consent." This was an idea that had its

birth in the Netherlands in 1477, not in England, or in New England at a later day.

THE ZENGER AFFAIR

In the colony of New York the royal governor was usually an unscrupulous or bankrupt adherent of the English court who sought appointment that he might recoup his fortunes at the expense of the people he was to govern. There were some notable exceptions to this, of course. One of the worst of the colonial governors was William Cosby. He became involved in a quarrel with the lieutenant governor, Rip Van Dam, over the question of salary. Out of this grew the Zenger trial for libel. In the controversy that preceded the arrest of Zenger the court party had the advantage, as the only paper in the city, "The New York Weekly Gazette," was completely under the control of Cosby and his friends. This led to the establishment of "The New York Weekly Journal," which was managed by John Peter Zenger, one of the Palatine orphans who was bound out to William Bradford, and who learned the trade of printer from him. Zenger was not a man of much education, and probably wrote but little for his paper, most of the political articles being written by Lewis Morris, James Alexander, William Smith and Cadwallader Colden. The attacks on Cosby and his party were probably directed by Alexander. The paper was filled with bitter and scathing attacks on Cosby's administration. The court party had no one capable of making an effective reply. The people were greatly delighted while the court party was driven almost to frenzy. The outcome was the arrest of Zenger on a charge of "false, scandalous, malicious and seditious libel." Zenger was defended by Smith and Alexander, who argued that the case could not be tried before Chief Justice DeLancy, as the latter's commission was void. In reply the chief justice said, "You have brought it to that point, gentlemen, that either we must go from the bench or you from the bar," and he ordered their names to be stricken from the roll, and refused to hear them in their own behalf. Apparently it was expected that this would prevent Zenger from having any counsel except that appointed by the court, and it was thought that such an appointee would render only perfunctory service.

However, Smith, Alexander and others did not desert Zenger, but employed Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia to defend him. Hamilton, though nearly eighty years old, was still the foremost advocate in America. He defended Zenger without any fee, saying that if a government could use the law of libel to suppress freedom of speech and freedom of the press, it would be the end of liberty in the colonies. He conceded that his client printed and published the newspapers containing the statements claimed to be libelous, but claimed that the statements were true. The chief justice ruled that this was not defense. The old English rule, strange as it may appear today, held that the greater the truth the greater the libel. In reply to the chief justice, Hamilton said, "It is true in times past it was a crime to speak the truth, and in that terrible court of the Star Chamber many worthy and brave men suffered for so doing; and yet, even in that court, and in those bad times, a great and good man durst say what I hope will not be taken amiss for me to say in this place, that 'the practice of information for libels is the sword in the hands of a wicked king, and an arrant coward, to cut down and destroy the innocent; the one can not because of his high station, and the other dares not, because of his want of courage, revenge himself in any other manner,'"

Hamilton closed his address to the jury with the following words: "But to conclude, the question before the court is not of small or private concern; it is not the cause of a poor printer, nor of New York alone, which you are now trying. It may in its consequences affect every free man that lives under a British government on the main of America. It is the best cause, it is the cause of liberty, and I make no doubt that your upright conduct this day will not only entitle you to the love and esteem of your fellow citizens, but every man who prefers freedom to a life of slavery will bless and honor you as men who have baffled the attempts of tyranny, and by an impartial and uncorrupt verdict have laid a noble foundation for securing to ourselves, our posterity, and our neighbors, that which nature and the laws of our country have given us a right—the liberty of both exposing and opposing arbitrary power in these parts of the world; at least, by speaking and writing the truth."

The jury was out for only a moment and returned with a verdict of "not guilty." The outcome of this trial established the freedom of the press in North America, wrought an important change in the law of libel, and marked the beginning of a new era in popular government. Gouverneur Morris says, "The trial of Zenger was the germ of American freedom—the morning star of that liberty which subsequently revolutionized America."

No more important political event has occurred on this continent. It was the work of the ablest and most prominent men of the time in the city of New York. Strange to say, the event is not widely known, and its full significance is still less generally understood. When New York comes to her own, the story of the Zenger trial will be told in every textbook on American history.

FORT STANWIX TREATY

Another event of great importance in our history was the negotiation of the Fort Stanwix treaty. It is quite probable that this treaty changed the history of our country to a marked degree. The encroachment of the whites upon the territory of the Indians had so irritated the latter that a great Indian war seemed certain, a war more extensive, and involving a far greater number of Indian tribes, than did the war of Pontiac. Johnson saw the danger and in October 1768 he succeeded in getting many tribes together and bringing about the treaty referred to. But for this it seems that a great Indian war could not have been avoided, a war involving so many tribes that we would have been compelled to call upon Great Britain for aid. This certainly would have postponed the Revolution, and possibly have prevented it altogether.

In bringing about this treaty, New York, through Sir William Johnson, rendered another service to our country that is not widely known or fully appreciated.

THE STRUGGLE FOR SUPREMACY

Chancellor Kent, in speaking of New York's part in the struggle for supremacy in America, said, "Whenever war existed between Great Britain and France, the province of New York was the principal theater of colonial contest. It became the Flanders

of America, and it had to sustain, from time to time, the scourge and the fury of savage and Canadian devastation. We need only to cast an eye upon our geographical position and read the affecting details of the formidable expeditions, and the frightful incursions, which laid waste to our northern and western frontiers between 1690 and the conquest of Canada in 1760, to be deeply impressed with a sense of the difficulties which this colony had to encounter, and the fortitude and perseverance with which they were overcome. The leading men who swayed the House of Assembly or directed the popular voice never wanted valor and virtue adequate to the crisis."

This long struggle was of more moment than appears at first thought. It was not merely a struggle between the French and the English for supremacy. It was a struggle between greatly differing forms of civilization, and the outcome greatly affected the history of the world. During this struggle the route from Albany to Montreal was a great war path, as it had been during the Indian struggles at an earlier date, and as it was again to be in our later history. New York suffered greatly in that long contest. She saved New England from destruction, and the colonies to the south of her from the ravages of war. She bore the brunt of what are known as the French and Indian wars.

NEW YORK IN THE REVOLUTION

New York has been charged with being a Tory colony. She did have Tories. So did all the other colonies. It is true that the Tories in New York were very active; so were the patriots. New York furnished more soldiers for the patriot armies than did any other colony in proportion to her population. Altogether she sent 51,729 men, more than any other colony except Massachusetts, though the latter colony, as well as Connecticut, Pennsylvania and Virginia, had a greater population than had New York. New York suffered during the Revolution as did no other colony. Some of the other colonies knew but little of the ravages of the war, and most of them suffered but for a single campaign, while New York was not free from the presence of British soldiers for a single moment from the firing of the first shot at Golden Hill, till the last shot was fired at the Battle of Johnstown. Altogether

twenty-one battles were fought on her soil. Other colonies had their periods of rest, but New York never had a breathing spell. During nearly the whole of the Revolutionary struggle her chief city was in the possession of the British. More than a quarter of it was burned. Its commerce was destroyed. Its churches were desecrated. Grass grew in many of its streets. Many of the citizens were arrested on mere suspicion and confined in prison ships and in old sugar houses where they suffered beyond description, and where thousands of them died.

Throughout the Revolution the New York frontier was ravaged by the Indians. The settlers were murdered and their lands laid waste. In a single county—Tyron—there were thousands of abandoned farms. Thousands of cattle were killed. Two-thirds of the inhabitants were killed or driven out of the country. The raids and massacres of Brant, Johnson, and the Butlers left a land occupied chiefly by widows and orphans.

REVERE AND BRADFORD

One illustration showing how the history of Massachusetts is magnified, and that of New York ignored or belittled, is indicated by the following statement. Because Massachusetts was provincial and literary, Paul Revere was immortalized for the performance of a very simple and commonplace duty, one that anyone could have performed, one that involved neither courage, hardship or danger; doubtless there were hundreds of similar experiences during the Revolution. It is well that these things should be known and commended; the point is that New York has neglected them. Consider, for example, the case of Cornelius Bradford of New York, who was the messenger for the New York Committee of Correspondence, the confidential express messenger between the Sons of Liberty in New York, and the same organization in Philadelphia, the proprietor of the Merchants Coffee House, a famous meeting place of the "rebels," and active in all the affairs of the patriots. At the time of his death in 1786 the *New York Packet* said of him, "He was distinguished as a steady patriot during the arduous contest for American liberty." I have chosen Bradford because, while he was much more a man of moment than Revere, of whom you all know, and who performed more import-

ant service by far, it is doubtful if many of you have ever heard of him.

BUNKER HILL AND ORISKANY

Let us turn for a moment to more important and better known matters.

Every school boy knows the story of the Battle of Bunker Hill by heart. He has had it in picture, song and story, until he can see it as though it were really taking place before his eyes. He sees the British troops land, form in line, and with glistening bayonets, and in brilliant uniforms, march up the slope in perfect alignment. He sees them approach the redoubts behind which were the patriots, and when close at hand he sees the sheet of flame that accompanied the discharge of musketry. He sees the British fall by scores and the remainder retire in confusion to the foot of the hill and there reform and charge the patriots again with the same result. After a time he sees the lines again reform, and the soldiers with that bull dog courage for which the British regulars were noted, cast aside all that would impede their movements and for a third time ascend the hill, not this time to be received with a withering fire, as the patriots had exhausted their ammunition and were driven from the field, fighting stubbornly as they went with clubbed muskets or whatever came to hand. He pictures all this clearly and it is well that he can, but the Battle of Bunker Hill was not followed by any momentous consequences. It did not change history. Things went on as though it had not taken place. Had the battle not been fought, or if it had been and the patriots had fled like frightened sheep at the first charge of the British, the general result would have been the same. There would still have been a large patriot army before Boston. They would have driven the British out of the city just the same. It is not claimed that the Battle of Bunker Hill was of no consequence. Far from it. It heartened the patriots and proved that they could withstand a charge of British regulars, but the battle did not change history. It was not followed by momentous consequences.

Two years later a battle was fought in New York that was followed by momentous consequences, that did change history, the bloodiest battle of the Revolution, if that term be applied to the

battle in which the greatest proportion of the forces engaged were killed or wounded. It was a stubbornly contested battle, with much hand to hand fighting. I allude, of course, to the Battle of Oriskany. It was here that Burgoyne's fate was sealed. It was this that led to the French alliance. The surrender at Schuylerville was merely the sequel of Oriskany. But does every school boy know the story of the battle by heart? Has he had it in picture, song and story? He is fortunate if he has had it at all. Many of our school textbooks of history do not mention it, and none of them give it the prominence its importance deserves. This is an illustration of what Andrew S. Draper meant when he said New York made history and Massachusetts wrote it.

COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE

It is often claimed that Massachusetts and Virginia originated the scheme of Revolutionary committees of correspondence, but the fact is that the General Assembly of New York on the 18th of October 1764, appointed a committee of correspondence of which Robert R. Livingston was the chairman. This was the earliest movement of the kind in America, anticipating the action of Massachusetts by six years, and that of Virginia by nine. It is also true that the New York committee was more active and less timid than that of Massachusetts.

SONS OF LIBERTY

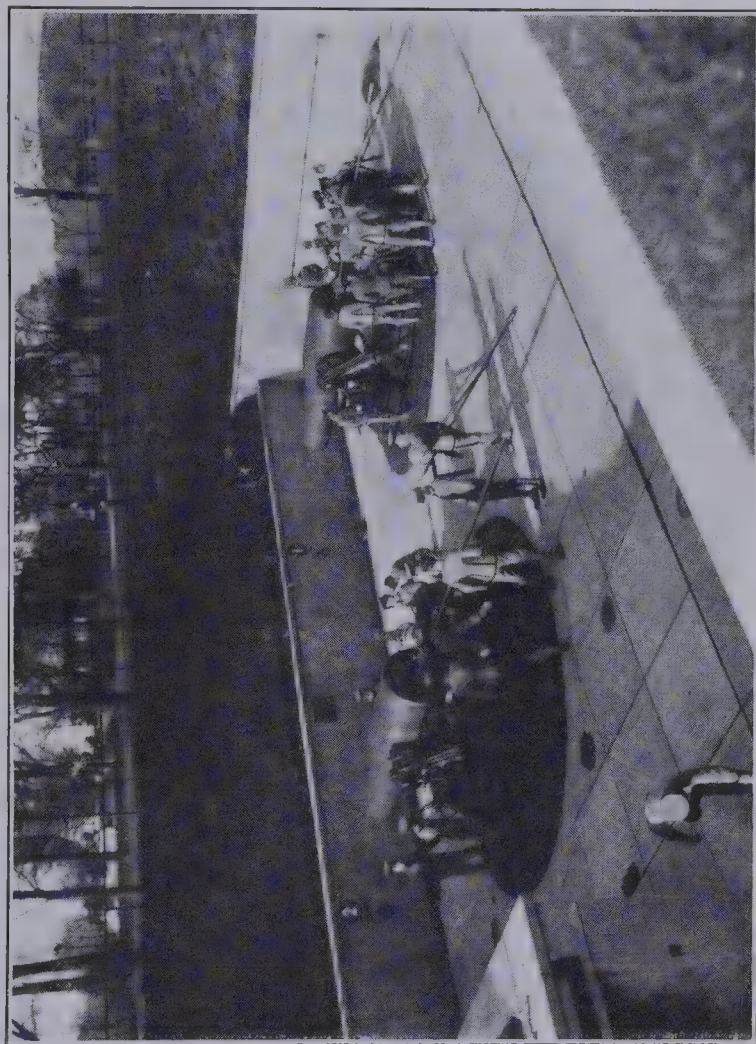
The organization known as the Sons of Liberty originated in New York and spread to nearly all the other colonies. It was made up of men who gave their time, their means, and their energies to the cause of liberty. Their sufferings and sacrifices were great, and many of them gave their lives for their country. They were foremost in every struggle, shrank from no danger, and suffered many privations without complaint. They acted as a unit and made their influence widely felt. The two leading members of this organization were John Lamb of New York City, and William Bradford of Philadelphia. Another prominent member was Hugh Gaines of New York, who wrote largely for the patriot press, and was active on committees and as a member of various organizations. He served in the army with distinction and at the

close of the war became a prominent member of the Society of the Cincinnati. It was one of the New York Sons of Liberty who, so far as is known, was the first distinctly to point to independence in any written document. It was John Morin Scott, who, in May 1765, said, "If the welfare of the mother country necessarily requires a sacrifice of the most natural rights of the colonies—their right of making their own laws, and disposing of their own property by representatives of their own choosing—if such is really the case between Great Britain and her colonies, then the connection between them ought to cease, and sooner or later it must inevitably cease"

THE BOSTON MASSACRE AND THE BATTLE OF GOLDEN HILL

If one visits Boston and passes through old King street he will see a tablet on which it is stated that here was shed the first patriot blood in the struggle for liberty, and this in face of the fact that a similar occurrence took place at Golden Hill in New York City about two months earlier. The one event is called a massacre and the other a battle, but there was no massacre in King street, neither was there a battle at Golden Hill. Neither of these affairs was much more than a street quarrel between the patriots and the British soldiers, but the event at Golden Hill had the precedence in time, and was the more important matter of the two.

Golden Hill was on John street, near William, and was called because of the effect produced by the ripening of the wheat grown there. The stamp act greatly aroused the Sons of Liberty in New York. They erected a liberty pole on the common, near Golden Hill, and it was a rallying point for the patriots, their headquarters being nearby. The pole was cut down by the British soldiers, and replaced by the Sons of Liberty. Twice after this the pole was cut down by the soldiers, and erected again by the Sons of Liberty. The fourth pole was fastened with iron braces and protected by filling it with nails, but on the 16th of January the soldiers destroyed this, cut it in pieces, and piled them before the door of La Montayne's Tavern. This led to the collision between the Sons of Liberty and the British that is spoken of as



COAST ARTILLERY, BATTERY DRILL, LOADING 8 in. GUNS

the Battle of Golden Hill. One citizen was killed, three severely wounded, and a considerable number injured. Many of the soldiers were badly beaten.

THE NEW YORK TEA PARTY

Every one knows the story of the Boston Tea Party with its spectacular features, but how many even know that there was a New York Tea Party, still more that it was fully as important as the one at Boston? When the law was enacted laying a tax on tea, the excitement and resentment in New York was as quickly and as positively aroused as in Boston. The Sons of Liberty re-organized. The Committee of Correspondence became active. On the 27th of November 1773, nearly three weeks before the Boston Tea Party, the Sons of Liberty of New York met and passed the following resolutions:

Resolved, That whoever shall aid and abet, or in any manner assist in the introduction of tea from any place whatsoever into this colony, while it is subject by the British Parliament to the payment of a duty for the purpose of raising a revenue in America, shall be deemed an enemy to the liberties of America.

Resolved, That whoever shall be aiding or assisting in the landing or carting of such tea from any ship or vessel, or shall hire any house, storehouse, or cellar, or any place whatsoever to deposit the tea, subject to such duty, as aforesaid, shall be deemed an enemy to the liberties of America.

Resolved, That whoever shall sell or buy, or in any manner contribute to the purchase of tea subject to duty, as aforesaid, or shall aid or abet in transporting such tea by land or water from the city until the 7th, Geo. III. Chapter 46, commonly called the Revenue Act, shall be totally and clearly repealed, shall be deemed an enemy to the liberties of America.

Resolved, That whether the duties imposed by this act be paid in Great Britain or in America, our liberties are equally affected.

Resolved, That whoever shall transgress any of these resolutions, we will not deal with or employ, or have any connection with him.

On the 16th of December 1773, the very day of the Boston Tea Party, the New York Sons of Liberty met in the city hall and unanimously resolved that no tea should be allowed to be landed on any pretext whatever.

The first tea ship to reach Sandy Hook was the Nancy, commanded by Captain Lockyer. It arrived the 18th of April 1774. On the advice of the pilot, Captain Lockyer decided to go to the city before attempting to land his cargo. He consulted with the

vigilance committee and became satisfied that it would not be possible for him to land his tea, and he made no attempt to do so. While he was in the city, Captain Chambers, of the ship *London*, arrived, having on board eighteen chests of tea. He declared that he had no tea on board, but the Sons of Liberty made a search and found it, when he declared that it was a private venture and brought without the knowledge of the East India Company. This did not satisfy the patriots and the tea was thrown into the harbor. He took the advice of the authorities and left with Lockyer. As the two captains left, the people crowded the wharf, hurrahed, fired cannon, and hoisted a flag on the liberty pole as tokens of triumph. The people of New York were not less active, vigilant or energetic, nor did they stand less firmly for principle than did their brethern at Boston, yet little has been said or written about their part in resisting the tax on tea.

PRISONS AND PRISON SHIPS

One needs to know something of the military prisons in New York, and the prison ships in the harbor, during the Revolution in order fully to appreciate the spirit of the New York patriots and their sufferings in the cause of liberty. In these prisons were more than a thousand private citizens who had never rendered military service, but some of them were known to be active Whigs and others were suspected of being such. They were arrested, thrown into prison, and never brought to trial. Notwithstanding the great number of deaths, there were over five thousand military prisoners in the city at the time of its evacuation by the British at the close of the war. There were two regular prisons in the city. Three large sugar houses, the churches, and ships in the harbor were used for the purpose of confining prisoners.

Doubtless much of the suffering was unavoidable, but the indifference of Sir William Howe, and the brutality of Provost Marshall Cunningham, greatly aggravated the situation. Food was insufficient in quantity and unfit in quality. No clothing was furnished the prisoners. There was no fire even in the coldest weather, and one winter it was so extremely cold that the river was frozen over for forty days so that passengers could cross on

the ice from New York to New Jersey, and some of the time the ice ~~was~~ strong enough to support artillery.

The situation on the prison ships was worse than in the prisons on land. There was no ventilation at night, the hatches being closed even in the hottest weather. No physicians visited the sick, and medicines were not to be had. It is believed that more than ten thousand men confined on the prison ships died and were cast into the sea.

Over 800 men were confined in one small church. They were so crowded that when they lay down the floor was completely covered. Conditions were inexpressibly foul and indecent. Prison fever broke out. Till then no one was allowed to go into the open air, and after that only in small parties for a few minutes.

Many of the prisoners died of starvation. After the capture of Fort Washington, 800 men were kept in the Bridewell prison for three days without food. More than two-thirds of these died the first winter.

This account gives one of the many instances of the sufferings borne by the citizens of New York during the Revolution.

The movements of Burgoyne and St. Leger, the Indian raids in the valleys of the Mohawk, upper Hudson, Schoharie, Susquehanna and Delaware, together with the depredations of the British and Tories along the lower Hudson, led to such a widespread destruction of property that when the war was over the people of the state of New York were wretchedly poor. And yet New York has received but little credit for all that she suffered, and all that she did.

THE ERIE CANAL

So far I have referred in the main to military matters and events associated with them, but New York has been in the lead in matters of peace as well as in matters of war. The building of the Erie canal, a work of greater magnitude for that time than that of the Panama canal in our time, was undertaken by New York alone, though she was far from being the sole beneficiary of the work. All the Middle West was aided by it, almost created by it, in fact. This work was largely due to the efforts of one man, DeWitt Clinton.

SOME SONS OF NEW YORK

DeWitt Clinton is one of many of the sons of New York who have played a large part in the building of our state and our country. One adopted son of New York gave us a government worth having. But for Alexander Hamilton our present constitution would never have been adopted by our state. This is well enough known, but it is not so generally known that it was due to the efforts of another son of New York that we have a country to govern that is large enough to rank with the great nations of the earth. The acquisition of Louisiana is very generally attributed to Jefferson, but he was opposed to the purchase and acquiesced in it when he could no longer prevent it and proceeded, or his friends did for him, to rob of his laurels the man to whom that purchase was almost solely due, Robert Livingston. The acquisition of Alaska, ridiculed at the time, but now seen to have been a most fortunate movement, was wholly the work of William H. Seward. So it is seen that one son of New York was the means of giving us a worthy form of government, while two others gave us an empire to govern.

In all governmental affairs New York has had a large and important part. She has furnished four Presidents, nine Vice Presidents, eight Secretaries of State, seven Secretaries of the Treasury, five Secretaries of War, and many other cabinet officers, as well as seven Supreme Court Justices. Let me very briefly call your attention to other sons and daughters of New York who have distinguished themselves as archeologists, artists, authors, ambassadors to foreign countries, bankers, business men, editors, educational workers, lawyers, lecturers, inventors, military men, philanthropists, poets, politicians, scientists, sculptors, statesmen, surgeons and physicians, and in other fields.

A state that has had among its active and influential citizens such people as Susan B. Anthony, Grover Cleveland, DeWitt Clinton, Peter Cooper, Horace Greeley, Julia Ward Howe, John Jay, James Kent, Robert Livingston, Philip Schuyler, Garrit Smith, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Samuel J. Tilden, and many others of similar character, is well worthy of being called a state of which we may well be proud, and whose history we should be proud to

know. It is such men who make a state, and such men have made New York great.

What constitutes a state?
 Not high-raised battlements or labored mound,
 Thick wall or moated gate;
 Not cities proud, with spires and turrets crowned;
 Not bays and broad-armed ports,
 Where laughing at the storm rich navies ride;
 Not starred and spangled courts
 Where low-browed baseness wafts perfume to pride.
 No, Men—high-minded men—
 With powers as far above dull brutes endued,
 In forest, brake or den,
 As beasts excel cold rocks and brambles rude;
 Men who their duties know,
 But know their rights, and, knowing, dare maintain;
 Prevent the long-aimed blow,
 And crush the tyrant while they rend the chain.
 These constitute a state.

Ours is a state that has been foremost in good works, that has been the keystone of the arch of our great country, and produced its martyrs, its heroes, its statesmen, its philanthropists, its inventors, its men of science, men who have been foremost in every field of labor, in every effort to make the world wiser, better, richer and in every way tending to make life better worth the living. Such a state is one whose history is worth knowing, but even you and I with our more than average interest in history know all too little of it, and the great mass of our citizens know almost nothing of it, and why should they? It is not taught in our schools to any considerable extent. Our pupils know more of the history of some other states than they do of their own, and more of the history of nations that have long ceased to exist than they do of the country and the state in which most of them are to pass their lives. Can not some influence be brought to bear that will change this? Ought not our children have a reasonable knowledge of the history of the state in which they live, and in which most of them will spend their lives? I have tried to show that our state has a history worth knowing.

THE SENECA IN THE WAR OF 1812

ARTHUR C. PARKER, NEW YORK STATE ARCHEOLOGIST

The first decade of the nineteenth century was one of readjustment for the Senecas. The victory of the American colonists had proved the power of the "Thirteen Fires" and the weakness of the British as allies and as a continental power. The years that followed the destructive raid of Major General John Sullivan, in which he burned nearly every town of the Iroquois west of the Oneidas, gave the Senecas time for much serious thinking. White men could be as savage as they, they well knew, but that this fury would turn to fire and blast their dominion as it did, they never dreamed. They learned the power of the whites and their own defenseless condition when attacked at home. The tables were turned and Sullivan's men played the savage, even skinning a young Seneca to make leather for leggins. Their ancient farms were devastated and thousands of bushels of corn burned and thrown in the rivers. They abandoned their old homeland and fled to the protection of the British at Fort Niagara. Never as a people did they resume their old seats on the "river beautiful," the Jen-nes-see-u. They settled at Buffalo or wandered off into Ohio with their broken vassals, the Eries and Neuters, who in small numbers camped there, like dead men, dreaming, meditating, but only half seeing or hearing.

Then came the secret word from Ohio. It roused the restless young men to life. It spread like the wind and fanned to a flame the patriotism of the young Senecas who had been but babes when the boom of Sullivan's cannon spoke the doom of Seneca power. The word which came was whispered in the ears of the young men, lest the old became hostile. It told of a great leader who had arisen, who had proclaimed that if all the red men of the continent would unite and fight, the invading white man would be

driven out. The great "earth-island" again should belong to the red men alone as their supreme possession. The name of Tecumseh became a watch word to the young men who regarded him as the hero of the race. His plan for a mighty league of the tribes who should unite to resist further encroachment of the invading whites appealed to their native love of country. It made them aspire for great things and served to revive their hopes as a people.

True, the Iroquois of New York lived in tracts of country entirely surrounded by white settlers and had been at peace since the Revolutionary War. The chiefs were friendly with their white neighbors, but notwithstanding all this the young men had not yet seen that their salvation lay in learning all the good things the settlers had to teach and eschewing the evils they brought. They felt a consciousness that their race had been wronged and thought it patriotism to revenge it and seek to make the land the red man's undisputed own. Many of the younger men hurried west to join the forces of Tecumseh and the prophet, or ally themselves with Little Turtle, the Miami. This bold idea was opposed with vigor by both Red Jacket and Handsome Lake. The latter used his influence to dissuade his converts from having anything to do with the affairs of the western tribes against the Americans. Handsome Lake was a "peace prophet" and urged his people to obey the precepts that he claimed to have received from the "four messengers" from the land above the sky. In this respect he was directly opposed to Elskawata, the "war prophet" of the Shawnees who was fostering, by convenient revelations, the plans of his brother Tecumseh. In other respects, however, there are strange similarities between the moral teachings of the two prophets and their ideas of the hereafter are quite identical.

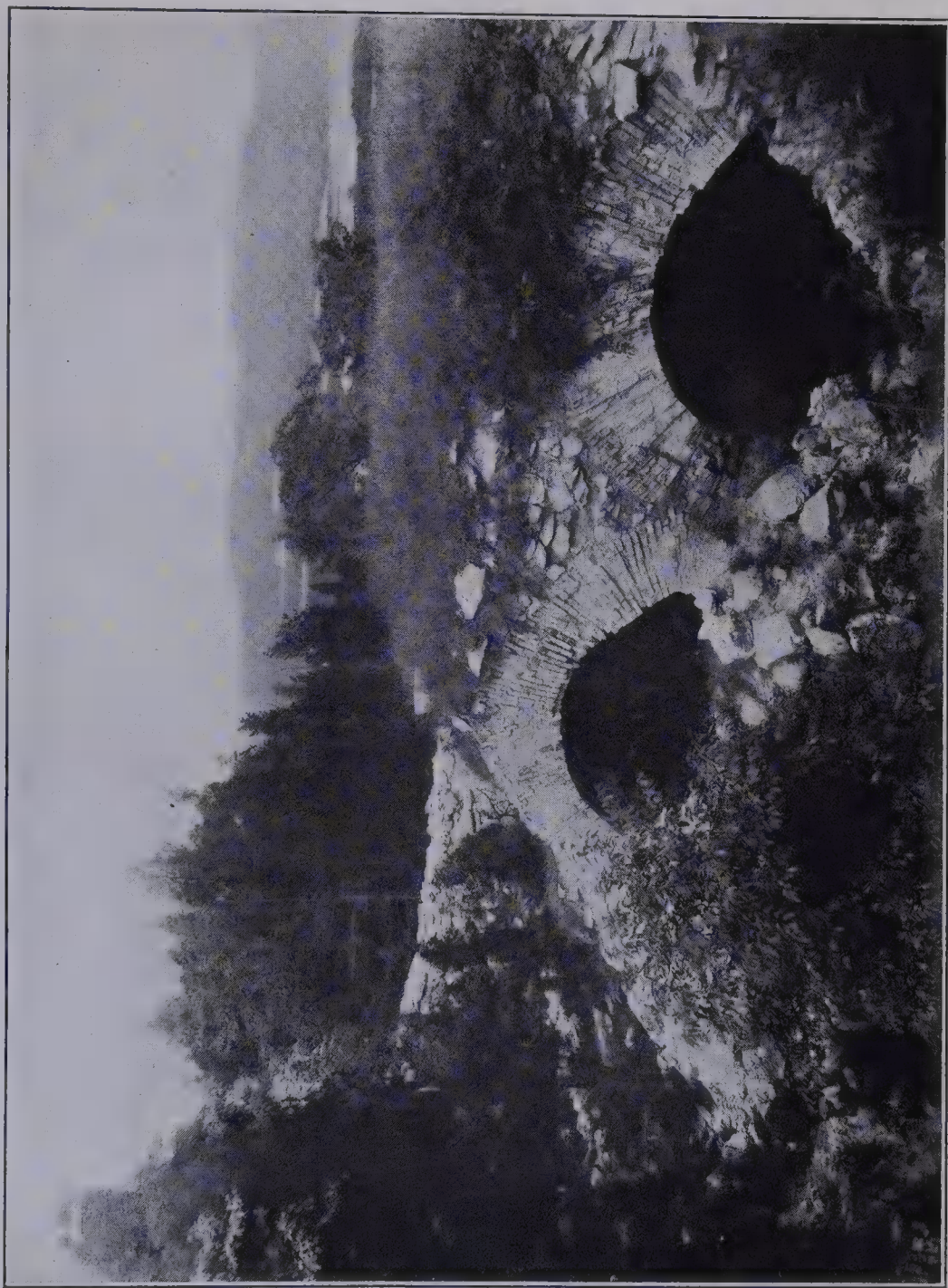
Red Jacket, that vigilant guard of the Senecas, went to the various councils in the west as held in the interests of Tecumseh's confederacy, and was particularly conspicuous at the council at Detroit. The largest intertribal council held for generations had met there. With Red Jacket were many of the finest examples of Seneca manhood to be found in the nation. The Senecas, haughty in their demeanor, manifested a keen consciousness of their former

glory. Upon the first day a spirited debate arose as to the right of precedence in debate. This was a delicate point of honor. The Wyandots claimed it but Red Jacket, ignoring their able chiefs, arose and with such a brilliant oration argued for the Senecas that no one afterward disputed him. The intimate knowledge that he displayed of the history and traditions of all the tribes gathered before him was too profound, and some of it too galling, to be disputed. Not one wished to argue against Red Jacket's assumption of the superiority of the Senecas. Then, as his turn came to voice the ideas of the Seneca nation, he argued for peace and afterward consistently worked to prevent the members of the Iroquois League from entering into conflict with the whites under the leadership of Tecumseh.

Merely to digress, suppose that the gallant leader had succeeded in getting the solid support of the Six Nations, embittered as they were by the suffering and humiliation they had endured through Sullivan and Broadhead? Suppose the Iroquois, stung with their former ignominious defeat, had again taken up the tomahawk and wielded it with their ancient vigor, might not Tippecanoe have been won by the red man and that battlefield be described differently in the pages of history? But Tecumseh was not there and the Six Nations as a unit held back their experienced warriors.

Perhaps there was a reason for delaying or refusing to engage in such a momentuous undertaking. Perhaps there was another and more poignant reason than the bans of the prophet and the logic of Red Jacket. Every Iroquois today knows the reason why the tomahawk lay buried deep and why they continued friendly with the whites.

The Iroquois were grateful to Washington. It was he who had shown them mercy and provided for them at least a portion of their ancient domain in New York, when the entire country clamored for their removal into the west. The treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1784 gave the Six Nations a guaranty of their lands, diminished though they were. Many of the people were not satisfied, but Cornplanter in 1790 expressed the general thought of the nations to Washington: "When you gave us peace, we called you Father because you promised to secure us in the possession of



RUINS OF OLD FORT PUTNAM ON HEIGHT OVERLOOKING WEST POINT GROUNDS, INTENDED TO PROTECT THE
RIVER DEFENSES FROM THE REAR

Nation. The Senecas would no longer promise neutrality. A council was called at Buffalo reservation, "the old council fire of the nations" was kindled and a general proclamation was issued. Red Jacket, who but a few days before had argued for peace and who had displayed the famous Washington treaty wampum, now argued for war. The British had seized the lands under the dominion of the Senecas! War should be declared. As allies of the United States the Six Nations of New York would punish the invaders. The declaration was read as follows:

We, the chiefs and councilors of the Six Nations of Indians residing in the State of New York, do hereby proclaim to all the war chiefs and warriors of the Six Nations, that war is declared on our part against the provinces of Upper and Lower Canada. Therefore we hereby command all war chiefs of the Six Nations to call forth immediately the warriors under them and put them in motion to protect their rights and liberties, which our brethren, the Americans, are now defending.

The call was generally respected and later on, September 28, 1812, a memorial was sent out from the ancient capital of the League of the Iroquois at Onondaga, in which it was said, "We are few in number, and can do but little, but our hearts are good." They might have added, "likewise our weapons, too, are good and our aim unsurpassed."

When the council at Buffalo on August 4th was called, Red Jacket mentioned the rumor of the British occupation of Grand island. In addressing Judge Granger, he said:

Brother! Our property is taken possession of by the British and their Indian friends. It is necessary for us now to take up the business and defend our property and drive the enemy from it. If we sit still upon our seats and take no measure of redress, the British, according to the customs of you white people, will hold it by conquest, and should you conquer Canada you will claim it upon the same principles, as conquered from the British. We therefore request permission to go with our warriors and drive off these bad people and take possession of our lands.

Little Billy, one of the wise councilors of the Senecas, on September 8, 1812, at Buffalo, made a stirring address in which he explained most logically the situation of his people, as follows:

Brother! I have spoken of the pains we have taken to preserve peace. Your agents have done the same, but in vain.

We went to Grand river (Canada) lately, to keep peace, but in vain. The path of peace is broken in every part. We find no place to flee to, where there is peace now. Upon this subject we have been deliberating.

Brother! I have said we have come with all the others to seek the path of peace. We find that there is no path left for us, but between us and the United States. It is cut off in every direction.

Agreeable to your communication we, the Senecas, shall now prepare to defend ourselves against the common enemy. It is true we have friends on the other side, but we are exposed to the blow as well as you and must prepare to meet it.

We know of no other way to preserve peace but to rise from our seats and defend our own firesides, our wives and our children. We hope you will not ask us to cross over. Those who go must go voluntarily. We wish to act only on the defensive. Part of the Onondagas and Cayugas who live with us, agree with us.

We volunteer: We must act under our own chiefs, according to our own customs; be at liberty to take our own course in fighting; we cannot conform to your discipline in camp. So far as we can we will conform with your customs.

We volunteer for this service. We wish you not to place us in forts, where we can not act. You know what took place at Detroit; an army was sold. We wish not to be sold!

Among the Senecas were many whose ancestors of a century and a half before had been captured and adopted in the war with the Neuter Nation. Although the laws of the league commanded its adopted members to "forever forget their own tribal origin and to know themselves henceforth and forever as Iroquois," yet as an actual fact they never forgot and the knowledge was passed down to their children. Thus it was that there were many Senecas who felt an interest in defending Grand island, besides that of protecting their nation's domain. To the descendents of the Neuter Nation's captives, it meant the defence of the graves of their forefathers. To be sure, there was no loud discussion over the matter; it was contrary to convention and besides it was not etiquette to mention the dead, especially to mention them in connection with trouble. It was a belief that their spirits heard such things and would be disturbed.

The call to arms gave rise to great industry among the Iroquois. They had arms and equipment to get and many of

them spent hours carving out war clubs and hammering out iron spearheads. Some of these war clubs are now in the State Museum at Albany. They were not used, for the Iroquois agreed to fight under "civilized rules" and "to take no scalps and to murder no captives." This pledge they sacredly kept.

The call to arms brought all the war chiefs together. They mustered their troops in companies, each under its own captain, and several companies were placed under the leadership of a colonel. Among these Indian military leaders not one outranks Colonel Farmer's Brother. Though a man of eighty years, he gathered his captains and warriors and led them on to battle. He was a true nobleman, morally clean, physically perfect and intellectually the peer of Red Jacket. Unlike Red Jacket, he was never addicted to the use of rum. Had it not been for his great modesty, the name of Farmers Brother today would be known far more widely than even Red Jacket's. Other leaders were Major Henry O'Bail or Young Cornplanter, as he was called. It was he who, with four hundred Senecas, took part in the defense of Buffalo.

The roster kept by the survivors of the war, besides the names mentioned above, gives the following captains: John Kennedy, a Cayuga, who is on the record as being exceedingly brave; and Captains Sundown, King, Peter Kenjockety, Isaac, Jovas, Joeh, Snow, Jackson, Bone, Shongo, Cold, Heegan and Tomney. Other names are Colonel Lewis, Colonel Smith and Major Berry.

In the battles of Fort George, Farmers Brother, Smith Billy, Captains Halftown, Pollard, Red Jacket, Black Snake, Johnson, Silverheels and Cold of the Onondagas, were in command of the Indians. This is from the official report of General John N. Boyd, who speaks well of the behavior of the Indian allies.

Crossing over the line into Canada, the Iroquois troops fought at Chippewa and at Lundys Lane under General Scott. At the former battle, while fighting under Captain Pollard, William Parker was wounded in the shoulder. So splendidly did these Indians fight that General Boyd, who noticed their action in particular, said, "The bravery and humanity of the Indians were equally conspicuous."

And here truth again appears stronger than fiction. So

thoroughly aroused were the Iroquois, to such a fervent pitch was their patriotism wrought that more than a score of their women donned uniforms, shouldered muskets and fought like the patriots they were. Most of them were Oneidas and went to war with their husbands. The Oneidas had long been a tribe faithful to the American cause.

In the old army register we find a list of these patriotic women. Lest we forget, let us doff our hats at the names of Annie Metoxen, Usena Reed, Polly Antonine, Margaret Adams, Susan Hendrick, Dolly and Mary Schenandoah, Salmo Arggnette, Margaret Stevens, Polly Cooper, Mary Williams, Margaret John, Mary Antoinne and Susan Jacobs. They wore sometimes the rough garments of the men, they fought like men, they bled and died like heroes. What more patriotic heroes indeed does our history record than these!

Some of the warriors were mere boys just in their "teens" like Saul Logan, the Squawkie Hill Indian, the sentry at Black Rock. He was fourteen years old. Others were white-haired old men. There we have it. The whole people fought, men, women and youths!

There are many stories of gallant service, of courage and of daring. Ga-uch-so-wa of the Beaver clan clung close to the front at the redoubt at Black Rock. It was he who bayoneted the first red coat to appear. White Seneca was hailed by his people as the "Bravest of the brave." There were men like Sho-ago-wa, of the Turtle clan; it was he who volunteered to run in front of the enemy's line, in order to get him to discharge his guns. Then immediately our troops poured upon them. Yet brave Sho-ago-wa was not even scratched. Like his patron totem, "he lived long and died hard." Other men were eager and fearless, like Do-sa-ga-ni-yak, of the Beaver clan. In his eagerness to get at the enemy he crossed the Niagara, on a raft, and in the rapids just above the falls. John Street (Howayokse) did not even have a raft. He tied his gun to his long hair, let it rest upon his back and then swam the river, making directly for the Red Coats when he landed. Native strategy was shown by Captain Isaac, who was shot in the neck and taken to the British camp. Regaining consciousness he slowly opened his eyes, kept quiet and, when he

located himself as in the enemy's lines, he waited his chance and escaped to the American encampment. Jo-ho-a-hoh was captured in the Buffalo fight but mixed with the crowd calmly and when he was ready he simply "disappeared" and entered his own ranks again. Some of the older men, having greater faith in the arms of their ancestors, used their ancient arms, the tomahawk and bow. Peter Halfwhite (De-gai-i-da-goh, of the Deer), was one of these and carried his bow, arrows and quiver all through the war.

Even the captives of the Iroquois fought with them—the Delewares, Squawkies, Cherokees, Shawnees and Chippewas. The record shows them as daring as the Iroquois themselves. Thus it was that the Six Nations of Indians became the allies of the United States of America. Indian Americans they were, and defending with the pale-faced Americans, "their wives and their children," they had a common cause. All through the war they fought, at Buffalo, Black Rock, Youngstown, Fort George, Lundys Lane, Chippewa and Fort Niagara. William Parker, my great-grandfather, with his brother Samuel, who was eleven years older than he, took part in all these engagements. His commanders had been Young King, Red Jacket and Little Beard. Nearly all the Seneca captains operated under orders from the venerable Farmers Brother, who in turn was subject to the general orders of Generals Scott, Boyd and Porter.

We can not leave the discussion of the brave Indian, Farmers Brother, without relating an incident that occurred at Lundys Lane. It is a familiar tradition in the Parker family and is found recorded in the life of Red Jacket, by Stone. At Lundys Lane several of the American officers were severely wounded, among them General Scott, Major General Brown and his aide-de-camp, Captain Worth. The general nature of the latter made him popular with the Senecas, who delighted to do him small courtesies. Farmers Brother especially was constantly at the bedside of the captain.

The British were anxious to discover just how conditions were in the American camp and sent over a Chippewa Indian to mingle with the Senecas who were in the village of Buffalo, and get all the information he could. He claimed to have deserted the British, swum Chippewa river and crossed the Niagara in order to join

the American army. This was a little more than the Indians could believe, and it being an exceedingly hot summer day, they proceeded to imbibe a little freely of the army rum. Perhaps it was to wash down the improbable tale. As their spirit was awakened they commenced to boast of their exploits; how many red coats they had killed and how they had defied and outwitted the enemy. The Chippewa spy then forgot his character and began to boast of the Yankees and Senecas he had killed. Twenty Senecas sat around him and heard his confession. A dispute arose and the Chippewa was told just what the Senecas thought of him.

Farmers Brother, who had been sitting at Captain Worth's bedside, heard the commotion and came out to ascertain the cause. He listened a moment and then, stepping up to the spy, gave him a blow upon the head with his war club. The Chippewa staggered and fell; he lay stunned. Then suddenly leaping up, he burst through the circle and took mad flight.

The Senecas then jeered at him calling him a coward and a man afraid to die. The taunts struck home. Not even in this crisis would he allow any man to call him a coward. Though he was a spy he was not that. He turned and walked back to the circle. Drawing his blanket over his head he stood facing his foes. Then conscious of his crime he lay down on a log near one of the burned buildings near Main and Swan streets and covered his face. He knew that his punishment was but a question of a few moments. Farmers Brother lifted his rifle, pressed it against the culprit's head and shot him dead. This was the Indian way and it left every man's honor clear.

It has been stated that there were 1200 Iroquois allies of the Americans in the war. The Parker record book gives the names of only 600, and records their tribe clan, the Indian name, as well as giving the place of enlistment and discharge. It is certain in any event that the Senecas supplied two-thirds of the total number engaged. In the old battles of the league they had done the same.

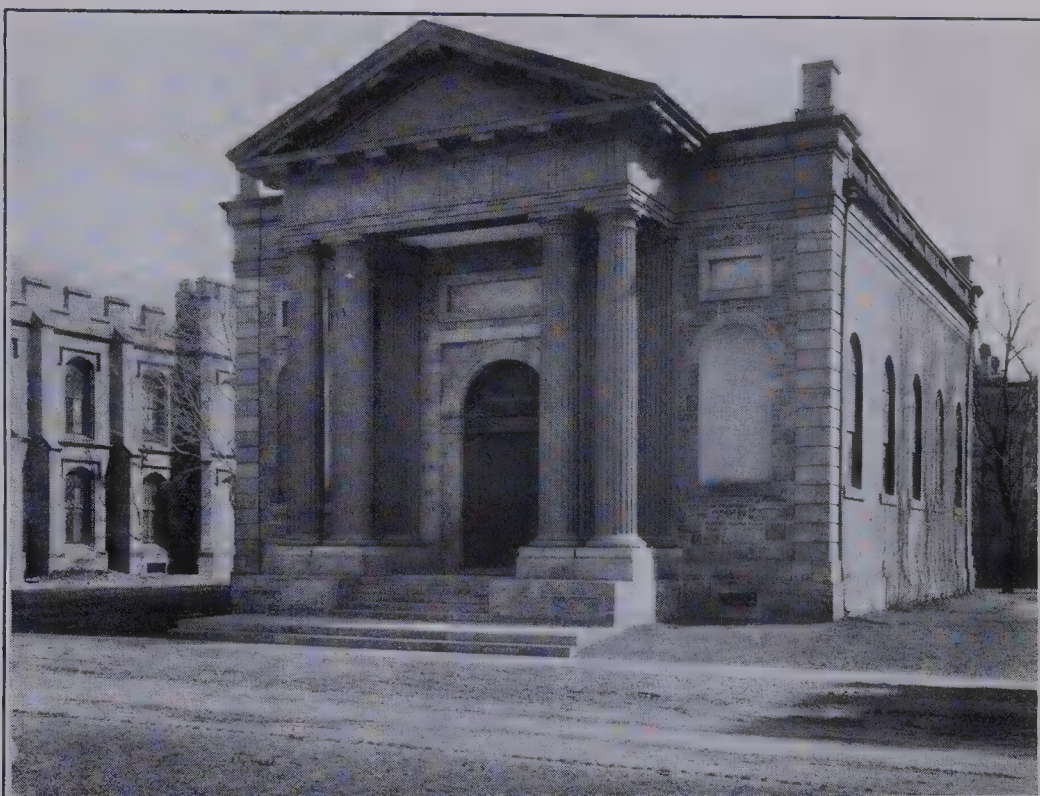
The names of the gallant Iroquois allies of the United States do not appear on the regular muster rolls of the army or even upon its pay rolls. These facts made it difficult in later years to obtain pensions and land bounty warrants.

The home country was preserved. The mouth of the Tonawanda creek opened out safely to an American Niagara. The mysterious island was saved, but only later to be relinquished. The passing years make newer generations forget. And so from the minds of the Senecas with the passing of the old sages, passed the knowledge of the graves of the forgotten Neuter villagers.

Though the entire Niagara frontier was ceded to private land owners by the Senecas, one long-forgotten fact remains. The Seneca Nation never gave up their title to the bed of the Niagara river! Today they own it and a strip along the shore. It is theirs, and some day the State of New York must reckon for its payments. The State may wiggle and squirm, it may balk and prune down, as it did in the tardy justice it has given the Cayugas, but even as the 118 year fight was won by the Cayugas and the 60 year fight of the Six Nations for payment of their Kansas lands, so, some day must the land and the river defended by the Senecas in 1812-15 be paid for by the sovereign state.

The war of 1812 estranged the two branches of the Iroquois. For many years there was a bitter feeling between them. The Canadian branch, uniting all their tribes in a general council, continued to govern themselves in the ancient way and under the laws of Di-ga-no-we-do, and Hiawatha. They claimed to be the true confederacy and to have shown the right spirit in clinging to their British allies. The Iroquois that remained, they pointed out were broken, scattered bands without coherence or spirit. On the other hand, the New York Iroquois claimed that the Canadian branch had succeeded, thereby violating the Constitution of the Confederacy and automatically cutting themselves off from its forms and rights. They accused them of abandoning their ancestral domain, of allowing their "heads to roll away." There had been no actual break until the War of 1812, but when arraigned against one another and fighting on opposite sides, then bitterness was gall indeed! Cordial relations were not soon again established although there were journeys to and fro soon after the close of the war.

The lingering prejudice manifested itself at the last council on the Genesee in 1879, when William Prior Letchworth dedicated the old Canadea council house. Representatives of all Six Nations



OLD CHAPEL ON OLD SITE (above) ON PRESENT SITE NEAR
CEMETERY (below)

were there, among them Colonel Sincoe Kerr, a Mohawk of the Canadian army, and his sister, Kate Osborn. The colonel refused an introduction to the Seneca chiefs, Parker, Obail and Jacket, but later at his sister's entreaties, grasped their hands and pledged his friendship. Thus was that council a memorable one.

For the sake of historical accuracy, it will be interesting to record a description of the uniforms and clothing worn by the Iroquois allies. Many of them took the regular uniforms of the army but others clung to the Indian attire of the day. Some wore buckskin leggins and fringed leather hunting shirts. Others used broadcloth leggins neatly beaded in designs of various patterns. The shirt was always worn outside like a coat and was never "tucked in." Sashes of native weaves were worn by the chiefs or captains. These were strung across the shoulder and over the chest diagonally to the left hip where the long fringed ends were tied. Most of them were woven of red worsted but a few were of buckskin with moose hair or quilled-in porcupine. The Seneca moccasin was made of one piece of leather with a seam in the heel and over the top of the foot.

The Iroquois did not wear the plumed feather bonnet of the Sioux but wore round caps that covered the head. From the middle of the crown was suspended a cluster of downy feathers five or six inches long and from a spindle in the center arose an eagle plume that whirled as the wearer moved. A decorated band or a silver crown encircled the cap, which was of leather, fur or cloth. Sometimes the entire breast was bare and only leggins, breech clout and moccasins worn. Some of the older men, conforming to the ancient custom, "shaved" their heads by burning off all the hair except the scalp locks at the crown. Many too had slit the rims of their ears and wound silver foil around them. In the small socket in the top was placed a fluffy plume or a woodpecker's feather. Between the Indian costume and the military uniforms were all gradations, but in most cases every Indian carried or wore a "match coat" or blanket. Sometimes these blankets were only cotton sheets. The leaders often wore military coats and carried sabers, but one can readily imagine that their feet were moccasin shod. It is a belief that the moccasin on the feet of the dead helps find the way to the Indian

heaven. In this manner appeared the Iroquois army, the last time it was ever called as a unit to the front. We need not smile at their garments or deplore the fact that they knew nothing of the "Macedonian phalanx" or of forming hollow squares. This knowledge does not make a soldier. A half-starved, sick and vagabond army in tattered raiment eventually won the independence of this nation. The Iroquois were loyal and good shots. Those facts helped maintain the gloried independence of this nation.

Nearly all the Senecas who fought in the war took the oath of allegiance to the United States. This circumstance, coupled with the fact that they felt that they were actually resisting an invasion of their own territory, did much to estrange the Senecas from the English and to render void the overtures of the British agents that had been made continually since the close of the Revolution. More than anything else the War of 1812 cemented the Iroquois of the United States and left them loyal people, confident in the integrity and justice of the nation. Their hopes were high and they believed that a new era of good fellowship had dawned. Alas, how falsely they were deceived! In fifteen years this hope snapped like a bubble. By a fraudulent treaty signed by chiefs elected by a land company, all the Buffalo creek tract owned by the Senecas was taken by the whites. Congress ratified the treaty and even though the President afterward was given the facts, the Senecas were given no relief. The moral forces of the country were aroused to such an extent that even the Quakers denounced the steal as the most heartless fraud and invasion of natural rights ever committed upon a defenseless people. The Senecas were broken hearted, but ever remained loyal to the new country that had absorbed their own.

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF MILITARY HISTORY

M. M. MACOMB, BRIGADIER GENERAL, UNITED STATES ARMY

In a certain sense all men are historians.—Carflyle

1. It is with some misgivings that I venture to address such an audience upon the study of military history, because I feel that there are many present much more competent to deal with this subject. I venture to do so only because it is really a question of national moment at this time, and even the humblest efforts to point a way to better methods of instruction in this branch of historical science, hitherto rather neglected in our educational institutions, may prove of value.

We are just beginning to realize that a proper military policy can not be evolved without a scientific study of the history of all our wars, and that we have in the past fallen far short of our duty in this respect. The principal object of this paper is to invite attention to what the graduate schools of the Army are now doing to remedy this defect and to show what should be done in the future in our universities, colleges and secondary schools to establish the correct teaching of military history.

OPINIONS OF GREAT SOLDIERS

2. Great soldiers of many lands have realized the importance of the study of military history. Suvorov¹, the old Russian hero, eminently a practical soldier, writing in his quaint style toward the close of the eighteenth century, advises "unceasing study by reading first the regulations, next the course of Mars and then old Vegetius for the six orders of battle. Descriptions of Russian

¹ Author of the Russian saying "Pulya dura, shtik molodetz"—The bullet's a booby, the bayonet's a brick.

wars are few, but there are some of the old and recent Turkish wars with a voluminous repetition of evolutions, the older battles haphazard. Montecuccoli is very old and many changes are needed to adapt his rules to present wars with the Turks. As to Charles of Lorraine, Condé, Turenne, Marshal Saxe, Villars, there are some translations. More ancient works arousing military ardor are: The Trojan War, Caesar's Commentaries and Quintus Curtius. Finally for elevation of the soul—old Rollin." Rough old soldier and leader of men as he was, Suvorov was nevertheless a great reader and had studied military history intensively with the aid of maps from his boyhood. Napoleon advised all officers who hoped "to know their maneuvers" to read and reread the campaigns of Alexander the Great, Hannibal, Caesar, Gustavus Adolphus, Turenne, Prince Eugene and Frederick the Great.

3. The studies of Suvorov and Napoleon gave them not only ideas as to strategy and tactics but also a good knowledge of the terrain of their theaters of operations. Both were military geographers and topographers as well as strategists and tacticians and so is every great general. These men knew instinctively how to study military history and how to draw lessons from it. The average officer has not the inspiration, application, or perseverance to study history as they did unaided, nor would he be able to draw correct conclusions until shown the way which genius finds of itself. He is liable to make a wrong application of methods deduced from experiences in a terrain or under conditions quite different from those confronting him.

4. Coming now to our own people, Grant was not a great student but had a natural head for country and knew how to estimate a situation and use a map. He tells us he did not believe in working out everything by rule, like some of our generals who knew what Frederick did at one place and Napoleon did at another, and thought about what these masters would do, instead of what their actual opponents might attempt. Grant said, "I don't underrate the value of military knowledge, but if men make war in slavish observation of rules they will fail. No rules will apply to conditions of war as different as those which exist in Europe and America. . . . To that extent I consider remembrances of old campaigns a disadvantage."

5. General Grant was right in a way. Operations suited to one region would not be to another entirely dissimilar and for that reason he emphasized the necessity for close study of the local terrain. He said, "The only eyes a general can trust are his own. He must be able to see and know the country, the streams, the passes, the hills." Every European general knows the terrain in which he is operating because in time of peace he has made the most minute study of it. Military history and military geography are co-relative studies. The influence of topography upon the movements of troops in a campaign is vast. A man without a good topographical head, a correct eye for country, in addition to quickness, force and endurance, can not be a great general. Nor can military history be studied scientifically without the constant use of maps.

6. It is said of Napoleon that during the battle of Leipsig, in that time of terrible disaster to his fortunes, he was mindful of the value of military history. We are told that the Emperor, concerned with the action of Marmont's corps, sent that general a volume of history showing how Gustavus Adolphus had operated over that very ground and asked him to consult the book. And thus right in the thick of battle we find him with a book of military history at hand and using it as a guide to strategy and tactics.

7. Today we are following the operations of the most efficient military organization the world has ever seen. Upon what principles is this organization based? How was it brought to its present perfection? Simply by founding it upon the lessons deduced from intensive study of military history. Von Moltke's studies are the basis of it and to this former chief of the great German general staff, military historian, geographer and strategist, is due the initial impetus which enabled the German military machine to reach its present efficiency.

If men of such mentality as those just cited (born soldiers all of them) found deep study of military history an essential factor in maintaining their country's welfare, why should the plain citizen who aspires to a soldier's career so neglect it? Why should not our educational institutions encourage the study of the military history of our country, the only means of learning the proper

application of the military art to our own needs and conditions? The views of these great European soldiers as to the importance of the study of military art are worthy of serious consideration by a people who have not yet scientifically studied or written their own military history.

A NATIONAL DEFECT

8. Perhaps you may say Grant's words do not seem to indicate that he attached much importance to such study. Reading between the lines you see that what he really advised was the study of our own military history rather than European. He drew attention to one of our national defects. We have as a people failed to study American military history and there is not today a scientific or even trustworthy account of any of the numerous wars into which we have been plunged. We have blundered through them somehow and have been ultimately successful, but with what unnecessary loss of blood and treasure few know or care. We won! We can whip the world! Why waste time studying military history and training soldiers? Such has been the attitude of the majority of our citizens for years. Today there is evidence of our awakening to the fact that all is not well with our military policy; that we are not doing our full duty as a nation in preparation for the defense of our just rights. The first sign of this awakening is the desire on the part of many of our citizens for military training as shown by numerous letters coming in to the War Department from all over the country in regard to the establishment of such a system in the schools or in summer camps. But we must go deeper than that, and again I say let us improve our educational system, for no nation that persists in neglecting the study of its military history will know how to maintain "its place in the sun."

FAULTY INSTRUCTION

9. Why, it may be asked, are our people so backward with their military history? The answer is that our methods of teaching history in general have been extremely faulty. Many of the school textbooks are badly written by authors who are not trained historians; and many of our teachers of history in the secondary

schools are ignorant of scientific methods of teaching history.

I hope no one will suppose that I am suggesting the study of military history instead of general history in our preparatory schools. Not at all. I merely wish to point out that the history of our country should be written and taught so that our future statesmen and legislators may not grow up with distorted views of our military prowess or in ignorance of the influence of military strength upon our future position in the family of nations. The truth about all our wars should be told and military events should be shown in true perspective. This can be done even in elementary works. That it has not been done in the past you are all too well aware to make it necessary here to cite instances. As the scientific study of military history is in its infancy in America, and as the textbooks are yet to be written, we can start on the right path *ab initio*. Let us stop a moment to see what the right way is and who can act as guide.

UNSCIENTIFIC METHODS

10. In the experience of most of us the study of history consisted in memorizing events in chronological order as laid down in short narrative texts. It was possible to progress rapidly in this way and easy for the teacher who did not have to be prepared especially for the work. Any bright young person with a good memory could readily post himself and hear the class recite. Such methods were of no practical value to the student beyond training the memory. Permanent interest was not aroused and neither student nor teacher had any idea of what constitutes the science of history. History was not studied for its own sake and meant nothing more than a rigmarole of past events. The student had obtained only a very superficial knowledge of the subjects studied, and had not learned anything of the process by which historical truth is distinguished from falsehood, nor had he acquired any conception of the mental discipline necessary to one who essays to write history.

THE SOURCE METHOD

11. Fortunately, a way has been evolved in recent years for the scientific study of history known as the "source method,"

which is now beginning to be taken up in our high schools and colleges. Experienced teachers tell us that the great advantage of this method is that it "teaches the application of the rules of evidence to historical statements and gives an insight into the process by which historical truth is distinguished from falsehood or fable; it gives practical training in historical proof, develops in the student the critical faculty and supplies him with the means of distinguishing between good and bad, scientific and popular secondary works." The objection has been made that these processes can not be taught to youths of high school or even college age and should be reserved for graduate courses.

Prof. H. M. Fling of the University of Nebraska has shown the fallacy of this objection. He tells us that these things can be taught "by putting into the hands of the pupil a collection of sources, dealing with a limited topic, containing parallel accounts of the same facts and making this material the basis for classroom instruction in historical method. . . . It is laboratory work in history." This requires capable teachers, but the way has been cleared for them by practical works which not only outline the method but supply the source material needed in its application.

Doctor Fling goes on to say that this "intensive critical study does not in any sense render antiquated the short narrative text, collateral readings in secondary works and sources or the use of any other scholarly means of acquiring knowledge of historical data; it makes it possible to use them more safely and more effectively."

MILITARY SCHOOLS

12. You probably know that there are a number of so-called military schools and colleges scattered through the country which make a feature of military exercises and discipline under officers of the Army detailed as professors of military science and tactics. These institutions are valuable as one source of supply of officers for our greater citizen army of the future.

There are ninety-eight such schools and colleges which turn out annually fifty-two hundred graduates. If we suppose that each officer instructor has been trained in the historical methods

just referred to as well as in tactics, and supplied with texts similar in form to those now available but giving source material covering episodes in the military history of our country instead of topics of European history, it will be quite possible to supplement the course in American history at these schools in a most valuable way without taking up too much time. There will be among these boys some with natural historical ability whose interest will be aroused in historical research, who will specialize later in this work and supply one source from which our military historians of the future may be drawn. There will be only a few of these, but all will realize that the military profession is a learned one and is not all centered in barrack-yard drill; all will have acquired a certain mental discipline that will prove of great value, whatever may be their future professions.

IGNORANCE OF THE AVERAGE CITIZEN

13. That there is need of such knowledge is patent to anyone who listens to the talk going on about him between men of average intelligence and education. Here is an actual example of a conversation overheard in a town of this State:

"What do you think of this talk about military preparedness?"

"Utter rot! There is nothing in it as far as this country is concerned. We have never been in any danger of an attack and now are less so than ever. The European powers will be so exhausted physically and financially after this war that they will not be able to lift a hand against us in fifty years, if ever!"

"Quite right! Why should anyone want to be a soldier, anyhow? There's nothing in it. The whole business can be learned in a few days. We can turn out soldiers right now, faster than they can be brought against us. To my mind there is nothing more contemptible than a soldier in time of peace."

These men were good, average citizens and this point of view was due entirely to lack of education. It seems useless to engage them in argument. Such men have to be shown practically. It is needless to say they had not been to the Plattsburg camps of instruction where the men soon realized that it would take months

of intensive work to learn even the duties of the soldier in ranks, to say nothing of what an officer should know.

I do not know that the point of view of these men is unusual or that it differs much from that of many of our legislators. The peculiar dependance of the science of modern war upon the study of military history is seldom realized outside of the military profession, and is not always appreciated by those who have devoted their lives to it. Yet it is not an exaggeration to say that the fitness of a country's military leaders in time of war will be found to be a function of how much and how deeply they have studied and profited by the lessons of former contests.

VIEWS OF STAFF COLLEGE MEN

14. I have conversed with a number of the progressive young officers who are graduates of the Leavenworth schools and the staff college and found them unanimous as to the importance of this study and its value to the officer when scientifically conducted. One of these who has had experience in teaching under the modern method expresses his views as to the importance to Army officers of the study of military history, substantially as follows:

"The chemist, studying his science, has constant resource to the experiment in the laboratory. The same is true of the physicist and the electrician.

"Assume now that, for some reason, it should be impossible to conduct experiments in chemistry, in a given century, except for two periods of two years each and that between those two-year periods there should be forty-year periods during which time there could be no experiments. Would the science of chemistry perish? Not at all! It might progress in the intervals just as military science does in peace periods. But a new phase of the science would appear; the history of the experiments during the two active years would become the field of study during the following forty years; it would be studied and restudied until the experts had made sure that every law deducible from the facts had been worked out and that every lesson to be learned from the actual experiments made had been mastered. Not least would be the endeavor to determine what experiments it would be the most worth while

to conduct when the next period of active experimenting should come round.

"This is precisely the status of the study of the profession of arms. During times of peace no experiments are possible. We should like to know how men will behave under fire, what actions they can be depended upon to perform, and how long they can stand before a nervous breakdown, the relative moral effect of infantry and artillery fire, the effect on a given body of troops of a certain percentage of casualties, inflicted within a certain time. All these questions are more or less fundamental in tactics, but we can not seek the answers by laboratory methods in time of peace, we can not put men under fire to see how long they will endure, without a breakdown of morale, the stress of battle. We must seek the answer by a study of past history; fortunately for the military student, the human factor remains relatively constant; as men have behaved under duress before, so will they again. I do not mean that it is possible to construct any table of human conduct by which we can calculate battle needs as the engineer determines the necessary dimensions and strength of bridge materials by a calculation of the strains of the weight to be carried and stresses of the materials; the problem is a far more complex one. The infinitely varying factors preclude for all time military command based on any 'Trautwine'. The commander must deduce from his knowledge of past events how troops have behaved and also the influence of each of the innumerable factors governing their behavior.

"This might at first sight seem easy. If the study of the science of chemistry had to be conducted, as just described, the importance of having the actual experiments, and their results accurately recorded in detail would be at once recognized. We should not care to trust for our knowledge of the experiments to the observation of the janitor of the laboratory, or to any other casual but untrained observer, ignorant of chemistry. Nor should we select a person to collate the accounts of various observers and write up the facts of the experiments, who was himself ignorant of the nature of a chemical experiment, and therefore incapable of understanding the subject under discussion.

"This sounds absurd; yet it only partially pictures the dif-

difficulties we meet with when we try to study military history. The professionally trained observers of battles are engaged in pressing duties. The casual observers who have any understanding of the meaning of movements or who, amid the excitement of battle, are able to record with accuracy or precision what they have witnessed, are rare indeed. No sooner is the event passed than the distortion of the details of it in the narrative begins. This subordinate seeks to claim the credit for the history, for his command, that one does the same. In case of defeat, each seeks to show the other was to blame. A command breaks and flees panic-stricken from the field. The fact is hushed up if possible; otherwise it is condoned by excuses—the ammunition gave out, the neighboring command gave way and uncovered the flank, an order was misunderstood, or some equally fatuous euphemism. The student who wants to know the actual cause of the break and the actual facts covering it, has a difficult task to penetrate the mass of lies and evasions written concerning it.

“Nor is the behavior of troops under fire the only difficult problem. In times of peace we do not assemble large bodies of troops in great maneuvers as is done in Europe. Since the Spanish War we have never had assembled in one place more than a division at reduced strength. Yet an army of a half million men is a small army in values of today. How is that army to be organized, to be commanded, to be moved, to be fed, to be fought? Those may seem simple questions but they are technical ones requiring not years but decades of study for their mastery, questions which can not be decided by theorizing nor by speculating, nor yet by personal experience, but which require for their solution a study of the cumulated experience of human brains which have, through the centuries, successfully grappled with the problem of the military control and employment of increasing numbers of men.

“We often hear the term ‘military secret’ applied to inventions of new types of ordnance or to new explosives or to plans of coast fortifications. Those are mere inconsiderable details. The only real military secrets are the secrets of military history, which give the possessor the power so to handle each man, each gun and each dollar as to make them overcome each two or five or ten men, guns or dollars of the enemy. And here that latest

of sayings—'our only military secrets are those kept from the American people'—finds its application. Our real military ignorance is our ignorance of military history.'

THE FOG OF WAR

15. So far we have considered only the value of the established or establishable facts of history to the army officer. However, facts are not all that historical research gives the student. If there were nothing else, and we *did* have scientifically written military histories, which we have not as yet, the professional military student, so far as data for the study of tactics is concerned, might simply be referred to these approved works. But there are other considerations. You have doubtless heard of the fog of war! That maze of half-information and misinformation which always surrounds the commander in war! This fog of war makes obscure not only where the enemy is, what he is doing, but the very data concerning the ground, and concerning our own troops. It is in this haze that the commander has to deal all day long with messages, reports, bits of information from spies, prisoners, aeronauts, cavalry scouts, newspapers, and every conceivable source. There is just one way to train a man to preserve his balance and a clear vision amid such confusion, and that is to train him to deal scientifically with the source materials of military history. This is a most important consideration, for in this way the student is made an active creative agent rather than a mere repository of facts. It develops in him an intellectual initiative that is a long step toward acquiring that acuteness of mental vision needed to penetrate the fog of war.

It is in fact the same fog of war which obscures the vision of the commander at the time and the understanding of the subsequent historian of the military events. Both deal with the same misstatements, guesses, evasions, misdated messages, copyists' errors, and all the rest of the muddled data. If a man can deal with the one, he need not fear being misled by the same sort of data in war time.

Lacking such training, how grossly have the historians who have attempted to describe the events of our Civil War been deceived and deceived their readers. The quarrels of the generals,

the distribution of the blame or the credit for the outcome, the bravery of the troops—these are the splutterings which fill the pages of our histories; foolish camp-fire fables of the veteran's later days usurp the place of the reliable contemporaneous data. The histories as written are not scientific in character but jingoistic, and if the popular imagination just now confuses the military spirit and the jingo spirit, we have to thank for it the jingo histories of our Civil War. Who gives us the real data or rational criticisms about organization, the exercise of command, the marches, the deployments, the attack and defense, the supply, the losses, the breaks? Those are the real military secrets which our popular writers have concealed from our people.

This is perhaps a gloomy picture, but if the sky is dark overhead, there are at least rifts in the clouds that give hopes for a brighter day. Already a clearer light has been thrown upon the proper study of history, both in the army, by our Leavenworth Service Schools, and outside of it by our professional historians. As this has not been told elsewhere, it seems fitting to put it on record here so that all may know of the earnest workers whose efforts will result in developing between our civilian and military writers that spirit of collaboration without which the correct military history of our country can never be written.

MILITARY HISTORY AT THE ARMY SERVICE SCHOOLS

16. When Major John F. Morrison was placed in charge of the military art department at the Service Schools at Fort Leavenworth, in 1907, he formulated a new policy, which was gradually put into execution. This was that the study of tactics, which up to that time had not figured prominently in the course, should form the central feature of the first year, or School of the Line course, and that the study of military history, along scientific lines, should be made the foundation of the second year, of Staff College course.

In this latter course there was no attempt to cover the whole field, or even the modern field of military history, but rather to study intensively certain campaigns and parts of campaigns, placing stress in the method by which military history should be studied. It was hoped in this way to lay a substantial foundation

on which staff college graduates might base, during subsequent years, the acquirement of a fuller knowledge of the military art and thus materially enhance their value to the government in time of war. In other words, it was first recognized at the Leavenworth schools, in our country, that the study of the art of war, in time of peace, rested upon the study of actual occurrences in the past; and that, as we get beyond the few simple rules for the tactical handling of a small force, we can only judge the future with confidence when we know the past with certitude. For this purpose, the ordinary military histories written by authors ignorant alike of historical method and military art, are about as valuable as Grimm's fairy tales.

The organizing of the new course in military history was entrusted to Captain A. L. Conger, a graduate of Harvard, who had specialized on history in college under the well-known masters, Emerton, Channing and Hart, who had later profited in studying military history under the guidance of General R. P. Hughes, one of the keenest historical students of the old army.

The first year's course was limited to research in a single campaign of our Civil War, known as the Peninsular campaign of 1862, to which fifteen half days were devoted. The results were far from satisfactory. The students were lost in a maze of documents, the interpretation and understanding of which seemed hopeless. The school authorities, however, who had watched the work closely, were undaunted by the recognized failure of the first experiment, and, far from giving up, increased the time allotment for it for the year following to forty half days, and extended its scope to include part of the Austerlitz campaign of 1805, and the battles around Metz in 1870. Meanwhile the difficulties of the students in the introductory year were analyzed and means sought of simplifying and systematizing the work of students approaching for the first time the intensive study of history.

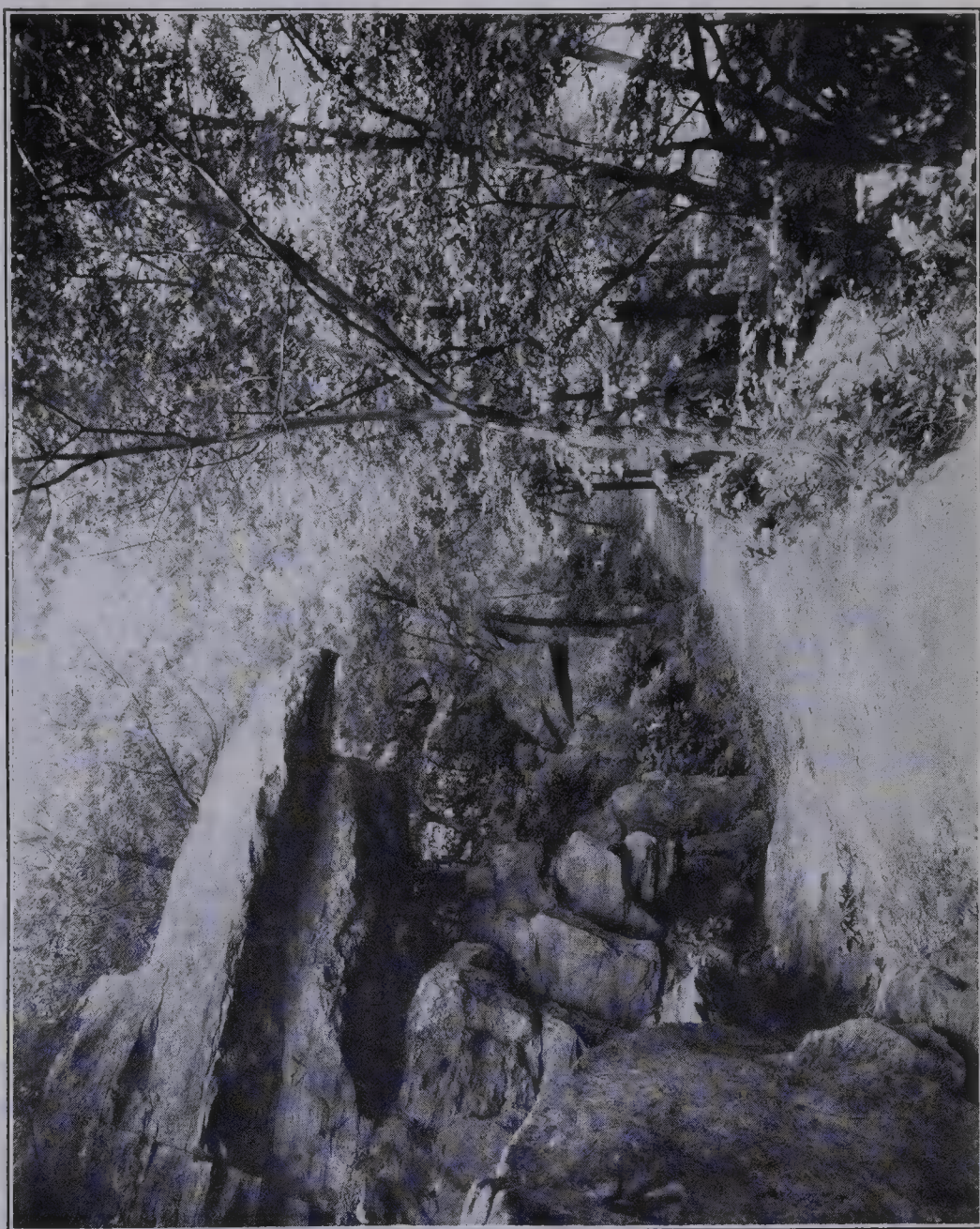
Captain Conger began to look about for advice and was fortunate in securing as counsellor Prof. F. M. Fling, of the University of Nebraska, well known as one of the foremost authorities on historical method in this country. Professor Fling not only gave freely of his time in assisting to shape the course and the methods to be employed, but at his own expense visited the school to study

its needs at first hand and so be able to give advice with a better understanding of the special problem. Five years later Doctor Fling again visited the school, this time upon the written request of the commandant that he be sent by the University of Nebraska to inspect the historical work being done, and to advise regarding it. The impressions he gained on this second visit were expressed in a review which appeared a few months later in the *American Historical Review* for January 1914:

In October of this last year, I had the pleasure of being present at one of the exercises of this class. There are twenty members, captains, for the most part, with a few majors. The topic for investigation was the capture of Yorktown. Each member of the class was provided with copies of the *Records of the Rebellion*. The work assigned the class for a written report had been (1) to date the documents—determining the order of events; (2) to establish the facts; (3) to make a connected statement concerning the course of the engagement; and (4) to comment upon the operation from the point of view of military science. All these statements in the reports were supported by citations from the sources. The class exercise was intensely interesting. It was a genuine graduate seminar in which the best kind of critical training was being given and the most satisfactory results obtained. Here, I thought, is the training school for the future military historians of this country. Two years of the severe critical training in historical research given at Leavenworth ought to equip a man for independent research. Even in the second year, men of such maturity, keen intelligence, and unusual powers of application, as characterize the staff class, should be able to produce something worthy of publication.

But we have been anticipating! The second year's course justified the confidence of the authorities and allayed the fears of the sceptics. It was noted of the staff class of 1909 that its members were the first to graduate with a sense of humility and to realize that they were just beginning the real study of the art of war, an attitude in marked contrast with the lofty sophomorphism of earlier classes, that had just completed the art of war. The distinguishing mark of the Leavenworth graduate since that time has remained a thirst for knowledge combined with a persevering industry and a confidence that he knows what and how to study.

The problem now presented itself of finding a successor to Captain Conger, who, under the rules of the War Department, had to return to his regiment for a two-year tour before he could again be detached for duty at Leavenworth. Captain Stuart Heintzelman (a grandson of the Civil War general of that name) was selected. Captain Heintzelman had been prepared for Har-



FLIRTATION WALK, BETWEEN THE PARADE GROUND AND THE RIVER

ward at Groton, but had been sent finally to West Point instead. He had been known as a keen and wide reader of history, but as special preparation for the conduct of the Staff College historical work which had now become most complex, he was sent to the University of Nebraska, to take a special course under Professor Fling, who again proved himself a benefactor to historical work in the army, by giving Captain Heintzelman special instruction to fit him for undertaking charge of the Leavenworth work. This he conducted very brilliantly from 1910 to 1912. In his second year, the historical work in the schools was further extended by devoting ten conferences in the first (or line school) year to an introductory course in historical research, the Donelson campaign being taken up for critical study, which of course made possible a still further advance in both character and extent of the Staff College historical work. The latter had now grown to include forty-five half days, or one-third the time at the disposal of the department of military art.

In 1912 Captain Conger was again returned to Leavenworth. During his two years' absence he had spent a considerable time in Germany, studying the seminary methods in vogue at the Universities of Heidelberg and Berlin. The seminaries in military history in the University of Berlin, conducted by Professor Schmitt and Geheimrat Hans Delbruck have, as you all know, the reputation of being the centers of the study of scientific military history in Germany.

Major Farrand Sayre was now the head of the military art department and he desired especially to get the preparatory historical course in the line class organized to secure the maximum efficiency. The source materials for the study of the Donelson campaign were widely scattered and many works were rare or unattainable. The school had obtained an ample supply of the Official Rebellion Records, but these by no means sufficed. Major Sayre consequently had a compilation made, and printed on the Service Schools' press, of all the documents and maps necessary for the study of this campaign, not included in volume 7 of the Official Records.

This work, "Donelson Campaign Sources," is believed to have

been the first work of its kind, in any language, on a topic in military history.

Lieutenant Colonel Holbrook became head of the military art department in 1913 and proved no less zealous than his predecessors in promoting and improving the historical work of the Service Schools. Up to this time the study of foreign campaigns, Napoleonic, Franco-German, as well as the Manchurian (1904-5) which had become a feature of the course, was handicapped by the uneven language attainments of members of the class, most, but not all, of whom read French, while but a few had a working knowledge of German, a language not yet taught at West Point. As the sources for these campaigns were nearly all accessible only in either French or German, rarely in both, the grouping of the class for this study, in which some members of the class necessarily had to work with and be dependent upon other members, became a difficult problem. As a solution, the translation and publication of the most important source materials for the study of special campaigns was undertaken and has already proved of marked value. The "St. Privat-German Sources," published last year from the Service Schools' press, a book of five hundred odd pages, has for the first time made it possible for the English reading student to study from the ground up this great battle of the 1870 Metz campaign which is important and far-reaching both in tactical influence and material results.

Translations of many documents pertaining to the Marengo campaign of Napoleon, have also been made and reproduced in mimeographed form for the use of the students at the school, but it has not yet been possible, owing to the limited facilities of the Service Schools' press to reproduce these in print.

It is truly said that the military strength of a nation consists in the knowledge of its officers; how dependent that military knowledge is upon the substantial study of history, only we who appreciate the meaning of the study of history can realize. You gentlemen, as specialists along some line of history, even if you have given little attention to technical military history, can appreciate better than others what the scientific development of this study at our Service Schools has meant for the education of our

army and how brilliantly it promises for its coming evolution along the most modern lines.

MILITARY HISTORY AT THE ARMY WAR COLLEGE

17. The Army War College is a branch of the War College Division of the General Staff. Its object is to prepare in time of peace a limited number of selected officers for the higher duties of command in war. It also gives these officers practice in the duties of the General Staff, pertaining to both the *Field Army* and to the War Department. One of the most important of these duties of the War Department General Staff, is the preparation of technical military histories. To write such histories requires not only technically trained men, but men of special ability, of broad views and, finally, with literary talent. The necessary technical training is given at Leavenworth, and graduates of the Staff College are entitled to enter the War College without further examination. Eventually the War College classes will be made up entirely of Staff College men and the historical course at the War College will give them an opportunity to prepare papers upon historical subjects, thus giving a final test of their historical ability. From those who have passed this test by producing something worth publishing, our military historians of the future will be selected. American General Staff histories of our own and foreign wars have yet to be written. It is our duty to write first of our own campaigns. Here is an immense field of work and in my opinion there is only one way in which it can be satisfactorily covered, and that is by collaboration of professional civilian historians and technically trained military writers of the history section of our General Staff. That section is not yet formed because the personnel is not yet available, but it is being developed and a home is already prepared for it at the Army War College. In the meantime touch is kept up with our best civilian historians and one of our lecturers in military history at the War College is Prof. R. M. Johnston of Harvard, author of "Bull Run, Its Tactics and Strategy." He is intensely interested in this subject and has done his best to bring the civilian and military elements together in conference. It will be fitting here to give a brief account of these conferences, inviting your attention particularly to a really brilliant course in military history conducted this year at

the Harvard summer school, jointly by Professor Johnston and Captain Conger.

MILITARY HISTORY CONFERENCES

18. In 1912 Professor Johnston arranged to have a conference in military history at the annual meeting, in Boston, of the American Historical Association. The War Department was asked to send representatives and named three, Major J. W. McAndrew, Major George H. Sheldon, and Captain A. L. Conger, who attended the meeting and read papers, as did also Mr. Oswald Villard, Prof. F. M. Fling and Ex-president Roosevelt.

The meeting was well attended and attracted wide notice. One result was the formation of a committee, of the American Historical Association, on military history, which has continued since that time under the chairmanship of Professor Johnston.

At the following annual meeting of the association at Charleston, S. C., in 1913, a second military history conference was held, which, naturally in that historic spot, was one of the best attended of the year. Papers were read by Captain O. L. Spaulding, jr., Assistant Secretary of the Navy Roosevelt and others, and a trip to Fort Sumter was made by the members of the association, under the conductorship of Captain Spaulding. A new stimulus to the pursuit of military history was given by the offering of a prize of \$250 for the best military history essay to be submitted by September 1915. This prize money was raised by private subscription but the American Historical Association undertook charge of the contest, appointed a committee to formulate the conditions and make the award. The significance of this step is appreciated when we consider that for the regular biannual prizes offered by the American Historical Association, for a number of years past, subjects in military history have been virtually excluded from consideration.

The next activity of the military history committee was to foster the teaching of military history along sound lines in our colleges and universities. Letters were written to the presidents of state universities and the larger private institutions, calling attention to the importance of sound instruction in this subject, the character of the work being done at the Army Service Schools, and inviting correspondence on the subjects of correct methods of study and teaching

and of procuring the detail of army officers properly trained for this work to institutions of the class to which the War Department is able to render assistance.

Much interest in the subject was brought out by this correspondence, but the chief difficulty in the way of immediate promotion of military work in our colleges was found to be the shortage of suitably qualified instructors.

Finally, as a practical object in the methods of teaching military history, the committee arranged for the offering of a lecture course and a seminary research course, besides a popular weekly lecture course, open to the public, at the Harvard University summer school July 1 to August 12, 1915.

The lecture course, given by Captain Conger, U. S. Army, was intended as an introduction to the study of military history. The American Civil War was first taken up, and afterwards episodes from the Franco-German War of 1870-71. The plan of this course was, after giving broad general outlines of events to take up certain campaigns and phases of the war intensively, showing the object of the operations, their results, political, social and economic as well as military, the tactics and strategy, the psychology of the troops and the influence on the operations of geographical features, the interworkings of war and commerce, the development of railroads and river transportations and their military value and employment. In other words, the object was not to present military history as either patriotic chronicle or a hero worshipful narrative but as a critical study of the facts regarding those most tense moments, or crises, in the history of the political groupings of men in society, which are known commonly as wars.

The lectures were illustrated by stereopticon slides showing maps and battle plans. The attraction of this course for the students may be seen from the fact that it was the most largely attended course in history at the Harvard summer school.

The summer school, however, is primarily for young teachers who desire to continue the prosecution of their own studies under competent direction, but are unable by reason of their employment to attend any winter course. Having this in mind, a seminary course was also given, in which the minutiae of the application of

historical method to the sources of military history were taken up for intimate discussion, for the benefit especially of those who had in mind the teaching of military history.

The deep interest taken in the war quite naturally gave the public lecture course, on military history topics, a wide appeal, not only to the students of the summer school, but to the faculty and Cambridge residents.

What the ultimate results of these "conferences in military history" at the Harvard summer school will prove to be, it is too early yet to say. Interest in the subject was, however, certainly stimulated in a manner most encouraging.

In the course of the summer it was decided to devote the Lowell lectures for the coming season to military history, and Professor Johnston was invited to give them. It was also decided to give a regular course in Harvard University introductory to military history, for the academic year 1915-16.

A proposal was made, and widely favored among the professors, to constitute a military group of studies, the fundamentals of which should consist of courses in military history, military economics, and the theory of tactics, these three constituting the essentials of an officer's education. Minor in importance would be held the rudiments of military drill and military hygiene. Electives in explosives, gases, etc., under the chemical department, ballistics under the department of mathematics, might be left to exercise their own attractions to students having bents in those directions. It was too late in the season for such a scheme to be carried out in the present academic year, but the idea is likely to gain favor if our people can be made to realize that the education of the officer calls for a knowledge much beyond the mere mechanics of drill, and that the university is precisely the place where the requisite intellectual knowledge of correct theory can best be imparted. This intellectual training would help the student in whatever profession or calling he might choose.

HISTORICAL JOURNAL

19. One last result of this summer school activity was the perfecting of plans for a quarterly, to be called "The Military Historian and Economist" to be edited by Professor Johnston and

Captain Conger and published by the Harvard University Press. What the scope of the magazine is to be I can not say, but there is a great need for it, and it will surely prove a stimulus to the study of military history, in our educational institutions as well as in the Army. The title is good because it suggests a bond between the military and civil element which should be strong, if we hope for success in war. The study of economics must proceed concurrently with that of troop leading, for we must know how to mobilize our industries as well as our men. A periodical of this nature should appeal to civilian and soldier with equal force, and should have a large circulation.

NEED OF A STAFF JOURNAL

20. Our General Staff at present has no way in which it can reach the public or even the Army in friendly discussion. The Official Bulletins, the first volume of which appeared in 1914, although a step in the right direction, can not fill the place of a staff journal. Such periodicals have been found a necessity in European services, and they are generally issued under the auspices of the historical section of the General Staff. For example, Germany has its General Staff Quarterly dealing with troop leading and other military subjects (*Vierteljahreshefte für Truppenführung und Heereskunde*); France has its "*Revue d' Histoire*" in which the historical section of the General Staff published the result of its studies; another section publishes a monthly magazine entitled "*Revue Militaire des Armées Etrangères*," in which wars and campaigns too recent to be considered history are discussed. As the time is not yet propitious for establishing our staff journal, we welcome "*The Military Historian and Economist*" with the hope that in its pages the question of the establishment of a historical section in our General Staff may be fully discussed. In this way the assistance of the best talent in our universities may be secured; in this way may be established that cooperation between military and civilian historians which is absolutely essential to the successful writing of the military history of our country.

A REVIEW OF WEST POINT'S HISTORY

S. E. TILLMAN, COLONEL, UNITED STATES ARMY, RETIRED

The earliest fairly reliable records tell us that the Italian, Verazzano, sailing under the patronage of Francis I, between January and July in 1524 was the first white man to discover and make entry into the Hudson river. He sailed from or near the Madeira islands in January 1524, and made his report to the king from Port of Dieppe in July of the same year. His original report is still in one of the Florentine libraries. It seems to indicate that he entered the upper bay, for he says "we passed up the river about a half a league when we found it formed a most beautiful lake three leagues in circumference"; he then says, "we sailed due east 80 leagues when we came to an island of triangular form." These descriptions are believed to show that he passed through the narrows into the upper bay and afterwards sailed due east by Long Island until he came to Block island.

We have nothing further authentic about the river until 85 years later. Then on the 13th or 14th of September in 1609 Hudson passed West Point on the way up the river; on September 22d, he was at the farthest point north and the record states that they sent a small boat to make soundings and "found it to be at the end for shipping to goe in." It was probably on September 30th that Hudson passed West Point on the way down. The sharp, abrupt turn in the river here which used so often to delay and vex sailing craft caused the Half-Moon no trouble worthy of note.

It may be mentioned that Verazzano states that the Indians were very amiable and friendly, but it was somewhat different with the Half-Moon's crew. One of the crew died from an arrow wound before they went up the river; this man (Colman) was the first white man who found a grave on or near Manhattan island. In the ascent of the river, some days Hudson freely admitted the



FORT CLINTON BUILT DURING THE REVOLUTION, RESTORED 1857, VIEW SOUTH

Indians aboard, on others he kept them off; on the down trip near the upper end of Manhattan, Indians in canoes attacked the Half-Moon and suffered several killed. On September 20th when near the upper limit of their voyage, the record states "our master and mate determined to trie some of the chiefe men of the country, whether they had treacherie in them." Without detailing this attempt it may be said that wine and *aqua vitae* figured to such an extent that a tradition of the entertainment spread widely among the Indians and persisted for over 150 years, as was recorded by the Rev. John Heckewelder, for many years a Moravian missionary to the Indians in Pennsylvania.

In 1614 and 1615 the New Netherlands company erected buildings at Albany and Esopus. As early as 1620 the river was designated as Hudson's river by traders. The first private land owner in New York was Kilaen Van Rensselaer. In 1630 he secured large tracts of land, buying them from the Indians along the river both above and below Fort Orange, where Albany now stands. In 1633 the first English ship, the William, passed up the river to Albany, the first attempt of Englishmen to gain a foothold on the river. In 1646, Adiran Van der Donck purchased the land where Yonkers now is. Prior to the English taking possession of New Amsterdam, this Yonkers purchase was the nearest private ownership to West Point. In 1683, Stephen Van Cortland purchased from the Indians land extending from the Croton river to Anthony's Nose; in 1694 a patent was granted Captain John Evans, commanding the English ship Richmond, "for land up the Hudson river," which land included West Point.

This patent was withdrawn and the land resumed by the crown in 1710. In the same year a warrant for patent was given Captain Congreve and the patent was issued in 1723 for 800 acres of the same land. The grant as described commenced at Gee's point, then designated "Stony point" and ran down the river to about where the power house now stands, then nearly west to beyond the Fort Putnam hill, then nearly north to the south side of the Crow's Nest, then east to the river. The captain was charged 20 shillings a year rent for the entire tract; he was required to "plant, settle and effectually cultivate 3 acres of land for every 50 of the grant."

In 1731 the land along the river to the immediate south of the Congreve tract for over a mile, and extending back into the hills for nearly the same distance, was granted the Ludlows. This grant specified 1000 acres. In 1747 a tract of 280 acres, lying to the west of the dividing line between Congreve and the Ludlows, was granted to John Moore. Moore at or before this time bought the Congreve tract. It was prior to 1748 that he built his imposing house in Washington valley, which afterwards became Washington's headquarters in 1779. This house was somewhat famous even before the Revolution, and must have been quite pretentious, for it was frequently designated "Moore's Folly." The grandson of this Moore was Richard Channing Moore, a well-known bishop of Virginia.

In 1790 Moore's land was sold by his son to the United States and thus began the Government reservation at West Point. It is interesting to note that in a resurvey of the Congreve and Moore tracts in 1812, the former was found to contain 1463 acres instead of 800 and the latter 332 instead of 280.

The importance of the Hudson river during the Revolution, and that of West Point in connection therewith, have often been set forth in history, and it is not possible to make a full connected story of West Point's role therein without describing many operations of the war. Such full account is not here attempted, only brief reference to the salient facts which serve to emphasize West Point's importance.

The value of the control of the Hudson river had been impressed upon both the Americans and British in the French and Indian wars. It was accordingly to be expected that this defence would be a first consideration in the Revolution. So we see that within about a month after Concord and Lexington the Continental Congress suggests to the Congress of New York that batteries be erected on each side of the river and that examinations be made with the view of placing obstructions. The Provincial Congress immediately acted and sent a commission to the Highlands to select the "most proper place for erecting one or more fortifications." The committee reported in June, designating Constitution island and the sites where Forts Montgomery and Clinton were afterwards erected.

Work was begun on the island in August 1775. The progress of this work was very slow. In November a committee from the Provincial Congress reported that the works were poorly situated for defence and stated that in order to make the river impassable it was necessary to place batteries on the opposite shore. On May 21, 1776, Washington ordered a board of officers to "see and report such alterations" as may be necessary to put the fortifications in the Highlands in proper condition. This board reported the absolute necessity for works on the West Point side both "for safety of Constitution island and for its own importance on many accounts." This board also gave instructions to hasten and improve the works at Forts Montgomery and Clinton, which had been begun in May of that year.

In spite of the repeatedly reported necessity, little was accomplished on Constitution island during 1776, for in November, Washington, accompanied by General Heath and others, came up the river as far as the island to inspect the fortifications, and Heath says there was a small work and a block house on the island, and that a "glance at West Point without going on shore, evinced that this post was not to be neglected." Washington does not seem to have landed at West Point on this occasion, though it is so stated by Irving and others. Early in 1775 the Continental Congress had suggested to the New York Congress the desirability of having the river examined with the view of finding where it would be "most advisable and proper to obstruct the navigation." During 1776 this feature of defence was frequently considered. The points selected for obstruction were four, Forts Washington, Montgomery, Polopels island and West Point. Nothing was done at West Point to this end in 1776.

With the close of 1776 and the opening of 1777 events of such importance took place that little opportunity was given for strengthening the defenses at West Point, and practically nothing further was accomplished. The events just referred to, in the south, were the Battles of Trenton, Princeton and the defense of Philadelphia; to the north, the movement of the British from Canada, via Lake Champlain, toward Albany. These movements continued during the summer and into the autumn, and resulted in the north in the surrender of Burgoyne, October 17th. The efforts of

Sir Henry Clinton to connect with Burgoyne by ascending the Hudson led to the capture on October 6, 7, and 8 of Forts Montgomery and Clinton and the insignificant works on Constitution island, all of which were completely destroyed by the British, together with a few unfinished redoubts on the east side of the river opposite West Point.

The beginning of the year 1778, the third of the war, finds all the works of Constitution island destroyed and West Point not yet occupied by the Americans. In spite of this fact the importance of the locality was at all times recognized. Washington in December 1777, and January 1778, was persistent and urgent in his efforts to accomplish proper works here. On the 13th of January 1778, it was definitely decided to fortify the West Point side.

On January 20th, Parson's brigade reached West Point and began building the new Fort Clinton in the northeast corner of the plain, which was for a time called Fort Arnold. The plain was then described as covered with scrub pine and, at that date, the snow was waist deep. General Parsons at that time writes of West Point that, "to a contemplative mind which delights in a lovely retreat from the world, 'tis as beautiful as Sharon, but affords to a man who loves the society of the world a prospect nearly allied to the shades of death. News arrives here by accident only."

The work of fortifying was now vigorously pushed first under the direction of De La Radiere, then of Kosciuszko and Col. Rufus Putnam and others. By midsummer of 1778 Forts Clinton, Putnam, Willis and Webb were well advanced. The great West Point chain was contracted for by the Noble, Townsend Co. on February 2d, was built at Stirlington, N. Y., and first stretched across the river on April 30, 1778.

Washington saw West Point for the first time on November 11, 1776; his first visit to the place was July 18, 1778. His headquarters were here from July 21 to November 28, 1779. The West Point orderly book for July and August of that year, kept by Captain Treadwell's company, of Colonel Grave's artillery battalion, now a possession of the West Point library, contains two items of interest. It records the fact that Washington assured Wayne before the attack on Stony Point, July 16th of that year, that the value of the captured property of all kinds should be

divided among the attacking troops. The book, under date of July 22d, contains directions for the appraisal of all the captured stores, the amount to be paid to General Wayne for distribution. Congress four days later, July 26th, authorized this action, evidently approving Washington's order. This retention of the custom of awarding prize money, I think, has not been generally noted in the histories of the period.

On August 4th this orderly book has the following copy of an extract from an order of Washington. "15th, The Commandant of the corps of Engineers shall take the most effectual and expeditious method to have the sappers and miners instructed in their duties and as probably the officers of these companies whose talents and acquirements fit them for the profession will be appointed Engineers, the Commandant of the corps shall have a plan of instruction for these officers, which being approved by the Board of War and Commander in Chief shall be carried into execution. 16th, The Commandant of the Corps of Engineers shall appoint an Engineer or Engineers whom he shall judge best qualified, to read lectures on Fortifications proper for towns or the field, on the manner of adapting fortifications to different grounds and positions, to regulate their extent according to the number of men intended to be covered upon attack and defense, upon the use of mines and their construction, upon the manner of forming plans, reconnoitering a country and choosing, laying out and fortifying a camp." We have here the official beginning of the first school at West Point..

During the years 1779 and 1780, Washington and all his principal officers considered West Point the very keystone of the Revolution. They all expected the British to make it their immediate objective in a campaign for the control of the Hudson. Baron Steuben writes on July 27, 1779: "On their success (in getting possession of this post and river) depends the fate of America, our army should be destroyed or taken before we allow them to commence an attack on West Point." This was the prevailing view as to the importance of West Point and great efforts were made to remove anxiety as to its safety, but with only partial success as the records abundantly show.

Such was the condition of affairs when the command of West

Point and its dependencies was given to Arnold in August 1780. The story of Arnold's treason and escape, and André's capture and execution, perhaps the most dramatic feature of the Revolution, centered about West Point.

Had Arnold's efforts been successful, the result would probably have been fatal to American independence. The obloquy that attaches to his name is surely deserved, yet one can but be impressed as to how fortuitous may be fame or ignominy. Had Arnold fallen at Saratoga, his would have been one of the most heroic memories of the war for the rank which he held; had this wound at Quebec been fatal, his memory would still have lived in great honor; even without these able and honorable feats, his deeds at Ticonderoga, on Champlain and at Crown Point would have given him distinction. Although time has exposed his many other frailties, some of which were then unknown, one can but regret that fate was unkind to him and too greatly extended his earthly career. The end of André has always excited sympathy, and surely no other career similarly terminating ever received a memorial in a Valhalla so famous as Westminster.

Notwithstanding all the anxiety and all the effort bestowed on West Point, the situation here, independently of Arnold's treason, was most unsatisfactory in the autumn of 1780. Wade, replying to a letter from Washington dated September 26th, writes, "that about all the available provisions consisted of some pickled fish, but that the water supply was abundant." Again, General Greene, writing between October 6th and 19th while he was in command here, says, "I am sorry to find a place of such importance in such a miserable condition; we have been out of flour most of the time since I have been here and the troops have suffered exceedingly." Greene was also anxious to have the redoubts back and above Fort Putnam strengthened. In April 1781, General Heath, then in command here, writes, "At this time provisions were growing very scarce at West Point and the prospects daily growing more alarming. The magazines in Clinton and Putnam, which were intended for reserves, had to be broken into and were nearly exhausted."

In the summer of 1781 the movements were begun which resulted in the surrender of Cornwallis. Notwithstanding this final

victory in October, persistent efforts were made to strengthen the West Point works and to accumulate supplies here. In this very month Heath reports "a shortage of flour in the Highlands," and in January 1782, to save powder the morning and evening guns were dispensed with.

On May 17, 1782, Washington, writing Robert Morris, says, "West Point has hardly a barrel of salt provisions, it could not stand a siege of three days." In spite of the shortage in salt provisions, two weeks later, by order of the Commander in Chief, a grand festival was held at West Point to celebrate the birth of the Dauphin of France. According to Thatcher, it took 1000 men ten days to construct the edifice under which the entertainment took place; the material for the construction was obtained from the native trees in the vicinity.

We learn from General Heath that as late as August 1782, a powder magazine to contain 1000 barrels was begun on Constitution island. On August 24, 1782, General Knox was placed in command at West Point and remained here until he became Secretary of War in 1785.

In the months of September and October, 1782, for the first time since the war began, there was sufficient relaxation in this region for military exhibitions and reviews to take place. A grand review was held by Washington and Rochambeau near Verplancks point and Peekskill. Peace rumors now filled the air. On January 4th General Heath records that "intelligence was received that Great Britain had acknowledged the independence of the United States collectively and generally." Under date of West Point, N. Y., April 15, 1783, appears a draft by General Knox of a society to be called "The Cincinnati." On May 10th following "the proposals for establishing a society" with slight modifications were adopted at Verplancks mansion, above the Highlands. Knox's draft was submitted to the consideration of the officers along the river before the meeting of May 10th; thus originated this celebrated society.

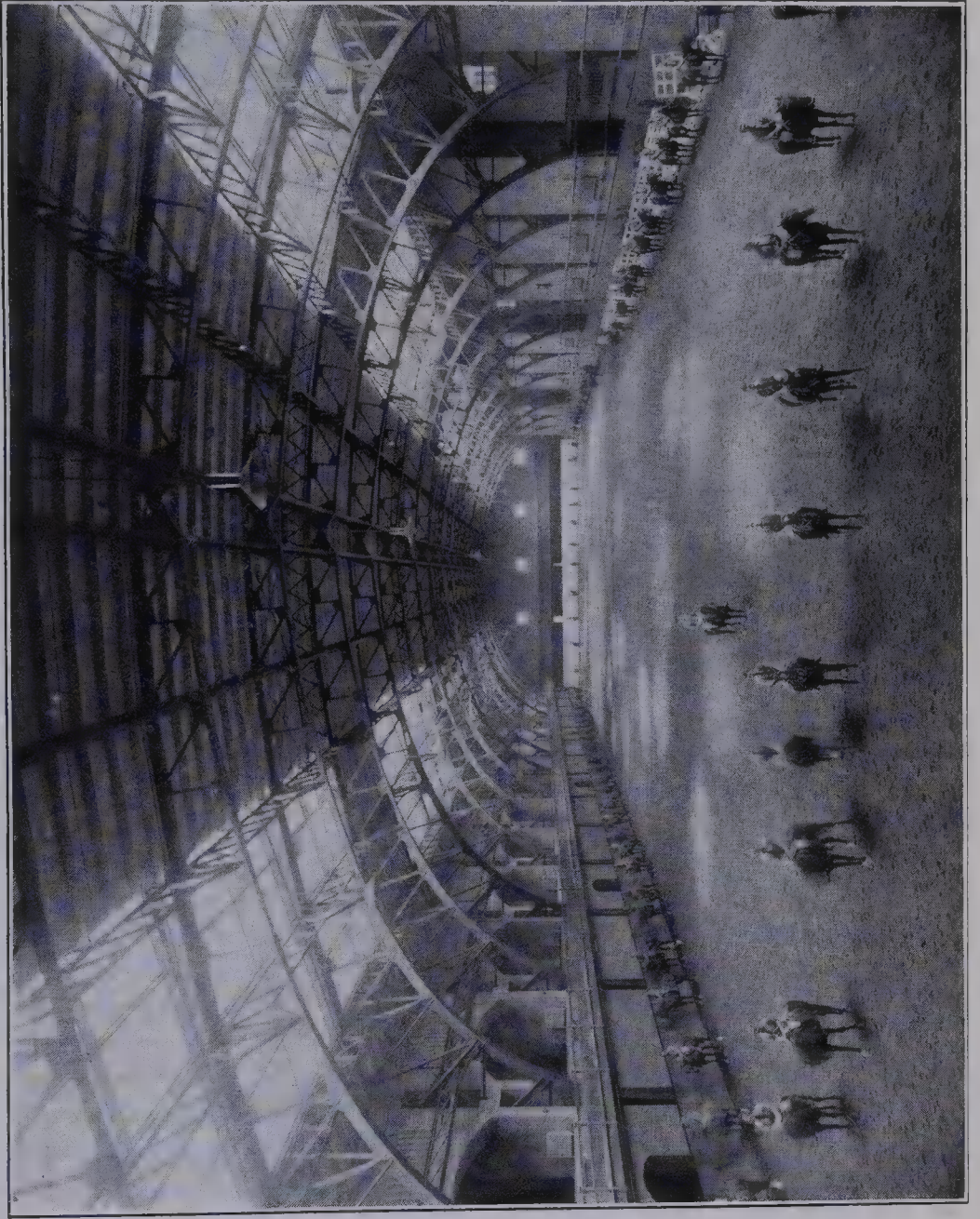
On April 19th cessation of hostilities were announced by Washington from headquarters in Newburgh. As indicating the social importance of West Point even at this early day, we find Washington on June 6th urging the Secretary of War to grant

General Knox extra allowance of money. He says, "West Point being a post of great importance and much famed for its peculiarity of situation and circumstances, is at all times subjected to much company, many of whom are so respectable as to claim the attention of the commandant." On November 25th, American troops from West Point, in connection with others, took possession of New York City.

This brief outline of West Point's history during the Revolution shows that it was not fortified until the third year of the war, that efforts to increase and improve its works were continued to the very end of the war, that its supplies were never equal to desire and expectation, that there was always anxiety lest a vigorous attack would capture the place and that there was never any fighting here. It was, however, the main *center* of the entire war, first for concentration of troops, second, for collecting supplies of all kinds, third, for distributing troops for immediate or prospective service, fourth, as menace to several of the enemy's important posts and their connecting lines. The reason that its strength was never satisfactory to Washington and his advisers was entirely due to the nearly always empty treasury.

Captain Reeve in his admirable essay on West Point in the Revolution says, "the toiling soldiers who built these works were at times ill clad, ill rationed, poorly sheltered, and their full pay to this day is unpaid." "To West Point at one time or another came nearly every officer prominent in the annals of the war . . . troops were continually arriving and departing . . . men who had served around Boston and in the Quebec expedition, with Washington in the Jerseys and against Burgoyne, were here camped with men who had seen service in the middle and southern colonies . . . It became the most carefully fortified post possessed by the Americans during the war, containing at times the largest garrison and nearly all of the military stores." Had the British attached the importance to the place that our officers constantly feared they would, or had their campaigns been more wisely planned, its possession would have been more strongly contested.

After the close of the war until the end of the eighteenth century, West Point remained the most important post of the country. Work on the fortifications was done at intervals and



CAVALRY DRILL IN LARGEST RIDING HALL IN THE WORLD, AREA 135 BY 565 FEET, OPENED
FEBRUARY 22, 1912

continued as late as 1796. The school for educating officers, begun under orders of Congress in 1779, was intermittently in operation at West Point until the main school building was burned in 1796, and probably even later.

With the beginning of the nineteenth century West Point became the location of the Military Academy, an acquisition which at the end of that century had carried the name of West Point over the entire civilized world. At the end of the Revolution many of the leading soldiers and statesmen had become thoroughly impressed by the need of the country for technically educated officers. Between 1776 and 1800 it had been attempted partially to achieve this end by educating young officers while serving with their regiments. General Knox in 1776 was the first to propose a school on the "Woolwich plan." Washington in the last letter written by him, dated December 12, 1799, to Hamilton, strongly advocated such an academy.

The school on the Woolwich plan was authorized by Congress March 2, 1802, and went into operation on July 4th of that year. For the next ten years the average number of cadets taught was not over twenty. In 1812 an act of Congress established the academy in its present form, making the possible number of cadets 250 besides those of the engineers, and authorizing the academic board to confer degrees upon its graduate cadets.

Previous to 1817 the academy was in a very inchoate state; no defined or consistent course of instruction was pursued. Examinations previous to entrance were not always had, cadets were not arranged in distinct classes, definite courses of study were not prescribed, and regular examinations were not held. When Major Thayer became superintendent in 1817, he made use of the authority which the acts of Congress granted and really brought into operation the basic methods and system of discipline and instruction which still exist. He organized the cadets into a battalion, formed separate classes, divided classes into sections according to proficiency in studies, with arrangements for transfers from section to section; caused weekly class reports of daily proficiency, introduced the system and scale of marking which is still followed; and the publication of the annual register of the school; he brought about the *attendance* of the annual board of visitors which had

been authorized. A definite curriculum of studies was provided; entrance examinations were made invariable; semiannual examinations were established for the cadets, to be held in January and June. Considering the time and prevailing conditions, it is no exaggeration to call Thayer's accomplishment *marvelous*. His title of "Father of the Academy" is richly merited.

The history of the academy is voluminous, full of interest and a tempting subject, but I shall refer only to a few enlightening facts and give the opinions of a few of those competent to judge her; the long list of distinguished personal achievements of her graduates can not here be given.

General Scott, at the close of the Mexican War, wrote: "I give it as my fixed opinion that, but for our graduated cadets, the war between the United States and Mexico might and probably would have lasted some four or five years, within its first half more defeats than victories falling to our share; whereas in less than two campaigns, we conquered a great country and a peace without the loss of a single battle or skirmish." At the close of our great war between the states, when the doors of the Temple of Janus had stood wide open for four long years and an aggregate of nearly three million of combatants were engaged, when favoritism was subordinated to merit, all the armies in the field on both sides were commanded by graduates, nearly all the corps and a large majority of the divisions.

Gen. Francis A. Walker, formerly president of the Boston Institute of Technology, writing in 1891 says: "There is one school in the United States devoted mainly to the application of scientific principles to a professional art, which is so well known to all our people and whose work in the development of mind and manhood has been so severely tested in the sight of the country and of the whole world, that I can not forbear to allude to it here. I mean the Military Academy at West Point. . . . When the war broke out, what a wealth of intellect and character was displayed by the graduates of that one small school during the terrific trial to which they were instantly and without preparation subjected! Think how many men for that single academy, which had fewer living graduates than either Amherst or Williams, led army corps and armies with distinction on the one side or other, in what was the

greatest war of modern history. . . . what power developed, out of these few small classes of raw lads, a Grant, a Lee, a Sherman, a Meade, a Jackson, a Thomas, the two Johnstons, a Hancock, a Reno, a Reynolds and a Sheridan, not to mention scores of others who waxed valiant in fight and commanded divisions and corps with a skill and address which have excited the admiration of the professional soldiers of Europe."

At the outbreak of the Spanish War all the senior commands in the regular army were filled by nongraduates, in which positions they continued during that brief struggle. Many graduates did honorable and distinguished service in the less conspicuous positions. In that last century in the intervals between our recognized wars, usually recorded as "peace times," many graduates with their non-graduate associates waged frequent pioneer wars against the fiercest and most dangerous of all savage warriors and did invaluable service in carrying forward the boundaries of civilization. This field could furnish many stories of hard, heroic, distinguished and forgotten service.

In a compilation made by Dr. J. H. Finley, former president of the College of the City of New York, now State Superintendent of Education, with reference to the value of college education as a factor of success in life, he included eighteen of our principal colleges and universities, as well as the West Point and Annapolis Academies. In the case of the two academies, only the last fifty years of the nineteenth century were included. His data were based upon standard biographical dictionaries, and upon this basis he gave West Point the highest per cent of success, Annapolis and Harvard having the same, and coming second.

Mr. Elihu Root, Secretary of War, at our centennial in 1902 said, "The informing spirit, the high standing of the regular army are derived from the graduates, the teaching and the traditions of the Military Academy. No army inspired by the spirit of the Military Academy can ever endanger a country's liberty or can ever desert a country's flag."

President Roosevelt, on the same occasion, said, "This institution has completed its first hundred years of life. During that century no other educational institution in the land has contributed so many names as West Point has contributed to the honor roll of

the nation's greatest citizens"; he added, "I claim to be a historian and I speak simply in the spirit of one, simply as a reciter of facts, when I say what I have said. And more than that, not merely has West Point contributed a greater number of men who stand highest on the nation's honor roll, but I think beyond question, that, taken as a whole, the average graduate of West Point during this 100 years has given a greater sum of service to the country through his life than has the average graduate of any other institution in this broad land."

This brief reference does scant justice either to the history of the Academy or the record of its graduates, but it lends hope that an institution with so creditable a past may have a more glorious future. That the Academy has over 100 years to its credit, that it, without political influence, has been permitted so long an existence, solely upon its merits, proves its necessity and the wisdom of its founders. Finally, this history of over 100 years leaves a message to the Academy for the next hundred, perhaps the message will reach other educational institutions; that is, to conserve the basis upon which its work has been done and the idea for which the Academy has stood.

This idea is that the highest result of education is the ability to use the rational faculties to their greatest capacity; that this ability is far superior to the faculty of absorbing information, that mental power is worth more than knowledge, that this power is best acquired by strenuous effort in overcoming mental difficulties; that hard labor is the surest means of success for the great majority and these means should be made familiar habits to every student.

Mental discipline and training have been the objects, rather than mental acquisition. Coupled with these and of greater importance have been the formation and development of character. These two principles, disciplining the mind and building character, have guided the academy; the accumulation of information has always been subordinate; neither discipline nor information are of much worth without character.

It would be an interesting extension to include here a historical account of the *methods* the Academy developed for securing her aims, but time and space forbid.

Never before in the world's history have so many men been en-

gaged simultaneously in making war; never before has war made such full and fatal use of the developments of science; never before, in time of peace, has the attention of the American people been so sharply concentrated upon the necessity for military training and education; never was it more certain than *now* that the Military Academy is an asset of the utmost importance to the country, more important by far at the beginning of the twentieth century than at the beginning of the nineteenth when Washington, Hamilton and Knox deemed it so important. For the third time within my own memory the same thoroughly prepared nation is demonstrating to the world that war is a science whose details, if victory is to attend, must be laboriously learned in advance. Never was the necessity for preparedness against war so self-evident as now. This Academy is one of the most important elements of preparedness and safety from war. We bespeak for it the confidence and support of the American people in the future even more fully than in the past.

THE ETHICS OF MAJOR ANDRÉ'S MISSION

C. DE W. WILLCOX, COLONEL, UNITED STATES ARMY

We have to consider this morning in a brief and informal way, the ethics of Major André's mission. Interesting as this subject may be, and tragic as was André's share in it, accuracy, nevertheless, compels the assertion that this title is a misnomer. Just as the celebrated chapter on snakes in Ireland began, continued and ended in one statement that there were no snakes in Ireland, so we might declare categorically that Major André's mission had no ethics. But this summary disposal of the subject, however logical in a certain point of view, would exclude one or two features related to the case, that may not be without momentary interest, and that at all events we shall try to set before you.

Premising that it is today almost impossible to add anything new to this celebrated case, that the evidence is all in, that the pleas have all been made, and that a verdict has been handed down without recourse to appeal, the ground for our immediate purpose may be cleared once for all by assuming, in the language of the bench, that the facts of the case are stated. We are thus spared the necessity of dwelling upon any of these, save in so far as they directly bear upon the ethical aspect, if any there be, of the matter in hand.

In popular belief, Major André was hanged as a spy.¹ Was he a spy? This question brings up at once the nature and circumstances of his mission and, what is perhaps of greater importance, the reasons that called it into existence. In other words, and to pass directly on the subject, why was West Point the objective of this mission?

¹ He is so denominated, for example, in the inscription on his slab at Tappan.

All students of the military history of the War of Independence must admit that Great Britain, during the early stages of that war, on more than one occasion neglected opportunities to end it by a decisive stroke. In making this statement we have not in mind the fact, for fact it is, that had our antagonist at any time chosen to put forth her strength, she could have terminated the war almost at will. What we do mean is, that even on the limited scale on which she saw fit to conduct her campaigns, she neglected or ignored opportunities to bring on a permanent decision in favor of her arms. Of these opportunities, the most conspicuous single example is furnished by this very spot of West Point. Moreover, the opportunity presented here was not fleeting, but continuing; for years she had only to reach out and seize it.

When we say West Point today, we mean merely the salient pushed out from the encompassing hills, and turning the river eastward a short distance from its general southerly course. But during the Revolution the name meant a good deal more than this. In a military point of view, the territory of the rebellious colonies was cut in two by the Hudson river. It is to be remarked that the two parts thus separated were, in respect of resources, of unequal importance and value to the American cause. The New England colonies had the greater and denser population, owned greater wealth, resources in general more valuable and more immediately available, than the same elements along the Atlantic from New York to Savannah. Could the richer colonies be isolated, cut off, from the remainder of the country, could communication between the parts be made, if not impossible, at least costly and difficult, the most rudimentary plan of campaign would have suggested this isolation as fundamentally sound strategy, irrespective of the theater of operations, as sound policy apart from any purely military considerations. It would be an error to suppose that this policy was special or peculiar to the American war; on the contrary, it is general in respect of both time and place, of universal application wherever possible. What was peculiar and special to the American problem, however, is that having in view the extent, relative position and condition of the colonies at the time, nature furnished a direct solution to the British authorities. For observe that the Canadian colonies had remained faithful to the Crown, that

Lakes Champlain and George furnished a waterway from that other great artery, the St. Lawrence, to within a few miles of Albany, that the Hudson is navigable from Albany to New York, that New York was held by the British and that the colonists had no navy. Bearing in mind that the initiative lay with the British, and taking into account their superior resources, the conditions of the problem could not have been more favorable to them, nor more unfavorable to the rebels. Obviously, then, it was the duty of the British to seize the river, to establish armed posts on both banks, and in particular to fortify any point or points the possession of which by the Americans would have embarrassed or prevented their own use of the stream. On the other hand, it was still more obviously the duty of the Americans to prevent any such use of the stream. And as the occupation of the entire river was, for them, out of the question, the matter, for the American cause, narrowed itself to the selection, if possible, of a post which should successfully forbid the navigation of the river to the British. That post was West Point.¹ Here the river, with a swifter current, turns eastward in a narrower channel commanded by both banks. The swiftness of the current would check vessels coming from New York, the narrowness of the channel would simplify the closing of the river by obstacles. The configuration of the surrounding terrain is such that the river could be made secure against attack by suitably fortifying the hills commanding the approaches to the general position. If the Americans could hold West Point they would control the river as far as Albany, and thus preserve communication between the eastern and the other states. We must not for a moment imagine that the matter was as immediately clear to our forefathers as it is to us today. If the British, although realizing the military advantage of the river, nevertheless failed to secure it, so it is equally true for reasons that we need not here recount, that the Americans were dangerously slow in securing this advantage for themselves. For although the Congress, as early as 1775, had taken steps looking toward the selection of a post and the erection of batteries on each

¹ For a full account of West Point, during the Revolution, consult "West Point in the Revolution," by the late Captain H. M. Reeve, General Staff, U. S. A., in volume I., "The Centennial of the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York," Washington, Government Printing Office, 1904.

side of the river, and although some progress had later been made, not at West Point itself, but in its neighborhood, yet it took the campaign of 1777 to bring the matter to a head. This campaign apparently ended disastrously for the British, in that St. Leger failed to join hands with Burgoyne, that Burgoyne himself was beaten on the plains of Saratoga, and that Clinton's expedition up the river from New York set out too late to give the support it was intended to give. In a letter to Putnam, written before the campaign opened, Washington went straight to the core of the matter: "I am persuaded that if General Howe is going up the river he will make a rapid and vigorous push to gain the Highland passes."¹ This is precisely what Clinton did do: meeting with practically no opposition, the river expedition was completely successful; it destroyed property and stores of great value, forced the Americans to burn a few warships to prevent their falling into British hands, captured Forts Montgomery and Clinton, occupied Constitution island, destroyed the fortifications on the east bank, began to rebuild Fort Clinton, and sent a column as far north as Kingston. West Point proper was at this time neither fortified nor garrisoned. Had the British, after gaining the passes, held and fortified the position, Burgoyne's defeat would have been of little consequence, could indeed have been atoned by the despatch later of a stronger army better led. As it was, this defeat had a result almost impossible to overestimate. For when Clinton heard of it, he returned to New York; he had failed to realize that the campaign, in spite of the defeat of Saratoga, had in its essential and vital relations been a complete success, and that for a time he had held the ultimate victory of the British arms wholly within his grasp. If he was blind to the advantage he might have secured, Washington, for his part, was wide awake to the danger from which the colonies had so narrowly escaped. In a letter (December 2, 1777) to General Putnam, he urged him to turn his most serious and active attention to this "infinitely important object,"² to wit: the fortification of the passes of the Highlands.

¹ Quoted by Reeve, and to be found in Sparks, "The Writings of George Washington," Boston, 1834, vol. IV., p. 425. An extract is given in Ford, "The Writings of George Washington," New York, 1890, vol. 5, p. 459. See also Washington's letter to Governor Trumbull, July 2, 1777, Ford, vol. 5, p. 459.

² Reeve, *op. cit.*, p. 151. See the letter in Ford, vol. 6, p. 231.

Upon the history of these fortifications we shall not dwell. It suffices to say that the work progressed, the river was closed by the famous chain, the surrounding heights were crowned by redoubts and batteries, outlying places defensively organized, mountain passes and the approaches guarded, until in 1780 West Point, with its dependencies, had become a fortified position, whose influence as such reached over both banks of the river from Stony Point on the south to Fishkill on the north.

It had become more than a fortified position; it was now the very citadel of American independence. Without West Point our independence had been impossible; had West Point fallen to the British, our cause would have collapsed. It is freely admitted that these assertions are open to challenge. For example, in Senator Lodge's belief,¹ "The success of Arnold's treason would not have prevented the ultimate separation of the English colonies from the parent state, but it might easily have prolonged the war very greatly and caused independence to be won by the Americans on far worse and far different terms, both politically and territorially, from those actually obtained by the United States." Over against the learned Senator let us set the experienced soldier, Von Steuben, writing at the time (July 27, 1779) and from West Point itself: "I am positive that operations are directed exclusively to getting possession of this post and the river as far as Albany. If this is not their plan, they have not got one which is worth the expense of the campaign. On their success depends the fate of America. The consequence is, therefore, that there is nothing of greater importance to us then to avert this blow. . . . Let us defend the North river and hold West Point and the end of our campaign will be glorious."²

At any rate, the position by 1779 had become so strong that it could now well defy any attempt of the British to repeat their achievement of 1777. The British at least thought so, for Clinton himself said of it in this year (September 9, 1779) that, "without

¹ Introduction to Major André's Journal, p. 5, Boston, Bibliophile Society, 1903.

² Reeve, p. 167. See the entire paper in Kapp's "Life of Steuben," p. 232, New York, 1859. See also Ford, vol. 6, p. 231, Washington to Putnam, already quoted, and Washington to Hamilton, May 2, 1783, in Reeve, p. 137.

a fleet and a very superior army it is not attackable, and for other motives, I should never form an idea of attacking it."¹

There is more in these words than a mere opinion of the strength of the place. The "other motives" that Clinton had for not attacking, unquestionably rested on his belief that he had only to wait in order to receive the prize, not impossibly without firing a shot or losing a man.

If this matter of West Point has been dwelt on so long as possible to tax your patience and good nature, it is simply because a clear and full appreciation of the value of this position to the American cause must be had before we can fully measure the gravity of the attempt now about to be made to deliver it into British hands by treason. For in August of 1780, Benedict Arnold, who had been in correspondence with the enemy for over two years, was, upon his personal request to Washington, assigned to the command of the place. He had asked for this command in order to turn the fortress over to the British, and he lost no time in setting about the damnable business. Into the details of this business, our subject does not require us to enter: what immediately concerns us is that the go-between, the agent of the principals in the case, was Major John André, adjutant general to his Majesty's forces in America. He was not Clinton's first choice for the work; but this choice failing, the work would almost naturally fall to him as adjutant general. Moreover, he had himself in the past conducted much, if not all, of the British correspondence with Arnold. The facts essential to our purpose are soon told. Instructed by Clinton not to enter the American lines, not to receive any papers, and not to quit his uniform, he violated every one of these orders,² and being taken in plain clothes outside of his own lines, was sent by Washington before a board of general officers, found guilty, and two days later hanged.

Of what was he guilty? Of espionage merely, or of some greater offense? What law or laws of war did he break? For although according to the ancient maxim, in war the laws are silent, punishment must nevertheless take on at least the color, the form, of legality. Particularly is this true if the punishment be

¹ In a letter to General Haldiman, in Canada (Reeve, p. 168).

² Two of these unintentionally perhaps.

death; if in any given case this punishment shall not be obnoxious to the charge of murder, it must rest on reasons sufficiently sound to satisfy the inquiring conscience of humanity. Furthermore, any single event of the class under consideration must be judged not merely in the light thrown on it by other similar events, already adjudicated, but by its own relation to the entire chain of events, of which it forms, for the time being, a solitary element. We may remark in passing, however, that the case in hand is unusual; no precise parallel comes to our help by making comparison useful. And lastly, before reaching a conclusion, we are exposed to a peculiar risk: we find our powers of impartial judgment impaired by our sensibilities, our reason traversed by regret. No man, however hard of heart, can read the account of André's last days, wholly unrelated as these are to the offense for which he suffered, without feeling some emotion stir within him, without wishing that escape had been possible for so gallant and handsome a soldier, the darling of beautiful women, the friend of strong men, accomplished in the arts alike of war and peace. A sense of justice unquestionably compels us to substitute principle for feeling, but it is undeniable that an effort of the will is necessary before the substitution becomes possible.

In order to form an estimate of André's guilt, if he was guilty, we must carefully distinguish between the mission itself, and the steps that André took to escape the consequences of its failure. This distinction rests on the compulsion to admit and accept as legitimate in war, certain courses or procedures that in time of peace would have no standing in court; and this compulsion in its turn is begot of the fact that, as in war, the national existence is at stake, so the national conscience will easily accept as morally right any course intended to safeguard that existence. It is not even necessary to adduce so cogent a reason in justification: the success of the cause is sufficient. Under war conditions an entirely different code of ethics comes into existence. Obviously this doctrine may be driven to frightful extremes by an unscrupulous adversary. But this apart, and to repeat, certain courses are accepted as morally justifiable in warfare, with the clear understanding of all concerned, that the actors if caught can expect no mercy. To put the matter in another way, a commanding officer has as much right

to accept treasonable overtures from the enemy, as to order an assault upon his trenches; in either case he must accept all the consequences of his action. Black, therefore, as was Arnold's treason, it was nevertheless the duty of the British commander, if he could, to profit by it. A general must look to the advantage of his own side; engaged in a conflict with the enemy, if the enemy choose to turn traitor, the beneficiary must not stop to consider the morality of the act, despise it though he may.

If any doubt exist under this head, let us suppose that Clinton had offered traitorously to turn over New York to Washington. We can easily imagine the opinion Washington would form of him, but can we for a moment believe that Washington would have refused the gift? And if Alexander Hamilton had been designated to conduct the negotiations, would it ever occur to us to question the propriety of his taking over the duty? .

Under this view, then, of a commanding general's responsibility, it was perfectly legitimate for Clinton to have relations with Arnold, perfectly legitimate to send an officer to confer with him. But even if the contrary were the truth, a way might be found to exclude André from any general condemnation we might pass, because he would have been simply obeying the orders of his superior in circumstances under which these orders might have been, from the point of interior administration, entirely legal. One incident of the mission, however, is open to censure. Ruses and stratagems of war are regarded as permissible only if they are free from treachery or perfidy.¹ When, therefore, General Clinton sent André in the Vulture up the river under a flag of truce, he violated the laws of war: he had no right to hoist this flag in order to facilitate negotiations of a treasonable character. André was, however, probably not responsible for this abuse, although he had himself, earlier in the month, proposed to an American outpost a conference under a flag, involving a breach fully as grave, evidence of which was laid before the commission that tried him. Here again, we may, if we choose, hold him acquit; as a staff officer, he may have been ordered to use the flag. In estimating the moral situation so far, then, we may assume that André stands absolved, which is not

¹ Rules of Land Warfare, War Department, 1914, p. 60; Edmonds and Oppenheim, Land Warfare, London, p. 37.

to be held to mean that if his connection with Arnold's treason had been limited as just indicated, he would have escaped punishment, if taken prisoner. When, however, we come to his capture in plain clothes, outside¹ of our own lines to be sure, but evidently proceeding from them, and carrying treasonable papers, fresh elements are introduced, calling for consideration not only on their own account but also because of their relation to the whole issue. On a first approximation these elements, regarded alone, make decision both easy and difficult; easy if we stick to the letter of the law; difficult if we yield to our sympathy, colored as it may be by the fact that André never intended to play the spy, and that if he had not quitted his uniform, it might have been difficult to hold him as one. In order to pass upon this phase of the matter, let us give a moment or two to this business of espionage. The open acquisition of information by combatants in uniform is a recognized branch of warfare;² as the act is open, so is the remedy. When, however, secret methods are employed, other processes and remedies come into play. Chief among these secret methods stands espionage, old as the history of man. Moses himself, that servant of the Lord, never hesitated to use spies whenever he thought it useful. The fact is that spying has always been regarded as a legitimate government operation,³ chiefly perhaps, because the party of the second part is unable to prevent it. At any rate, all governments in all ages have employed spies and still employ them. Indeed, it is doubtful if at any other stage of the world's history they have been so active as during the twentieth century. Spies are either paid or voluntary: the spring of action is either money, or devotion to a cause, or even the excitement, the risk, of the enterprise. Paid spying forms a regular trade or profession, the members of which are constantly at work whether in peace or war. These sometimes serve both sides, a fact that has called into existence the profession of counterspying. It is needless to remark that spies are regarded in general with contempt, frequently by their

¹ General Washington says (Sparks, vol. VII, p. 535) "Within our lines."

² Hague Rules, chapter II, art. 29; Edmonds and Oppenheim, *op. cit.*, p. 40. The Hague Rules, it may be remarked, simply formulate wherever possible, the recognized practice of past ages.

³ Rules of Land Warfare, War Department, 1914, p. 63; Edmonds and Oppenheim, *op. cit.*, pp. 37, 40.

own employers, and this no matter how useful their work may be. The case is different of the spy from devotion: if successful, he is a hero; if caught and hanged, a martyr. Our own Hale is a case in point. In one respect all spies are alike: if detected in time of peace, they are left to their own fate, and sometimes even flatly disavowed by their employers; if detected and taken in war, almost without exception put to death. The fact that espionage is lawful does not prevent the punishment of those practising it; it falls within the category of those things in war whose legitimacy would be, and is, contested by none, whose punishment by death would be, and is, inflicted by all. Military spies form a special class, whose object is solely to get information of the enemy. According to the Hague Rules¹ "a person can be considered to be a spy only when clandestinely or under false pretenses, he obtains or seeks to obtain information in the zone of operations of a belligerent for the purpose of communicating it to the other side." In other words, the condition that determines the offense is dissimulation:² there must be a violation of good faith. Hence a soldier, although wearing his uniform, may yet be a spy; although in plain clothes, may not be one. At the same time the character of the dress is generally accepted as *prima facie* evidence of the offense;³ theoretically, in one case the burden of proof may be considered to rest upon the captor, in the other upon the captive. If a spy is caught outside the lines, it must appear that he has been within them; as may be easily imagined, in dealing with a case of espionage, real or supposed, fine points of law or of evidence are readily brushed aside.

It is clear from the foregoing exposition that André was from neither intention nor purpose a spy; but it is also clear that technically, at least, he falls under the condemnation of the definition.⁴ On this ground alone then, so far as the justice of his sentence is concerned, we may safely take refuge in the law. So grave, however, was the issue involved, that we are not shut up to a de-

¹ Chapter II., art. 29.

² Edmonds and Oppenheim, *op. cit.*, pp. 41, 96.

³ Rules of Land Warfare, War Department, p. 63.

⁴ The board before which he was tried reported that he "ought to be considered as a spy from the enemy." Sparks, vol. VII, p. 539, Boston, 1835.

cision on so narrow a foundation. Thus, the desirability of a deterrent example may well have suggested itself to the board. No one could tell as yet how widespread was Arnold's conspiracy, or say that the British would not renew their attempts. If Arnold had any accomplices, it was the part of wisdom to discourage them; if the British had any further ambition, to convince their agents how exceedingly dangerous the venture might prove. These considerations, however, evidently do not touch André's character, nor do they affect the issue. We instinctively feel that their inclusion still leaves the case morally incomplete, involving as this does much more than the determination of a mere matter of espionage. Therefore, whatever may be the support derived from the technicalities of the case, however great may have been the need of making an example, we must conceive that the board took higher ground, that it saw in André's mission an attempt upon the very life and dignity of the nation, and that consequently its duty to its own cause left it free to impose no lesser penalty for an attempt to compass by treason what the force of arms could not achieve, and this even though the treason was Arnold's, even though André had not been a spy, even though the business on which he was engaged were, in his point of view, admittedly lawful.¹ To urge, as André did, that he had been betrayed into the position of a vile impostor, could have no weight in comparison with the fact that his purpose was to bring on by secret means a disaster far more dreadful than any he, as a mere spy, could possibly have caused.

Whether André was a spy or not, whether technicalities were for him or against him, or, passing to the limit, had all the affections of the case been technically regular or formally correct, it was of the first necessity to impress not only upon the British, but upon the Americans themselves, nay upon the whole world, before which we were then on trial, our unalterable resolution to be a free and independent people. It was this perhaps that Hamilton had in mind when he said,² "Everything that is amiable in virtue, in for-

¹ Espionage apart, we might technically regard André as guilty of "war treason," and define his offense as "conspiracy against the armed forces."

² Works of Alexander Hamilton, Lodge's edition, New York, vol. IV, p. 208; Washington, in a letter to Rochambeau (Ford, vol. 8, p. 473), dated October 10, 1780, uses the same words "policy" and "sacrifice," in connection with André's sentence. In the introductory matter of André's Journal (Boston, 1903) Hamilton's words are ascribed to Washington.



DR. JOSEPH H. SMITH HOUSE, CALLED THE TREASON HOUSE, NORTH OF HAVERSTRAW. WHERE ANDRE PASSED THE NIGHT WITH ARNOLD TO PLAN THE SURRENDER OF WEST POINT.



WEST ACADEMIC BUILDING

titude, in delicate sentiment and accomplished manners, pleads for him: but hard-hearted policy" [mark the word!] "calls for"—what? an example? fitting punishment? No: neither of these, nor anything else like them: "hard-hearted policy calls for a sacrifice." These words of Hamilton are significant in more ways than one; for the purpose in hand, let it be remarked that they connote no reflection on André personally.

One condition more in illustration of the military morality of the mission, and we have done. If André had succeeded in reaching his own lines in safety, and had afterwards been captured, no action would have lain against him; he would have been merely a prisoner of war.¹ Moral anticlimax as it may seem to be, he had the misfortune to be taken in a transaction, the punishment of which is the extreme penalty of the law. Upon his character, no stain rests. In the words of Alexander Hamilton "never perhaps did any man suffer death with more justice, or deserve it less."²

And now to make an end: is there any conclusion from this whole matter? Perhaps none is needed; but for our part, we like to believe and shall take leave to say, that as in the agony of our birth, West Point made these United States a reality, so it may again come to pass, in a fashion different but none the less real, that "as goes West Point, so goes the Nation."

¹ Hague Rules, chapter II, art. 31; see Rules of Land Warfare, p. 65; Edmonds and Oppenheim, *op. cit.*, p. 62.

² Hamilton to Laurens, "The Official and Other Papers of the Late Major General Alexander Hamilton," p. 465, vol. I, New York, 1842.

GEOLOGIC STRATEGY AT WEST POINT

JOHN M. CLARKE, LL.D., DIRECTOR OF SCIENCE AND STATE MUSEUM

A distinguished geographer who has recently written on conditions of human settlement and politics imposed by a great river, exclaims in wonder at what might have happened to the course of our history if the St. Lawrence had continued to flow as it once did through the Mohawk valley into the Hudson. The answer to that dream of extinguished possibilities is the present fact that it does not; a fact more potent in directing history than if Wolfe had not battered to pieces the old régime on the Plains of Abraham—the Paix of His Battlefields.”

I have taken the liberty of construing the theme assigned to me not so much into an attempt to explain the commanding strategic position of West Point as to pass in brief panorama nature’s strategy and her forcible ethics in the making of this river. The river is commandant here, these terraces and granite mountains and all upstanding features which have been put to purposes of military control and human happiness are her creations and as surely dependent on her strong purpose today as they have always been.

If Henry Hudson, anticipating his day, had reached these coasts in paleozoic times, the Half Moon might have dropped anchor among the dovecots of Lake Mohonk, or if his impulse of discovery had brought him hither from a completer world in times soon after the Ice Age, he would hardly have pushed his keel through the splendid gorge of the Hudson which now lies deep under fathoms of water in New York bay. When that discoverer did come, the Hudson river that he found was the Hudson as we see it. He too was governed by it and under its governance able to do only as he did. A fisherman plies his trade where the waves have planed off the mountains into rock shelves or have heaped up

the shoals to make breeding places for his quarry; a farmer where the ancient rivers have left alluvial bottoms or the outflowing sheets of glacial milk have stretched out the prairies; the manufacture where streams make power, or the branching waterways flow easily to the market.

Each human settlement has doubtless a reason for its existence and its commercial activities, based upon its geography, for men must adjust themselves to these natural conditions. But I feel moved to say that considerations like these are diversions among the obvious whose translucency and self-explanatory details have been productive of a harvest of treatises on "geographic control" and "human geography" with which our overburdened school curriculums are conspicuously decorated. The factor of highest educational value in the consideration of geographic influences and control lies not so much in the matter of human adjustment, which is compulsory, as in the even more compelling forces which have brought places into being and have produced geography. These are not the factors of the present, but the great and unbroken movements through a long past which have conspired to produce the present. For geography, like all else of our present conditions, is an inheritance out of a limitless past.

West Point, situated at the narrows of our great eastern waterway, fortified behind with granite mountains, in front by its island foreworks and redoubtable moat, sweeping both ways the gorge of the waters which led into the fields of Burgoyne, stands like a young Hercules ready to choke any vicious circulation by its powerful grasp of these waters. Once this battered gorge across the Highlands helped to win our independence, forced defeat at Saratoga into surrender; and it was written in the oracles of earth-making that the human issues which had come up the St. Lawrence and Lake Champlain must meet and fight in those head-water lands the issues of the Hudson.

My theme is not a geological disquisition set in technical phrase but a lesson in geological strategy; the story of the struggle and triumph of the persistent, unbroken, little force against seemingly irresistible mountains of obstacles; one more illustration of nature's eternal law that the minority, if strong at the head, shall conquer

Alps of opposition. It is a lesson out of which the unperturbed thinker, who believes he is right and is ever in the minority, may draw fortitude and faith, undismayed by the imposing opposition of towering expediencies.

This river flows by us in the complacent majesty and dignity of the conquerer of the mountains, deep through whose heart she has cut her way—and it is this romantic story, one of the “memories of the State” a wise man has called them, of gentle, persistent opposition, of temporary failure and renewed attack and at last of complete victory, which I propose to outline. It is a part of the history of New York.

The Hudson is among the oldest arteries of the earth; it is a child of the great St. Lawrence, most venerable of all waterways. It takes its date from the twilight of time and whatever the changes through which it has passed, it has been, for ages uncountable, one of the established factors on this planet. Be pleased to recognize this permanency of the river factors, for it is of consummate importance to this commonwealth that it be realized; I have endeavored to demonstrate to young civil engineers the futility of going too far with the attempt to bring under human control nature’s agents whose activity and direction the ages have fixed. What may seem to an engineer a present factor is the summation of infinite components out of an indefinite past, and it is as easy to change the leopard’s spots, as easy to turn the red man white as to eradicate the heredity of this river.

You are doubtless all aware that the Hudson shoots almost straight as an arrow’s flight for nearly 200 miles from north to south. It has kept this course against an abattis of rock beds whose edges stand projected against it; against ramparts of granite; against mountain folds which traverse its path. It has deflected itself for no obstacle, but with singleness of purpose has pushed forward straight to its end. In these latter days of its history its end seems to be to get to New York in a hurry and it has wavered and staggered a little on its approach, but when finding its way south before New York was born, it turned prophetically a little toward the east as if to greet the coming Verrazano and Hudson whose ancestors were still cracking nuts in the tree tops of southern Europe; then it left the coming metropolis as far in-

land as Kingston is today and fell at length over the continental edge into the lap of the sea, one hundred miles beyond its present mouth.

It is its irresistibility that has made the river great both in its past and in its present. Its lines were laid when the valley of Champlain came into being, and that was when the soft foundations of the St. Lawrence valley broke down against the resistant Laurentian mountains of the north and made a channel for that mighty "river of always." The downslip of the rock masses along that line produced a wound in the earth which has never healed. Again and again, even in our brief human history, have the sides of that valley been shaken as the wound reopened for a moment. And to this great fault valley, Champlain and the upper Hudson were confluent fault valleys carrying their waters out through that ancient gateway.

For ages nature played give and take with this river which is now so peculiarly New York's throughout its course. Long these waters poured out through the country which was to be New France, sending Champlain's waters into the country of Champlain; and in days not so long gone as geology reckons, the waters of Frontenac and Nicolet and Dulhut emptied themselves out through the Mohawk. But in its own time the land near the headwaters rose cutting off the Mohawk at Rome and splitting the Champlain-Hudson waters at Fort Ann. But still the waters of Champlain flow into the country of Champlain.

The history of life and the history of the earth is estimated, and must be, by crises of struggle and not by epochs of peace; its climacteric periods are the open outburst of long accumulating forces. In the making of New York there have been such culminating expressions which have changed its face and wrought a different progress of its events, and these climacteric events are the making of the mountains. They were revolutionary times, but not in the sense that implies a sudden change of conditions, for while the mountains grew, whole races of beings passed away and were none the wiser. Our first mountains were the Adirondacks. They are old and hard, belong to an indefinite past and almost the whole panorama of life has passed while their tops have been carved out to their ignoble summits of today. Then after the sea had lain down

the great masses of shale and sand and limestone which **now inclose** the Hudson valley—when the first half of Silurian time had passed, its work been done, its sediments accumulated to some thousands of feet, came the next surrender of the sea to the irresistible stresses of a contracting crust and the Taconic ranges were born. These were the greatest mountains of our history and though they have taken their names from the hills of Columbia county and western Massachusetts, then were born the White mountains, still our highest summits, the Green mountains, and all this upturned land of the Hudson highlands. They were majestic heights; today we know only their roots. To the forces which played upon them they were as clay in the hand of the potter. Rigid rocks were twisted and bent upon themselves, overturned till the highest was lowest, rifted and faulted; and if their corrugated surfaces could be stretched out flat again, many square miles would be added to the surface of New York. Their towering summits would have taken no challenge from Andes or Himalayas, and in their making, in the sum of their resistances, so great was the heat developed that all through southeastern New York the rocks were crystallized, changed from their original form into granites, schists and marbles. This work was done, and then in later years when, in the scheme of nature the coal swamps were ready to be turned into land, came the Appalachian episode which built the broad ranges south of us and upturned here, in rather gentle folds, the rocks which had been laid down on the broken and eroded summits of the Taconic mountains.

And this river, during all the ages that were throwing these formidable barriers across her course, where was she? What chance had she in these upheavals of the earth's foundations? The same chance as the "still small voice," which was, is, heard when the whirlwind and the tumult have passed. You have seen an old river? A stream that has found its base level, has lost its propulsive force and is content? How it goes wandering leisurely back and forth across its valley, like the lower Mississippi, tying itself into loops and cutting off its loops again in the senile effort to straighten out! It totters and reels in its decrepitude, shuffling like a pantaloon out to the great sea where it ends. The Hudson bears none of these marks of age. Straight shot through most of its

entire course, it has all the traits of a young and vigorous headwater stream, a giant in strength yet, after all the ages. When the rocky crust began breaking down and crumpling into mountain folds, this river was flowing steadily north with the Champlain waters into the St. Lawrence but ever cutting back at her head into the mountains from which she gathered her floods. A mountain stream cuts straight and deep, a vigorous one undercuts and steals away the waters of its neighbors. The Hudson has always been a headwater stream—it was all during the long time it cut its course back and ever back across the uprising Taconic mountains. It was there before the mountains were brought forth, and when they rose it cut its way down, keeping its place against them. And when the last of the great mountain-making episodes came on, the Appalachian, the river was already there deep sunk in its bed and still strong at the head, still discharging its waters northward into the St. Lawrence.

Then this gorge across the Highlands was so well marked out that no change which the earth has since undergone has been able to dislodge its waters. For by far the greater part of its life our river was true to its inheritance and flowed north. Then came the event which was to unerringly direct the course of our history—the waters turned and flowed the other way. Up rose the broad platform of land about the mountain flanks too fast at the north for the river to cut through, and broke the time-honored tie with the Champlain. The waters were turned the other way, they had already picked up the headwater streams on the southern slopes of these mountains here, and so, under compulsion, forsaking the old régime, it established a new dispensation which became indisputable and imperious during the ages just back of us. Into the solid granite heart of the high southern plateau it cut a gorge so long and deep that only half its work is visible to us. Here in front of us its old rock bottom lies buried nearly a thousand feet beneath its waters, and out beyond New York runs that buried canyon which, if above the sea line today, would be comparable among the phenomena of our continent only to the canyon of the Colorado. I fancy the great god Pan, haruspex of all nature, played gaily on his whistling reeds that day the waters divided, not to let the still

unincarnated spirits pass, but to keep them from passing, to make a way for a better development of human ideals.

This great headwater stream, still with the vigor of its youth, has conquered. For ages it was only a feeble minority, but it was always a working minority. Mighty waves of opposition rose against it, but this ancient, conservative headwater minority hewed its way through them, and now behold the supremacy its valley and stream have won. This is no river of doubt; it is the clepsydra, the water clock of time. Of all thoroughfares of the earth, it is the greatest, its benign influence has given birth to centers of industry, happiness and affluence, it is the artery of the real heart of America pouring forth its bounty to the shores of the seven seas.



ROW OF OFFICERS' QUARTERS



EAST ACADEMIC BUILDING

WAYNE AT STONY POINT

CLINTON SCOLLARD

This is a tale to tell your sons
Of the craggy steeps that lie
Where the tides of Hudson sweep and swing
South by the Ferry of the King,
And of those who did a dauntless thing
On the noon of a night gone by

'Twas Washington sat in his tent,
And he scanned a writing well;
And it was thus that the writing ran,—
“I, Anthony Wayne, am ever your man;
If you'll but plot, if you'll but plan,
I'll storm the heights of Hell!”

The general smiled his slow grave smile
That boded the foeman ill;
And, as he bent his head and wrote,
The lyric trill of the tawny throat
Kept time, now near and now remote,
To the scratching of his quill.

For it was the heart of the summertime,
And the Highlands surged away,
In the gleaming billows of verdure dressed,
Great of girth and broad of breast,
Vale on vale and crest on crest,
Under the golden day.

It was the heart of the summertime,
Suspense filled all the air,
For armed men lurked amid the trees
About Torn mountain's rugged knees,
And where Dean Forest swayed in the breeze
Back from the Mount of the Bear.

And they were men of the north and south,
Band on resolute band,
Men of the Massachusetts line,
Men who had fought at Brandywine,
Men stanch as the Carolina pine,
And the flower of Maryland.

'Twas Anthony Wayne sat in his tent
With his hand cupped for his chin,
His thoughts afar where an ensign flew
From the rocky peak of a point he knew,
When a messenger, clad in buff and blue,
From the droop of the dusk strode in.

And he gave the leader a swift salute,
As he stood there, heel to heel;
"A letter, sir!" and the eyes of Wayne
Lit as the skies do after rain,
And his heart was tuned to a martial strain
As he broke the letter's seal.

"Tomorrow," he read, "at the noon of night,
Be this the day and the hour!"
And his laugh rang out as the laugh of one
Who sees, when the gloom of night is done,
The chrismal crown of glory won,
And the dawn of victory flower.

Morn on a sickle beach of sand
That the sweep of the Hudson made:
And line on line, and rank on rank,

Under the dip of the shelving bank,
Powdered and shaven, fore and flank,
The troops upon parade.

"Forward!" then through the stealthy noon
They marched at a measured pace;
The woodland paths at a swinging stride
They trod, and Donderberg's frowning side,
Till they came, at the edge of the twilight-tide,
To the vale of Devil's Race.

Then each man shaped him a white cockade
That the plan might have no flaw,
While the hours crept by, and naught was heard
Save only the breath of a whispered word,
Or the frog's low croak, or the breeze that stirred
O'er the bay of Haverstraw.

No beacon shone in the vast of the vault,
There was never a bugle blown,
When out from the shroud of beach and pine
Onward they moved in a silent line,
And the general gave them the countersign—
"The fort's our own!—our own!"

It was file by left and file by right,
And a narrow file to the fore,
And there was Febiger, gallant Dane,
Fleury and Butler, bold and fain,
And over them all "Mad Anthony Wayne,"
The chief of the fighting corps.

Through the strangling grip of the marsh's mire
With never a pause they pressed,
And though the sound of the foeman's fire
Rang like the strings of a battle-lyre,
Higher they fought their way and higher
Till they won to the cragged crest.

Hand to hand, and brand to brand,
They grappled, with grisly scars,
Till the banner that stood for the king and crown
From the peak of Stony Point came down,
And there floated the flag of new renown,—
Our flag of the stripes and stars.

Though smitten sore by a hurtling ball
As they upward charged from the fen,
Through the flame-rent murk of the midnight pall,
And the clamor and stress of the conflict-thrall,
“Bear me on!” was their leader’s call;
“I would die at the head of my men!”

But not his to die, and he heard the cry
From bastion and breach back thrown,
A sound that echoes and triumphs still
From the crest of that memory-haunted hill,
The exultant cry, with its olden thrill,—
“*The fort’s our own!—our own!*”

Our own! aye, every league of land
From the east to the western main!
Our own!—and may we never forget
Till the light of Liberty’s sun be set,
His dauntless deed, and our deathless debt
To men like Anthony Wayne!

WEST POINT IN LITERATURE

JOHN H. FINLEY, PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF
NEW YORK

The latest fragment of literature about West Point describes it as a "cluster of high promontories, of the last classic elegance, overhanging vast receding reaches of river, mountain-guarded and dim, which took their place in the geography of the ideal, in the long perspective of the poetry of association, rather than in those of the State of New York,"—a place of "blinding radiance," an "impression of pure poetry," to be remembered "much less as the sternest, the world over, of all the seats of discipline, than as some great Corot-composition of young, vague, wandering figures in splendidly classic shades."

I have put first this last, or latest, and transcending depiction (by Henry James, as you will have guessed), that we may carry back these promontories and reaches of river, expatriated by James's imagination and removed into the realm of poetry and pure literature, where there are neither dates, nor degrees of latitude or longitude, that we may carry them back, with all their poetry, into this State dear to history and beloved of geologist and geographer. For had I left this description to the last, all that I could present in this paper of local historical color might have been painted away into mere "type and tone" by the "grey water-color brush" of this great artist. As it is, I moor these promontories and guarding mountains alongside that river which alone makes one content that Albany is one hundred fifty miles from New York, or New York City the same distance from Albany—a river "in type and tone good enough for Claude or Turner," and big enough to hold commerce with the world (and perhaps soon deep enough all the way to Albany), and I use these (promontory, mountain and river) as setting or background for the detail which an association interested in history insists shall be shown with accuracy and distinctness.

Chesterton says that America subjected to the last test of nationality (what in insurance language would be called a national actuarial test), the test of art and letters, is no longer young. He finds indeed that she is "full of fine futility and the end of all things" and for the reason that she has produced at least two great artists; first the one whom I have just quoted, and the other James McNeill Whistler. That both early quitted America, seems to vitiate the test, though we wish still to claim the genius, the more because it was associated for a time with this river and this promontory.

One wonders what Chesterton's test would have revealed, if Henry James had been able to master mathematics and had become an engineer, or if Whistler had not been deficient in chemistry (had classified silicon where it belongs instead of among the gases), or if Edgar Allen Poe had been regular at drill (for I suppose that Poe's art, subjected to this test, also indicates national senescence). If all these had become great in military art, would America be younger? It is a futile question, perhaps, but even if the answer were "yes," even if all our genius, so conscripted, were to promise longer national life, should we not still be asking whether a longer "expectation" were worth the loss of the art of these men?

We are accustomed to find flowers growing on battlefields, to look for literature springing from the dust of warriors, even as Omar said:

I sometimes think that never blows so red
The rose, as where some buried Caesar bled.

Above the noise of cannon in Galicia, there comes even now the echo of an old song, sung by a warlike people along the Danube, and carried to me by the voice of that soldier of "adorable faith," and judge of philosophic mind, whose lithe, erect body, bearing many scars of war, sits upon our highest bench—Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes; the song of a soldier buried on the battlefield:

And when the wind in the treetops roared,
The soldiers asked from the deep dark grave:
"Did the banner flutter then?"
"Not so, my hero," the wind replied,

"The fight is done, but the banner won,
 Thy comrades of old have born it hence,
 Have borne it in triumph hence."
 Then the soldier spake from the deep dark grave:
 "I am content."

Then he heareth the lovers laughing pass,
 And the soldier asks once more:
 "Are these not the voices of them that love,
 That love—and remember me?"
 "Not so, my hero," the lovers say,
 "We are those that remember not;
 For the spring has come and the earth has smiled,
 And the dead must be forgot."
 Then the soldier spake from the deep dark grave:
 "I am content."

And from Beowulf to Tennyson and Timrod, it has been so in our own language; where battle has been, as well as love and faith have been, there has literature blossomed. And think what will be the crimson crop of Europe in a few years!

But the literary botanist would not expect to find such flora nourished on drill grounds and in mess halls and in meticulously kept rooms, even if the geologist discovers in their foundations the poetry of eternal preparation and eternal battle.

Anthony Trollope has objected in a notable paragraph in his "North America" to putting to military uses such a beautiful bit of earth.

"What right" he said, "can the authorities of West Point have to take the very prettiest spot on the Hudson—the prettiest spot on the continent—one of the prettiest spots which Nature, with all her vagaries, ever formed—and shut it up from all the world for purposes of war? Would not any plain, however ugly, do for military exercises? Can not broadsword, goose-step, and double-quick time be instilled into young hands and legs in any field of thirty, forty or fifty acres? I wonder whether these lads appreciate the fact that they are studying fourteen hours a day amid the sweetest river, rock and mountain scenery that the imagination can conceive. Of course, it will be said that the world at large is not excluded from West Point, that the ferry to the place is open, and that there is even a hotel there, closed against no man or women who will consent to become a teetotaller for the period of his visit. I must admit that this is so; but still one feels that one is only admitted as a guest. I want to go and live

at West Point, and why should I be prevented? The government had a right to buy it, of course, but the government should not buy up the prettiest spots on a country's surface. If I were an American, I should make a grievance of this; but Americans will suffer things from their government which no Englishman would endure."

But I do not sympathize with Trollope in this view. I agree with Charles Dickens, who, after as appreciative a description, said: "It could not stand on more appropriate ground and any ground more beautiful can hardly be." It is just such spots that all the people should hold in common, not that they may, as Washington Irving, "loll on the grass" and wear it away as in our parks, but that they may possess it with their imaginations and say each one: "That promontory is mine."

And it is that sense of its belonging to all that makes it a bit of the nation's sacred ground, a place which all may possess but which no one may permanently live upon, unless he gives himself, his body and spirit, unreservedly to endure hardness, to perform service, as a priest, for something beyond one's self.

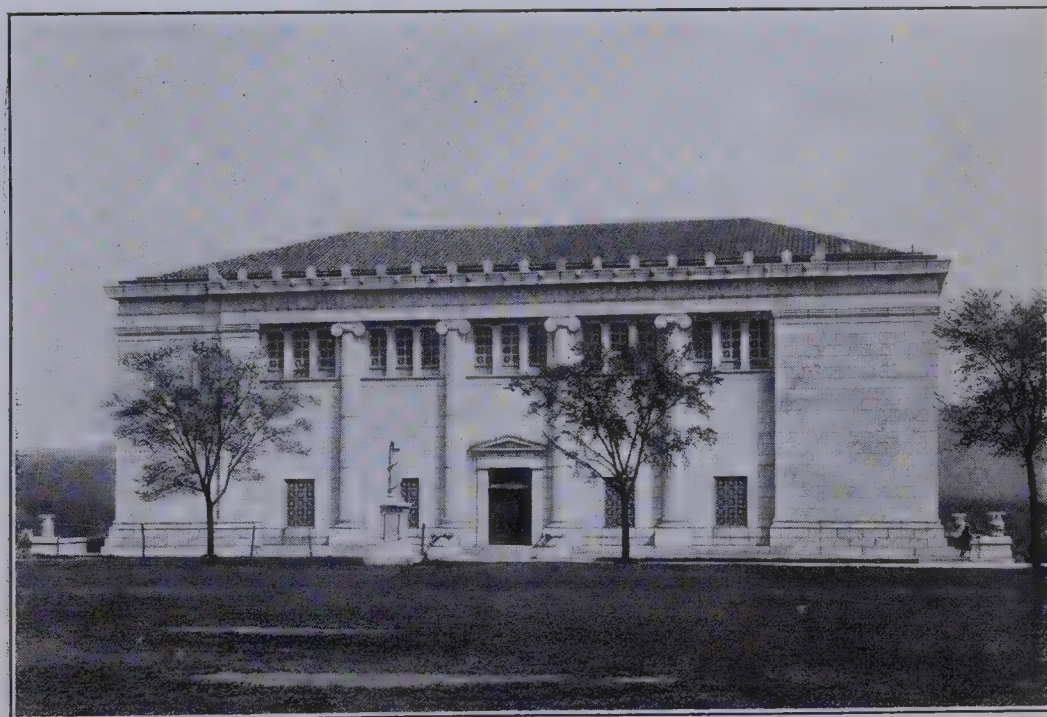
Out of such beauty, such sense of duty and such consciousness of being owned by an ideal, should grow a rare, simple, vigorous, literature: such a plant as Aeneas found bristling with spear shafts of the myrtle, yet with blood in its roots, and lifting to the sky the flower of the goddess of beauty.

I wonder if Whistler's disposition to destroy any of his own works of art "rather than have a careless or inexpressive touch within the limits of the frame," was due, after all, to his West Point training. Certainly Grant's laconic, straightforward, simple, honest speech, uncolored of subjective adjectives, must have been nourished there. And Sherman's, and Sheridan's and Custer's like qualities must have grown robustly there, even if their roots were in personal temperament.

And this is above all basically essential in education; that one shall be taught to observe carefully and accurately, to discern the essential quickly and to report truthfully. If armies moved upon such inaccurate observation and report as constantly guide public opinion, of what avail would ammunition and strategy and



WITHIN THE LIBRARY



CULLUM MEMORIAL HALL

marksmanship be? Is there anything that we need more in America than just this training, and what goes with it here, of discipline to obey and to move together, without regard to personal convenience or advantage?

I have been quoted as saying that "military training led to international hatred and barbaric warfare." I have not said this, but I have objected to introducing military training into our public schools as a means of conscripting children and youth for a service which assumed the continuance of the very thing which we are trying to exterminate in our schools. But I have as ardently advocated as serious discipline in our schools, as we expect of those who are to serve their country as soldiers.

It is not necessary for me to attempt here to write the list of names of those who have out of the soil of this "reservation" directly contributed to the literature of their country. I find that General William H. Carter has already gathered these names into a paper with the same title as that assigned to me. I therefore ask leave to have that made a part of my paper and to suggest that it be included in the proceedings of this association. He names first those who have been chroniclers of wars or campaigns, then those who have written personal memoirs, then those who have written history of wider range.

One or two humorists are then decorated, for their marksmanship in hitting human foibles, and three novelists are brevetted for special bravery in the field of fiction. No one is branded as a poet, though some verse dear to the soldier is quoted approvingly.

In introducing a few years ago a graduate of West Point, Colonel Goethals, I spoke of him as a poet, a maker, in the old Greek sense, but Percy Mackaye has said this better and so the thought is his, in that stanza in the poem of the man "who stood up in Panama and the mountains stood aside."

For a poet wrought in Panama,
With a continent for his theme,
And he wrote with flood and fire
To forge a planet's dream,
And the derricks rang his dithyrambs,
And his stanzas roared in steam.

This place has grown poets of the sterner sort, but none the less poets who are to write verses to which we turn in our extreme emergencies, not alone in war but also in flood, fire, famine, pestilence and earthquake, not alone for solace of souls but for help that will keep souls in bodies.

Wherever anyone has written our great battles into literature, there has West Point almost always appeared, for it is the men of West Point who have helped notably to make the fabric of which this literature has been woven. They have given lines for battle hymns, glorious pages for history, and blood-red ink in which to make rubrics for enduring literature. They have even touched the hand which wrote the Gettysburg address and the Emancipation Proclamation. They have written anonymously for the most part or by the hands of others, and no anthology will ever recover their names, but they have written bravely, indelibly, immortally.

At a distance, West Point may seem a great "Corot-composition" of young, vague, wandering figures, but near by it has the romance only of precision, of perfected organization, of sublimated obedience, of confident command, whose literature is to be found in "reports." Its battlements can never be dimmed into idyllic haunts. It will not be transformed into a peace palace, for when wars with other nations cease, it will be a place where men prepare to fight the nation's other and rightful foes.

General Wotherspoon, that splendid soldier, who has assumed charge of the public works of this State, was telling me some months ago of the miracle which is reported in yesterday's paper to have been actually accomplished: the transmutation of the waves of light into those of sound. Whether this has been achieved or not, this soldier illustrates in his own person, as Goethals and Webb and Scott, a transformation, or transmutation, of the waves of discipline, into waves of service—a transmutation that is prophetic of what West Point will write into the literature of another age of the world.

And here this rugged place stands, full of the memories of wars since the days when the enemy of Manitou hurled the waters of the lakes down against his mountains and palisades to

the sea, a perpetual intimation of what democracy must learn, that lesson which Walter Wyckoff, as he sat on the benches here under the trees after his labor in the ditches one August evening at sunset parade, saw in the "abounding life of youth, and strength and vigor, brought to perfect unity" in willing obedience to authority—the lesson of voluntary submission of those who are "fit to follow those who are fit to lead."

This is the culminating, supreme word which West Point with its "loyalty to the Corps," which is the nation itself, has written in literature of democracy.

RECENT CHANGES IN THE ART OF WAR

FRANCIS V. GREENE, MAJOR GENERAL, U. S. A.

During its earlier years this institution, the United States Military Academy, had a somewhat precarious existence. It was the custom at brief intervals from 1820 to 1860 for some member of Congress to introduce a bill to abolish the institution, and there was always a very considerable minority in favor of such a measure. These Representatives faithfully represented the sentiments of their constituents, in whose minds the idea of a trained soldier had much in common with the idea of a king, the idea of a nobility, the idea of an aristocracy, the idea of a privileged class. All these had been abolished in this country by the Constitution of the United States. Why not abolish the trained soldier and extirpate the very thought of military discipline? Such trained soldiers as they and their fathers had seen had been their enemies, so they thought. They forgot that to the aid of the trained soldiers of France, at a critical period of the Revolution, we were largely indebted for our independence. The opinion was well nigh universal that it was the fierce fighting of the untrained farmers at Lexington, and Bunker Hill, and Saratoga, which had defeated the British regulars and the well-trained Hessians. There was a widespread feeling that military training should not be permitted in this land of liberty; that it was as unnecessary as it was hateful. This was part of that hostility to a standing army, and reliance upon a militia, which our forefathers brought from England nearly 300 years ago, and which has its roots still farther back in Anglo-Saxon history. Fortunately, however, the opponents of the Military Academy throughout the first sixty years of its existence could never muster a full majority of votes necessary to carry out their plan of abolishing the institution; and so it remained to keep alive the military art, which otherwise would have

been lost in this country during the first half of the nineteenth century.

The Military Academy now needs no defenders, although it is still engaged in training soldiers and teaching the military art. In view of its unique position as an institution of learning and of military instruction, it would seem that a meeting of a historical society within these walls, and surrounded by this environment, should not adjourn without taking some note of the military history which is being made now from day to day, in what is by common consent considered to be the greatest war and the greatest crisis of history.

I think it is not an exaggeration to say that there have been greater changes in the art of war during the last ten years—since the war between Russia and Japan—than in the previous fifty years; and more important changes during those fifty years, which take us back to the Crimean War, than in the previous five centuries; that is to say, since the first use of gunpowder. It is only during the last ten years that the aeroplane, the automobile, the submarine torpedo boat and the wireless telegraphy have been so perfected as to be effectively useful in warfare. We only dimly perceive, as yet, the relation between these agencies and the stupendous scale of actual military operations. In the preceding fifty years, the railroad, the steamboat, the electric telegraph, had first come into military use, and had gradually reached their perfection. It has often been said that had these means been at the disposal of Napoleon, he would have conquered the world. This is mere opinion and speculation, but it is a fact that the means of transportation and of communicating intelligence were substantially the same in the time of Napoleon as in the time of Caesar. In each case the rapidity of transmitting orders was limited by the speed of a horse, and the facilities for moving troops were controlled by the strength of a man's legs. The only advance in methods of warfare from Caesar's time to that of Napoleon was in the use of gunpowder and the improvement of the weapons resulting therefrom. But from Napoleon's time to the present, the art of war has benefitted by all the wonderful improvements in the mechanic arts and sciences; all of which are the servants of war as well as peace. Instantaneous communication of

intelligence, marvelously rapid transportation of troops, ability to feed and supply unheard of numbers of men in the field, flying through the air to detect the enemy's movements, swimming under the water to destroy the enemy's ships, hurling projectiles of unprecedented size to destroy his forts, caring for hundreds upon thousands of wounded, which but for the automobile would have perished on the field—these are some of the more important methods of warfare which now for the first time are being used to full effect, and which differentiate the war of today from all previous wars, and from those of comparatively recent years almost as much as from those of antiquity.

I shall now undertake to refer more in detail to some of these all-important changes. But first, let us consider the sources of our information and the censorship.

CENSORSHIP

The Crimean War of 1853-55 was the first war of any consequence after the discovery of the practical applications of steam and electricity; and it was in this war that the war correspondent first came into prominence. The system of sending telegraphic reports of military movements in battle direct to the newspapers by correspondents actually present with the troops engaged was still further developed during our Civil War, 1861-65, the war between France and Prussia, 1870-71, and the war between Russia and Turkey in 1877-78. More than eighty correspondents accompanied the Russian army during the war with Turkey. Among them were British army officers of distinction, but the most celebrated were civilians like MacGahan, Forbes and Millet, who had had much experience in former wars, were competent military critics and brilliant writers. In the next great war, that between Russia and Japan in 1904-5, neither was correspondents nor the officers representing other governments in the position of military attaches were allowed to accompany the troops at the front. They were sometimes personally conducted by a Japanese staff officer over the ground where a battle had recently been fought, and the Japanese officer gave a lecture explaining the course of the battle. It is needless to say that this is a very different matter from see-

ing the battle with one's own eyes. In the present war the censorship has been carried to an extent never before attempted. No independent observers are permitted to accompany the troops, and each government endeavors so far as it is possible to restrict the news to that which itself gives out from time to time as a summary of accomplished results. We have no exact information as to any details.

There is of course much to be said in favor of the censorship, the purpose of which is to prevent the enemy from obtaining information. On the other hand, it is probable that the enemy succeeds in obtaining the information by means of spies, whereas the public is kept in ignorance of events which, if known, might increase their efforts to put forth the country's greatest strength.

The principal facts in relation to the military movements are of course known; the advance of the Germans across Belgium into northern France, and the resulting deadlock in trenches three hundred miles long from the North sea to the foot of the Alps; the advance of the Russians into Galicia, the subsequent retreat through Poland and the loss of the fortresses on the western boundry of Russia; the bombardment of the Turkish forts on the Dardanelles, and the inconclusive military operations on land in that vicinity—all these principal events are known and undisputed, but the professional details relating to the manner in which they were accomplished have not as yet been made public.

What we do know, however, reveals a war of unprecedented magnitude, conducted in a manner altogether novel.

MAGNITUDE OF THE ARMIES

The fabled stories of the countless hordes who crossed the Hellespont with Xerxes and Alexander have been far surpassed by the actual numbers of the forces engaged in the present conflict. The figures given in the accompanying tables have been compiled from the usual statistical books of reference in the hope of presenting these facts in the most condensed form.

The figures are certainly startling. In Europe 78 per cent of the population at war, in all the world 56 per cent of the population involved in the conflict; 13,000,000 men actually under arms; 2,000,000 killed, nearly 4,000,000 wounded, more than

2,000,000 prisoners. We can not grasp these figures, but we can get some idea of what they mean by comparing them with the results of previous wars. We were accustomed to speak of our Civil War as the greatest conflict of modern times; but apparently it was only one-tenth in magnitude of the present conflict.

At no time did the number of men actually under arms, North and South, exceed 1,300,000 men, and the total numbers of those killed in battle and died of wounds on the northern side was 110,070, and on the southern side probably not more than 80,000; so that in four years of war the destruction of life was less than one-tenth of the destruction of life during a little more than one year at the present time. In the Napoleonic Wars from 1796 to 1815 the largest army ever assembled was that which Napoleon led into Russia in 1812, which numbered somewhat in excess of 500,000. The German armies fighting today in Russia on the east and in France on the west are more than six times as large.

How are these vast armies supplied with food and rations? The answer is, in brief, by modern mechanism, and chiefly by the steam railroad and the motor truck. The steam railroad has been used in all the wars of the last sixty years, but this is the first war in which the motor truck has been employed; and it would appear that without the motor truck the supplying of such vast armies would have been quite impossible. Hitherto the distribution of supplies from the nearest point on a railroad to the actual position of the troops has been accomplished by means of wagons and animals, but the limiting capacity of the wagon has been, depending upon the condition of the roads, from 500 pounds to one ton for each animal, and the food of these animals was always no inconsiderable part of the load; the distance covered rarely exceeded 20 miles a day. On the other hand, the motor truck with a few gallons of oil, lighter than water, can carry at least four times as heavy a load as a wagon of equal size drawn by animals, and can carry it at a speed at least ten times as great. As compared with animal traction, the motor truck would appear to have a capacity, for military purposes, of 40 to 1. While much was expected of the motor truck in time of war, it is doubtful if anyone anticipated such extraordinary results in the distribution of food and munitions as it has actually accomplished.

In the movement of troops in the immediate vicinity of a battlefield, equally novel results have been accomplished. Full details are lacking, but it seems to be an established fact that in the movements through Belgium and in northern France several thousand men were moved with great rapidity for a distance of several miles in motor cars and brought into action at a decisive point. Such rapid movement of troops on or near a battlefield had never been possible in any previous war.

In brief, it would seem as if the internal combustion engine as applied to the automobile has almost revolutionized that branch of the military science which has been called logistics.

ECONOMICS

The modern industrial situation is the outgrowth of the last fifty years, and largely of the last two decades. It is more highly developed and specialized than at the date of any previous war in Europe, and the vast numbers of men employed and the enormous quantities of ammunition consumed have made it necessary that almost the entire industrial development of the nation should in this war be devoted to military purposes. The effect of this is that resources in coal and iron—the basis of all industries—are distinct military factors, and the relative strength of the contending nations in this respect is somewhat unexpected. Germany was already the first of European states in the production of iron and steel. By overrunning and holding Belgium and northern France, and getting possession of the mines, iron works and manufacturing establishments in those regions, the startling result has been accomplished that Germany and her ally have greater resources in fuel and iron than all the rest of Europe combined. Although her ships have been driven from the ocean, and her foreign commerce completely paralyzed, the internal resources of herself, her ally and her conquered territory have apparently been sufficient to keep her supplied with ammunition: while her enemies, with the markets of the world open to them in addition to their own resources, have failed to keep their troops supplied with the necessary ammunition, without which, of course, war can not be carried on. It is said that the chief cause of the

long series of Russian defeats during the last five months, of their retreat of nearly four hundred miles from Galicia across Poland and well into Russia, a retreat which, though characterized by great skill in saving the army intact, has been disastrous from a military and political standpoint, and from the enormous losses in men and destruction of property—it is said that the prime cause of this disaster was the lack of ammunition. Similarly in England, notwithstanding her industrial development, which at one time placed her first among industrial nations, it is said that it is the lack of ammunition which has prevented her from putting into the field in France more than 600,000 men, although it is reported that her enlistments number nearly 3,000,000 men. Her troops occupy only 30 or 40 miles of the fighting line, whereas her allies occupy nearly a thousand miles—300 miles on the western front and 650 miles on the eastern front.

Strength of material resources has always, of course, been an element of the first importance in the result of a war; the novelty in this war is that material resources are estimated chiefly in capacity to produce manufactured products in the form of arms and ammunition. The number of men that can be put into the field is no longer the controlling factor. The enormous size of artillery and weight of projectiles which motor traction now makes it possible to take into the field, and the immense quantities of bullets and cartridges required to feed machine guns have called for a tonnage of munitions which has absolutely no precedent. Hence the military strength of an agricultural nation like Russia is far inferior to that of an industrial nation like Germany, which has less than half the population. The mechanical spirit of the age pervades all military questions and may be said to be the dominant factor in deciding these questions. This fact was known and appreciated before the war broke out, but fresh manifestations of the applications of this fact are becoming evident with each succeeding month of the titanic contest.

The financial condition of a nation is a part of its economic strength. Nations have continued to fight, as we did in the Revolution, after they are completely bankrupt; and other nations have fought, as we did in the Civil War, and as Prussia did in the

eighteenth century, until its paper money or its debased coinage was worth less than half of its nominal value; but the extraordinary development of the international credit system during the last few years has made national bankruptcy a more terrible catastrophe now than at any previous period. With this in mind it was freely predicted two years ago that a great war in Europe was impossible, because it would produce bankruptcy, and therefore could not be financed. When war broke out it was again predicted—and for the same reasons—that it must necessarily be of very brief duration. Both predictions have proved erroneous. The war is already long and the end is no more in sight than it was a year ago. The financial transactions are on a scale even more stupendous than the numbers of men engaged, and the increase in national debts fairly staggers the imagination. Approximately \$20,000,000,000 have already been borrowed, and there is more to come.

If, however, we consider these figures relatively to the population and the estimated wealth of the nations engaged in war, we find that they are not unprecedented. Per capita, the debts are no greater than those of England and France at the close of the Napoleonic wars. Moreover, the per capita basis is not the only, and perhaps not the most important, basis of comparison. Wealth has increased far more rapidly than population in the last hundred years; so that the debts at the present time are considerably less in the percentage of accumulated wealth than was our fifty years ago, or the European debts a hundred years ago. It is of course within the bounds of possibility that the war may continue until one or more than one of the nations involved becomes hopelessly bankrupt. But all, or nearly all, of them have still vast sources of credit untouched. It is beyond any question a fact that the military operations have not been anywhere restricted by financial considerations. Questions of finance have not made any change in the art of war, except as they have contributed through enormous resources of credit to make it possible to carry on military operations on a scale of such unprecedented magnitude.

TACTICS OF THE THREE ARMS

Now let us turn to the more strictly military questions, and see what lessons this war has taught, and how it has changed the conduct of battle. From Napoleon's time to the present war the manner of conducting a battle did not substantially change; there were three distinct stages of battle in which each of the three arms performed its distinctive part. First, the cavalry kept in touch with the enemy, and discovered his movements. Second, the battle was opened by an artillery duel in which it was sought to silence the enemy's artillery and to shake the morale of his infantry. Third, the final and decisive stage, was the infantry attack, first at long range, then an advance to shorter range, and ending possibly in a hand to hand contest. At a critical moment the cavalry might be sent in, to turn the scale with a vigorous charge; and in case of the enemy's retreat, the cavalry was sent in pursuit in the hope of converting the retreat into a rout.

Cavalry. All this has been greatly modified, if not completely changed, during the present war. The cavalry is no longer the only means of keeping in touch with the enemy and discovering his position. This is far more completely and satisfactorily done by means of the aeroplane and the airship. These soar above the enemy's position, and the aviators make sketches of it, take photographs of it, count or estimate the enemy's numbers, and return with the speed of a bird to report the facts to the commanding general. It is perhaps too much to say that the cavalry has ceased to be the eyes of the army, but it is certainly true that its rôle in this respect has greatly diminished. Of its rôle in battle it appears that on one occasion a brigade or a division of English cavalry was effectively used at a critical point during the retreat through Belgium and northern France in the first weeks of the war; but so far as the public accounts inform us, the part played by Uhlans, Cossacks, Chasseurs, Lancers, Hussars and Dragoons is almost insignificant in comparison with previous wars. It does not appear that the practice of using cavalry as mounted infantry, fighting on foot, or for the purpose of making raids around the enemy's rear, both of which were carried to such a degree of perfection during the Civil War, has at any time been made use of during

the present war. It would seem, therefore, as if the cavalry arm was much less necessary to an army now than hitherto. It is another case of the animal giving place to a machine, which is so characteristic of the present age, in war as well as in peace. It was anticipated that the use of aeroplanes as scouts would lead to spectacular battles in the air. A few of these have been reported, and there is no question as to their spectacular and tragic nature. The casualties are of only one class, killed; there are no wounded, no missing. The number of such encounters, however, is comparatively small, having reference to the enormous amount of valuable work which the aeroplanes have thus performed. When we remember that the aeroplane is in its infancy, and take note of the improvements which are being made in its size and mechanism, it is evident that this machine, now for the first time used in war, is destined to play a great part in all future wars.

Artillery. The rôle of the artillery has apparently increased in importance as much as that of the cavalry has decreased. Again, it is a case of improved mechanism. The size of the projectile and its range have been increased to an extent which was not possible before the day of the mechanical tractor and its internal combustion engine. On the other hand, these enormous projectiles have been able to destroy permanent fortifications at very long ranges, and on the other hand shrapnel has been fired at long range with such rapidity and accuracy as to annihilate a line of infantry, and to make an infantry advance across open ground impossible. If statements apparently authentic are to be believed, it is a question whether the artillery has not at times taken the place of the infantry as the principal fighting arm by which the battle is decided. It has been stated that of the French wounded, upwards of 80 per cent have been disabled by shrapnel. If this is true, it is a complete change in the conduct of battle, because hitherto it was the bullet wounds which were upwards of 80 per cent. Battles are gained by putting the men of the enemy out of action, and if four-fifths of this injury is accomplished by artillery, then it is the artillery and not the infantry which is the most important arm in deciding the issue.

The manner of handling and firing the piece has also com-

pletely changed. The gunner no longer sees the enemy; the piece is concealed in a thicket or behind brush. The gun carriage does not recoil, the recoil of the piece being absorbed by pistons and cylinders filled with oil. The gunner gets his instructions as to azimuth and altitude from one of the battery officers located with a range finder in a tree, on top of a house, or in some other elevated position from which the enemy can be seen. Finally, in this war for the first time, the aeroplane comes to the assistance of the gunner and helps him to correct the range and the direction; flying over the enemy and discovering his position, the aviator drops a small bomb which leaves a vertical trail of white smoke, from which the battery officer with his instruments of precision obtains the correct distance and direction. It is even said that wireless messages have been sent from the aviator to the battery commander. This hardly seems credible, but it is easy to understand that preconcerted signals, for correcting the errors in range and direction, could easily be arranged between the aviator and the battery officer.

Infantry. The most salient fact in this war in regard to infantry is the manner in which it was used by the Germans during the battles in Belgium and France in the early days of the war. It was almost a reversion to the shock tactics of Frederick and Napoleon. It has been observed by foreign officers present at the German maneuvers in recent years that the infantry was sent forward to the attack in such close formation as would be murderous in the face of rapid fire rifles in actual warfare. It was frequently remarked that such assaults were well enough for maneuvers, but that nothing of the kind would be attempted in real war. It appears, however, that they were attempted, and that although the losses were simply appalling, they were successful in the first few weeks of the war; in fact, that the success of the first rush through Belgium was due to the impetuosity of these infantry attacks in close formation, combined with the volume and rapidity of the shrapnel fire. When, however, the western allies had united their forces so as to be numerically equal to the assailants, then these assaults failed and were abandoned. The final stage is a deadlock, which has continued now for more than twelve

months, with two lines of infantry trenches approximately 300 miles long, with the ocean on the left flank and the mountains on the right flank, and the two lines at various points a few hundred yards or even less apart. These trenches are deep, they are supplemented with lines of approach and with underground habitations; and it is even said that for long distances they are made of concrete. It is reported that the troops occupying them number at least 2,500,000 men on each side. This is more than 8000 men to the mile, or nearly five men to the yard, more than equivalent to a double rank formation, in close order with elbows touching, from end to end. Compared with these, the celebrated lines of Torres Vedras in Portugal and of Petersburg in Virginia sink almost into insignificance. Imagine a continuous line in double rank across the State of New York from the ocean to Lake Ontario.

From these long lines across Belgium and France the opposing forces have now faced each other for a twelvemonth. There have been sporadic attempts on each side to dislodge the other, but without success. Whether there can be such a concentration of artillery fire as to destroy the trenches, and of infantry fire to break through the opposing line, remains to be seen.

In the operations on the eastern theater of war, we have less complete accounts as to the handling of the troops. There seems to have been excellent maneuvering and stubborn fighting on both sides, but no long lines of trenches, no deadlock, no destruction of fortifications. As already stated, the issue there seems to have been determined by the lack of ammunition on the Russian side.

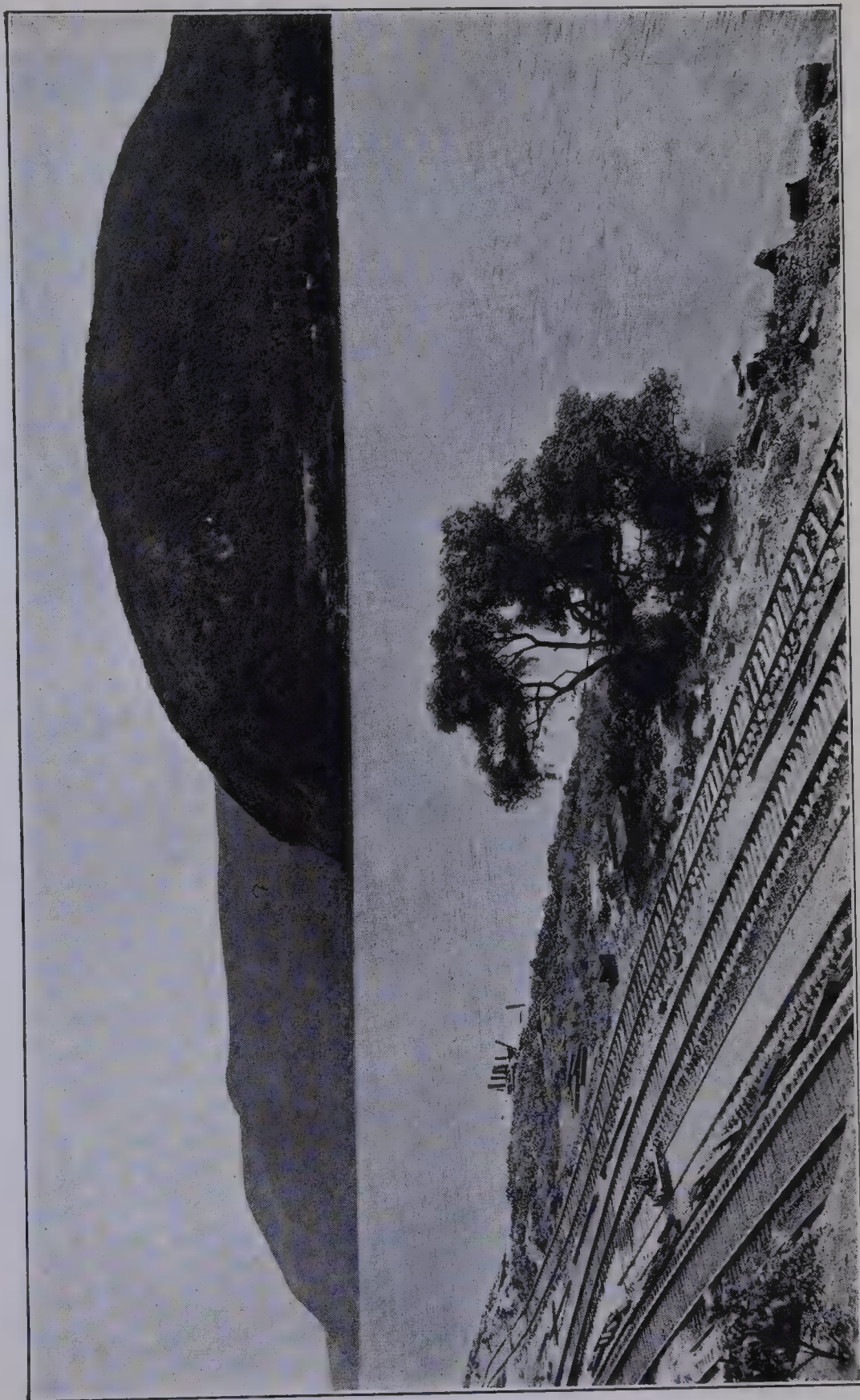
Machine guns. One other feature connected with infantry requires special notice, and that is the use of machine guns. They are not entirely novel, for the mitrailleuse was used in 1870, but it was not then of great importance because its mechanism was defective, and because it was impossible to transport sufficient quantities of ammunition to keep it supplied. The mechanism of the present machine gun seems to be perfect, and the motor car now makes it possible to bring up the thousands of cartridges which it consumes in a few minutes. Operated by three men, and firing easily 300 rounds a minute, it produces a concentration of fire far surpassing anything possible by the ordinary rifle. It has been used with great effect, and apparently it will be used with

greater numbers in future wars and will take its place permanently as part of the infantry armament. It must necessarily modify the manner in which infantry is used in battle.

Engineers. It does not appear that there has been anything novel in the building of bridges or the destruction of them, except the magnitude of the operations, corresponding to the magnitude of the armies. In regard to fortifications, those in Belgium were destroyed by the enemy's fire, those in Russia were abandoned without defense, those in France have not been attacked, those on the Dardanelles have successfully resisted a fierce attack and prevented the capture of Constantinople. It is easy to draw erroneous impressions from the destruction of the Belgium forts. In the first place, they delayed the German advance for nearly twenty days, deranged the German plan of campaign at its outlet, and were largely instrumental in saving Paris. To that extent, they accomplished an important purpose. In the second place, they were built nearly 40 years ago of iron and concrete, and while they were sufficiently strong to resist the cannon of those days, yet, in consequence of the increase in the size of cannon and weight and range of projectiles, this particular form of fortification had become obsolete. The fortifications around Paris are more modern, and if attacked will probably show much greater resistance. Should the French drive the Germans back to their forts around Metz, the value of fortifications will probably be shown even more conclusively than on the Dardanelles. It is a mistake to assert that this war has shown that fortifications are no longer of any importance.

WOUNDS AND SICKNESS

The number of sick is seldom referred to and apparently it is very small. In our Civil War the deaths from sickness were nearly twice as many as from wounds; but the modern methods for preventing typhoid and malaria seem to have been used in this war with great success. As the killed are numbered in millions, the immunity from sickness means the saving of millions of lives. As to wounds, it has been recently stated in a German paper that the deaths were less than 2 per cent, the recoveries with permanent disability about 8 per cent, and the complete re-



VIEW SOUTHWEST SHOWING THE HUDSON, STORM KING AND CRO NEST

coveries about 90 per cent. In our Civil War the deaths among the wounded in hospitals were about 10 per cent, or more than five times as many as in the present war. For the enormous saving of life among the wounded in hospitals, we are indebted to antiseptic surgery.

The ratio of killed to wounded was formerly about 1 to 5; now apparently it is as 1 to $1\frac{3}{4}$. Whether this is due to shrapnel fire, to machine guns, or to the basis on which the reports are made, cannot now be stated. It is possible that the number of wounded is only those who are permanently disabled and does not include those who completely recover and return to duty. It is also possible that the number of wounded has been so enormous that a large proportion could not be removed and have been left to die on the field. Whatever the cause, all reports of casualties show that the number of killed as compared with those wounded is more than twice as great as hitherto. On the other hand, the number of wounded left on the field is far less than it would have been but for the use of automobiles.

NAVAL OPERATIONS

This war has again shown how important a factor is the control of the sea. Within a few months after its outbreak the naval superiority of Great Britain enabled her to destroy every warship of her enemies that was on the high seas, to paralyze the enemy's commerce, to keep open her own commerce with every part of the world, and to maintain uninterrupted her military lines of communication with the continent and with her allies. The great German fleet has remained idle and useless in a harbor throughout the war.

Germany has endeavored to restore the balance by a submarine warfare, which is absolutely novel, both in the mechanism of the submarine and in the magnitude of the destruction accomplished. The total of ships destroyed appears to be in excess of 300, total tonnage about 600,000, lives lost about 6000. In the list are several warships, many neutral ships, some of the most modern and splendid passenger ships and freight ships. Of the lives lost, nearly one-half were those of noncombatants.

These figures are absolutely large, but relatively small. The merchant tonnage of Great Britain is more than 20,000,000; the destruction by submarines is less than 3 per cent, and considerably less than new vessels built since the outbreak of the war. The number of lives lost, in comparison with those killed in battle, is insignificant. The damage done to vessels of war by submarines does not appear to have been sufficient to produce any serious effect on the results of the war.

It is therefore a question whether the submarine is a really important factor in a *military* sense. It has given rise to endless diplomatic disputes, but that it has in any way affected the issue of the war is not evident as yet. The question of its exact military value will doubtless be widely discussed during the coming winter. To say that it has rendered the battleship useless is certainly wide of the mark. One fact, however, is definitely established, and that is the risk of operation; it is said that more than fifty of the German submarines have been sunk with all on board. How many have been built during the war is not known, but at the outbreak of war Germany had 27 in commission and 18 building. The mortality is evidently enormous.

AERIAL OPERATIONS

The use of aeroplanes in place of cavalry and as aides to artillery has already been referred to. As a military arm, capable of inflicting serious loss upon the enemy, they have as yet not been sufficiently developed. The costly Zeppelin airships from which so much was expected have made raids in which several hundred innocent men and women and children have been killed, but this is not war. Similarly cruel but ineffectual have been the bomb-dropping aeroplanes which have raided Paris.

The most splendid target for aeroplanes or airships has been the great fleet in Kiel harbor, where the battleships and cruisers are so close together, and where the destruction caused by bombs dropping on the decks or in the funnels would have been of the highest military importance. But apparently this target is beyond the range of aerial mechanism at the present time, for no mention has been made of any such attempt.

A minor use, of actual military value, has been the dropping of steel arrows from an aeroplane. A wound from one of them is necessarily fatal, and a German general was reported killed in this manner about a year ago. But whether the percentage of hits was too small, or the capacity of the factories is absorbed in making ammunition for artillery and infantry, or from whatever other cause, this use of air navigation has not been developed.

SUMMARY

And now to summarize the novelties of this war. Thanks to the censor, the preceding figures are nothing but estimates, and the facts are not beyond dispute. We have little or no professionally accurate data on this war. We have, however, an abundance of information, approximating accuracy, sufficient to justify us in forming definite conclusions. In a word, I should say that the characteristic of this war is applied mechanics. It is this which has made possible the assembling, feeding and supplying of such unprecedented numbers of men. It is this which has made possible the magnitude of the operations, the celerity of the movements, the enormous losses in battle. It may be said that all wars have depended on applied mechanics, and this is true; but never in the same sense as now, because never have the applications of physical science been so important as now, and never have such fundamental advances been made in a short period as during the last few years. During the last decade a prime mover of the first importance has reached commercial perfection, which seems destined to produce results as far-reaching as steam and electricity, namely, the internal combustion engine. This prime mover spells aeroplane in the air, automobile on the earth, submarine in the water; and these three machines have not only introduced changes but have determined the conduct of the war.

Next to these machines, hardly if at all secondary to them in importance, are the changes in weapons; shrapnel fire, large howitzers, machine guns.

Of minor importance is the use of asphyxiating gases, the modern successors of the long-discarded "Greek fire" and Chi-

nese "Stink pot." They have produced cruel suffering but no important military results.

Finally, what lesson are we in these United States to draw from this war? In what manner and to what extent do these recent changes in the art of war affect us? The answer is, that if we are to avoid the risk of a financial panic of such magnitude as has never been imagined, of the payment of enormous indemnities, and the possible loss of our freedom, then we must have

First, a navy somewhat larger than that of any other nation except one, and such a swarm of submarines as will enable us to make sort of defense against the greatest navy.

Second, a sufficient number of trained soldiers to prevent landing on our coasts in case the enemy should defeat or elude our navy; or in case we do not succeed in preventing a landing, that we delay the advance until we can develop our immense latent resources in men and materials.

Third, the coordination of our industrial development with our military requirements, so that in case of war we can utilize our vast economic strength.

We have more accumulated wealth than any other two nations; we have a greater mileage of railways than all Europe; of motor cars and trucks we possess probably twice as many as all the nations of Europe combined; of iron and steel, we produce as much as the total of any other three nations, and of copper more than all the rest of the world; of telephones in use we have three times as many as the aggregate of all the nations now at war; and of telegraph lines as many miles as any other two nations. Here are elements of military strength which, properly utilized in connection with a sufficiency of trained soldiers, will protect us from defeat—possibly make us immune from attack. But our trained soldiers are barely 1 per 1000 of population while those of possible enemies are 60 per 1000, and there is no co-relation between our mines, our factories, our means of transportation and communication on the one hand, and our military establishment and plans of defense on the other. That we are quick and resourceful in an emergency is universally conceded, but to rely

upon this in place of military training and proper coordination of our economic resources, is to invite certain disaster.

Population

	<i>In Europe</i>	<i>Colonies</i>	<i>Total</i>
Great Britain	46,000,000	375,000,000	421,000,000
France	40,000,000	50,000,000	90,000,000
Russia	135,000,000	31,000,000	166,000,000
Italy	35,000,000	1,000,000	36,000,000
Belgium	7,500,000	15,500,000	23,000,000
Servia	3,000,000		3,000,000
Total	266,500,000	472,500,000	739,000,000
Germany	65,000,000	13,000,000	78,000,000
Austria-Hungary	51,000,000	1,000,000	52,000,000
Turkey	6,200,000	18,800,000	25,000,000
Total	122,200,000	32,800,000	155,000,000
At war	388,700,000	525,300,000	896,000,000
Europe	500,000,000		
The world			1,607,000,000

At war: In Europe, 78 per cent; in the world, 56 per cent.

Armed Strength

	ARMIES		NAVIES	
	<i>Peace</i>	<i>War</i>	<i>Ships</i>	<i>Tonnage</i>
Great Britain	156,000	700,000	545	2,700,000
France	800,000	2,780,000	368	900,000
Russia	900,000	2,600,000	241	680,000
Italy	270,000	1,500,000	183	500,000
Belgium	45,000	170,000		
Servia	25,000	190,000		
	2,196,000	7,940,000	1,337	4,780,000
Germany	800,000	3,500,000	304	1,300,000
Austria-Hungary	340,000	1,400,000	124	350,000
Turkey	220,000	360,000	41	100,000
	1,360,000	5,260,000	469	1,750,000

It is not accurately known how many men have been brought into the field by any of the nations at war. Even as to the peace strength of the various armies the figures given in the different almanacs and other books of reference vary widely. The foregoing figures are taken from a book entitled "Europe at War" published by the Review of Reviews, supplemented by Whitaker's Almanac. The figures are approximate only, but are probably sufficiently accurate for comparative purposes. The figures given

in the World Almanac are from 50 to 100 per cent larger. The figures as to the navies are taken from the American Year Book, 1914, page 316.

Losses in Battle.

	<i>Killed</i>	<i>Wounded</i>	<i>Missing</i>	<i>Total</i>
Great Britain	86,000	251,000	55,000	392,000
France	400,000	700,000	300,000	1,400,000
Russia	500,000	800,000	900,000	2,200,000
Italy	5,000	15,000	5,000	25,000
Belgium	25,000	40,000	15,000	80,000
Servia	20,000	40,000	10,000	70,000
	1,036,000	1,846,000	1,285,000	4,167,000
Germany	600,000	1,000,000	300,000	1,900,000
Austria-Hungary	400,000	700,000	700,000	1,800,000
Turkey	30,000	80,000	20,000	130,000
	1,030,000	1,780,000	1,020,000	3,830,000

The figures for Great Britain are taken from an official statement made in the House of Commons on September 14th. The other figures are from various newspaper statements. They are not much more than intelligent guesses; but I have used minimum figures. An elaborate estimate was recently printed in the London Times, which showed 2,500,000 killed and 5,000,000 wounded. A statement was published in Paris in August, said to have been "compiled by the French Ministry of War," in which the killed were given as 5,290,000, and total casualties 14,398,000 on May 31st.

Finances

(In Millions of Dollars)

	National Wealth	National Debt		Per Capita	%
		1914	1916		
Great Britain	85,000	3,485	11,000	260	13
France	50,000	6,345	9,500	237	19
Russia	40,000	4,540	6,500	47	16
Italy	20,000	2,850	3,000	85	15
Belgium	9,000	825	825	110	12
Servia	500	125	125	41	8
	204,500	18,170	30,950		
Germany	80,000	3,735	9,985	153	12
Austria-Hungary	25,000	1,050	2,000	39	8
Turkey	3,000	675	675	188	22
	108,000	5,460	12,660		

The figures in the first two columns are taken from the World Almanac; those in the third column from current newspaper reports. Of the latter, the figures relating to Great Britain and Germany are accurate. The others are approximate only.

The estimates of the cost of the war vary from \$40,000,000 to \$50,000,000 a day, which would bring the total cost on January 1, 1916 to nearly \$25,000,000,000, of which probably 80 per cent has been borrowed.

In 1815 the wealth of Great Britain was \$12,500,000,000, and its debt \$4,450,000,000, or 36 per cent.

In 1865 the wealth of the United States was \$12,000,000,000, and its debt \$2,750,000,000 or 23 per cent.

LATER FRENCH SETTLEMENTS IN NEW YORK STATE, 1783-1800

J. I. WYER, JR., DIRECTOR, NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

There are many, but assuredly not too many, narratives of the *earliest* French explorations and settlements in America. Priest, soldier and sailor alike, the foremost of these sturdy pioneers, have left us contemporary personal accounts of their own stirring deeds. From the fervent Jesuits we have that incomparable series of circumstantial "Relations" which are at once a classic of missionary endeavor and the goal of so many collectors of rare Americana. From Champlain, that indomitable and restless soldier and sailor, have come successive accounts of his several visits to New France. Les Carbot, the rhyming lawyer—Hennepin, the friar—La Hontan, the fugitive adventurer—Lafitau, the shrewd student of manners and customs—Joutel, are their own journalists while others of larger renown in the forest and on the waters but of slighter skill with the pen—LaSalle, Joliet, Cartier, Radisson—are adequately celebrated in contemporary narratives.

Nor are the secondary accounts less splendid and satisfying than the primary. In the vivid and brilliant pages of Parkman is spread the whole panorama of early French heroism and hardship, And our own Doctor Finley has but yesterday summarized the fascinating story in chapters which for graphic quality and literary charm justly claim comparison with Parkman and which in warmth and enthusiastic acknowledgment of our earliest debt to France fully cancels even that heavy obligation. But it is of a much later emigration that I wish particularly to speak. The friendly relations between France and the new United States during the American Revolution, culminating in the substantial naval support rendered by France in its closing campaigns, ex-



GYMNASIUM

Physical training is an important feature of life at the Academy



BEVERLY ROBINSON HOUSE

Arnold's headquarters, where Washington first learned of Arnold's purpose to surrender the fortification of the Highlands. On the east side of the Hudson a little below West Point; burned, 1892.

cited the sympathetic interest of a sensitive people—an interest which remained keen and active for many years, which is indeed still warm and zealous. And when the lamentable and long gathering revolution threatened and finally broke in Paris and tens of thousands of her very best citizens sought asylum and freedom elsewhere, the minds and hearts of many of them turned naturally to that land whose new baptism of liberty had undoubtedly been influential in hastening the melancholy issues in France. This sentimental interest brought over a notable group of travelers who began immediately after our Revolution to print accounts of their visits to and impressions of our land. Let me name a few of these with the dates of their books: Robin 1783, Crèvecoeur 1782-93, Mably 1784, Chastellux 1785-88, Mazzei and Brissot de Warville 1788 (the latter coming to this country to select a suitable site for a colony of respectable persons who desired to abandon the despotic government of France and seek asylum in America), Bayard 1791, Bortel-Dumont 1794-98, Rochefoucauld-Liancourt 1795-97, and especially Bonnet in whose two works are elaborate plans proposed for colonial enterprises, particularly in north and central New York which he preferred to any part of the country, and Moreau de Saint-Mery, 1793-98, whose book-shop and printing press in Philadelphia were for five years a principal rendezvous for French visitors to the United States. These are but a few, for nearly seventy Frenchmen wrote books describing their visits to and longer or shorter residences in our country during the last twenty years of the eighteenth century. Perhaps no period of any nation's history has been so fully described and in more friendly spirit by the people of another land and language.

It is then of the fruit of these narratives—the French who came to New York either singly or in colonizing parties as bona-fide settlers, not as visitors, between 1783 and 1800—that I wish to speak in some detail. Still *later* French settlements there were again in New York State, particularly in Jefferson county in the early nineteenth century after the defeat and downfall of Napoleon, but these, though full of picturesque interest, are aside from the scope of this paper. No attempt will be made to trace all individual settlers but a few will be named to instance

the sort of men who were then drawn to our new nation and the contributions they made to this the state of their adoption.

CHENANGO COUNTY SETTLEMENT

On a casual visit to the village of Greene in this state, a year or two ago, I was struck with the unusual name of the local bank, which was not Farmer's Bank or Merchant, or Commercial or Citizens, but the *Juliand* Bank. A little inquiry as to the origin and local significance of this French name so unusually bestowed in a remote rural community in the United States brought out the fact that probably in 1792 a band of French refugees, from 7 to 10 families, fugitives from their own country to escape the terrors of the revolution, settled on the site of the present village of Greene in Chenango county, 18 miles from Binghamton. They seem to have been the first white persons who took up residence in that locality.

None of the émigrés appears to have been of the nobility but they were respectable on the score of property and intelligence and probably of the middle classes. They landed in Philadelphia in the fall of 1791 and took a long and circuitous way to their new home, going to New York City, Albany, Schenectady, and up the Mohawk to Fort Plain. From this point they are reputed to have struck south from the Mohawk valley to the town of Butternuts in Otsego county. Here they found Simon Barnet, born of French parents in Martinique, W. I., who had come to Philadelphia during the Revolution and who, a few years after its close exchanged his property there for lands in Otsego county and removed to Butternuts with his German wife whom he had married in Philadelphia. Barnet accompanied the band of settlers to Greene and was the only one of the original party who remained in New York. He died in Greene in March, 1838 at an advanced age. His affection and regard for his early associates in colonization are eloquently attested by the fact that he gave to his son, long a Chenango county resident, the name of Charles Felix Boulogne Barnet. With Mr. Barnet the little company again plunged into the then unbroken wilderness and finally reached their new home. This home had been chosen for them by one of their number, apparently their leader, certainly their business manager, Charles Felix *de Bulogne*,

or, as the Chenango county land records give it "Bue Boulogne," who preceded them by some months and who had bought from Malachi Treat and William W. Morris 15,360 acres of land for which the latter had taken patent from the State of New York, August 13, 1787.¹ The deed from Treat and Morris to Boulogne is dated October 9, 1792.² Boulogne paid the smaller part of the purchase price in cash and executed a mortgage of the same date to the vendors for 6144 pounds.³ Following this purchase and probably through the efforts and influence of Boulogne, the first detachment of settlers came on from Philadelphia. They were M. Shamont, M. LeFevre, M. Bravo, M. Du Vernet and M. Obre with their families, including, so the account runs, some young ladies. They commenced operations by laying out a town site on the east bank of the Chenango river, each lot containing about 10 acres, and the entire site containing about 300 acres. The plan for carrying on agriculture was the same as that followed in many parts of France; the farmer with his family residing in the village but owning and working a farm in the adjacent country.

Rude houses were erected with the materials at hand and work was begun (strange work all this for French ladies and gentlemen of manners and education) in clearing timber, grubbing roots and putting the land under cultivation. Their provisions and supplies were drawn long distances with great labor. A little later the colony was joined by M. Dutremont, a gentleman of comparative wealth and of considerable talent and learning, whose apparent acquaintance with Talleyrand was probably the occasion of a visit which the great diplomat paid to the little colony in August or September, 1794. This visit is mentioned by the Marquise de la Tour du Pin in her *Journal* (Paris, 1914), who says that Talleyrand's companions were a M. de Beaumetz and an English millionaire named Law, from India. Craft's *History of Bradford*

¹ Recorded in office of Secretary of State, book 20, page 40, and in the Chenango county clerk's office, Transcribed records, book 1, page 446.

² This deed can not be found in the Chenango county clerk's office, but it is fully described in the foreclosure proceedings mentioned below.

³ Recorded in Tioga county clerk's office October 26, 1792, liber 1 of Mortgages, page 26, and in Chenango county clerk's office, Transcribed records, book 1, page 456.

county, Pennsylvania (page 98), and the statement occurs also in other places, says that it was Dutremont and not Boulogne who bought the land from Treat and Morris and who was drowned, but the Chenango county records cited above make it clear that this is a mistake.

Unfortunately for the struggling colony, in the spring of 1795,¹ while on his way to Philadelphia, M. Boulogne was drowned while fording a swollen creek—a tributary of the west branch of the Susquehanna.

This untimely death of its leader proved fatal to the future success of the settlement. Payments on the land were not kept up and in September, 1796, foreclosure proceedings on the mortgage were begun against Marie Victorie de Boulogne, the wife and heir of the first purchaser,² and through final court decree of March 2, 1799, the lands reverted to Morris and Treat, the original vendors.

The threatened loss of their land following all the other hardships and privations they had endured proved the death blow of the colony. Most of the settlers left in 1796, some, including Mme. Boulogne, returning to France, others going down the Susquehanna into Pennsylvania where they joined another settlement of French refugees at Asylum or Frenchtown, as it was later called. Madame D'Autremont and her three sons who had joined the Asylum colony in 1794, on its dispersal returned to Butternuts, and later to Angelica, N. Y., where their descendants still live.

Before the entire dispersal of the company it was joined in 1797 by Captain Joseph Juliand, who, being the only one of this band of French settlers who attained a permanent residence in Greene, merits considerable notice.

Captain Juliand was born in the city of Lyons, in the then kingdom of France, January 17, 1749, and in early life received a good academic education. His father intended that he should devote himself to the medical profession and he pursued his studies so far as to acquire a very good general knowledge of the science,

¹ J. W. Ingham, *New England Magazine*, new series 31:83, gives July 20, 1796, as the date which seems more likely, as foreclosure proceedings against Boulogne were begun in September 1796.

² Transcribed records, book 1, pages 457-63, Chenango county clerk's office.

which in after life was turned to good account as the commander of a vessel's crew, as well as a pioneer in a new country; both of which positions he was destined to occupy. Being a man of great energy of character, bold and adventurous, he abandoned the study of medicine and adopted a maritime life at an early age. He passed through all the subordinate grades usual in that profession until he attained the rank of a commander of a vessel in the mercantile marine of France. In this capacity he made several voyages across the Atlantic, principally between the ports of Nantes and Bordeaux in France and Boston and Philadelphia in the United States. While spending some time in this country, on the occasion of his periodical visits, he traveled in the interior, mingling freely with the people. He lost no opportunity to learn the language as well as the manners and customs of the country. It was on one of these occasions while spending some time in the vicinity of New Haven, Connecticut, that he made the acquaintance of Hannah Lindsley, the daughter of a respectable farmer, who afterwards became his wife. It is probable that this circumstance had a great influence in changing all his future plans of life. After closing his commercial operations, he abandoned the sea and determined to adopt this country as his future home. This determination might have been accelerated by the political troubles which were then beginning to agitate France, and which afterwards deluged that fair country with the blood of its own citizens. His native city of Lyons became one of the most conspicuous and sanguinary theatres for the enactment of the bloody drama of the revolution. He was married in 1788, and soon after removed to a farm near Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he resided several years. Having heard of the establishment of a French colony here, and having been solicited to do so, he made his arrangements to join it.

After disposing of his property he set out on his journey with his small family, then consisting of a wife and two children. He penetrated the then unbroken wilderness in the expectation of finding a new home and congenial society. Leaving his family in that part of the town which is now included in the town of Coventry until he could provide a dwelling and make permanent arrangements here, he visited the settlement. But what was his surprise

to find it broken up, several families having already left and others preparing to follow. Nothing daunted by this discouraging circumstance, he purchased the very land, including the town plot which had just been abandoned by his disheartened countrymen, and thenceforth made it his residence during his whole future life. It was in 1798 that he assumed the possession of this property. Here he reared a family of five sons and one daughter. After living many years to enjoy the fruits of his enterprise and to witness the improvement and prosperity of the country, he died on the 13th of October, 1821, in the seventy-third year of his age. Captain Juliand¹ possessed a remarkable degree of that energy and vivacity, blended with wit, intelligence and politeness of manners, all so characteristic of the nation and country of which he was a native. It was these traits of character which enabled him to conform to the circumstances in which he was placed, and to enjoy the greatest amount of happiness of which his condition was susceptible. He was ever the sympathizing friend of the poor and oppressed, and nothing would excite his indignation sooner than the exhibition of a spirit of intolerance and oppression. There are those of his name still living in and near Greene.

Passing now from the southern tier to the northwestern counties at the eastern end of Lake Ontario, we are met with the ten-year history of the Castorland colony, appropriately called from the French name for beaver.

CASTORLAND COLONY

In 1792 William Constable, holding from or representing the owners of the three million acre Alexander Macomb tract in northwestern New York, sold in Paris to Pierre Chassanis the option on 630,000 acres in the Black River valley between 43° and 44° of north latitude in the then county of Montgomery and the present counties of Jefferson and Lewis. This land lay roughly between Rome and Watertown and between the Black river and Lake Ontario, and is known as the Castorland colony.

¹ The family name appears also in "Juliand hill;" see Report of the New York State Geologist, John M. Clarke, 1893, p. 544.

An enthusiastic prospectus now rare (see bibliography) was printed in Paris in 1792 and in the following year appeared the Constitution or Articles of Association of the New York company, as it was officially called (see bibliography), which provided for the issuance of 6000 shares of stock, each share to carry title to 100 acres and to sell for 800 livres, about \$150, or roughly \$1.50 an acre. Only 2000 shares of this stock were subscribed, so that the Chassanis option was exercised on but one-third of the original contract.

The disturbed civil and political state of France and the recent atrocities of the French Revolution favored schemes for immigration from France. It was indeed during the very negotiations in Paris between Constable and Chassanis and his partners that the mad Paris mob surrounded the Tuileries, butchered the attendants of the royal family and imprisoned the king himself. There were forty-one stockholders present at the meeting which adopted the constitution, among them a former chamberlain of Louis XVI, a brilliant young architect and engineer, lawyers and merchants. All transactions relating to the organization indicate a company of men of position and intelligence. Mr. Constable locked the door when the little company had assembled with the grim remark that he would keep the key until the business was concluded, for if he let any of the company go away they might never return. While the pamphlet, already cited, was being printed the mock trial of Louis XVI was being held, and a few days after its publication he was guillotined.

The original contract was for 600,000 acres but for good measure Mr. Constable added 5 acres to every hundred, and it is interesting to note the disposition which the company's prospectus makes of a part of these 30,000 acres. I quote: "2000 acres in the formation of a city in the interior of the tract, upon the banks of the great river that flows through the concession." Carthage and Watertown may contend for this title. It is at any rate certain that Carthage was founded by the French company in 1795. "2000 acres more for the formation of another city upon the shores of Lake Ontario at the mouth of the river upon which the other city is built, to serve as a port and entrépot of commerce." This city of Basle was laid out at what is Dexter below Watertown.

The articles of association and the various by-laws provided in the minutest manner for the division, rental and sale of lands, the government of the affairs of the company, the issuance of stock, modes of payment, etc.

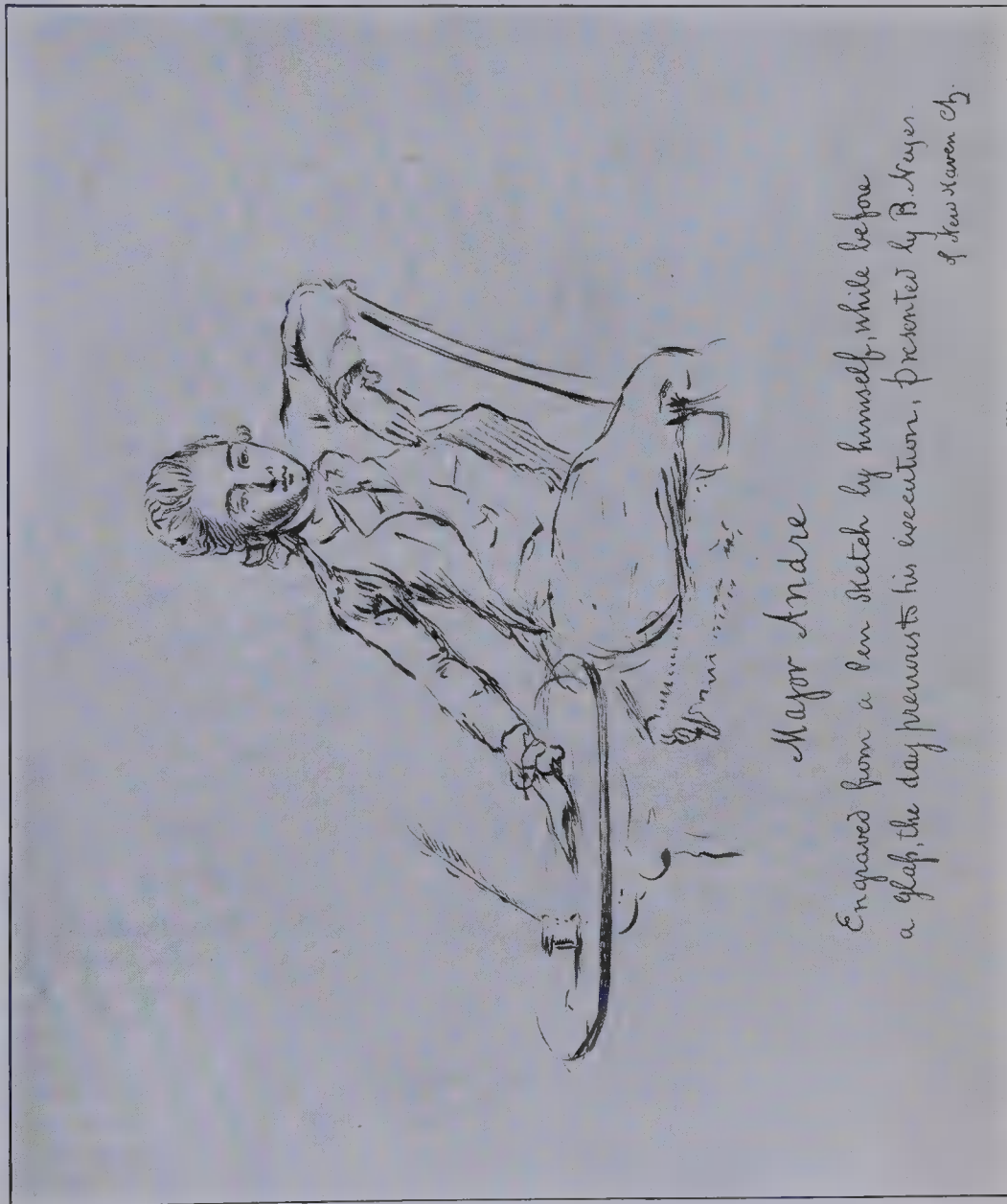
In closing, the prospectus speaks thus of the favorable conditions for founding cities:

"If Cooperstown, built within the past seven years and which owes its origin to only one man, is already famous for its commerce and manufactures, what may we not expect from the cities founded by a company whose means and interests are much more powerful than those of a private individual."

Of the pathetic but vain struggle of these talented and earnest Frenchmen with wilderness conditions so utterly strange to them, of the greed and dishonesty of residents and employees, of the sickness, death and discouragements which came thick and fast during the brief life of the colony which at no time seems to have numbered more than 30 families, there is not time to speak. The Journal still in manuscript which tells the whole melancholy tale is as full of thrills and interest as a novel, and richly deserves publication *in extenso*. After four years of fruitless efforts to establish permanent settlements, found cities, build roads, raise crops and stock, the little colony was abandoned, its lands passed into other hands, but the circumstantial record of the toils and hardships encountered by these pioneers and the melancholy issue of their adventure, offers a romantic and impressive picture of sharp contrast between the men and manners of Paris suddenly transplanted to the unbroken wilderness and the harsh climate of a remote and unfamiliar region.

Much of the land of the Castorland colony passed into the hands of James Donatien Le Ray, another Frenchman apparently more vigorous and influential, certainly more permanent and successful a colonizer than any of the original company. Le Ray's activities and establishment in northern New York during more than forty years are the theme of a paper by William A. Moore of New Rochelle presented at the meeting of this association a year ago.

The memory of these early settlements in northern New York is perpetuated by numerous French place-names in Jefferson, Lewis and neighboring counties.



Major Andre

Engraved from a Pen Sketch by himself, while before
a gall, the day previous to his execution, presented by B. Meyer.
of New Haven Ct.

ST. DOMINGO

By far the largest stream of French immigration during this period came from St. Domingo during 1793, the result of the uneasiness preceding and the danger attending the revolt of the negroes in that island and the shocking massacre at Cap Francais, June 20-21, 1793.

In 1790 there were in St. Domingo about 30,000 whites, nearly all Frenchmen. Of this number, it is estimated that 10,000 took refuge in the United States within the next four years, most of them before the Cape Francais massacre, but from 1200 to 1500 fled on that occasion into ships in the harbor and escaped.

Most of these, estimated at about 6000, came to Philadelphia as being the capital of the United States and a nearer port than New York. But M. Desjardins, the agent and chronicler of the Black River colony, tells us in the *Castorland Journal* that upon his arrival in New York, September 7, 1793, "We could find no lodgings. All the places, the beds and even the garrets of the inns and boarding houses were filled, in part by 4000 French refugees from St. Domingo and the islands." While no specific colonies or settlements by these French people in New York State may be cited, yet these thousands of people, or certainly great numbers of them, were merged in our citizenry and swelled the sum total of French influence in the new republic.

It is interesting to speculate as to why nearly all these French colonies, planted in the eastern states as a result of the French revolution the barbarities in St. Domingo and the fall of Napoleon, were failures in a material and economic way.

Some of the later French travelers, notably Rochefoucauld, have attempted explanation. The settlers were clannish and unwilling to learn the English language or to conform to the customs of the people. They were unwilling to work hard with their hands, they brought few laborers with them, but were too disposed to try and set up at once the settled and seigneurial conditions they had left.

Then, too, there seems to have been a deep ignorance or inappreciation of wilderness conditions with resulting disappointment and discouragement after arrival. Gouverneur Morris, who was

active in promoting French immigration, writes from Paris in 1790 that frequent applications were made to him for advice about American lands, but adds that he felt it would hardly do for him to take the responsibility of advising French citizens to abandon their own country. He was anxious that an office be opened in Paris where maps could be seen, information had and titles lodged. He said, "Purchasers here are for the most part ignorant of geography. So far from thinking the forests a disadvantage they are captivated with the idea of having their chateaux surrounded by magnificent trees. They naturally expect superb waterways over the pathless woods and see with the mind's eye numerous barges in every stream." Then, too, hundreds of these settlers welcomed the first news from France that safe political conditions were again set up, and returned to their own country.

Clannish and exclusive as these French settlers may have seemed to either themselves or to others, yet they became assimilated with the Americans far more quickly than other nationalities, and the apparent failure of these thousands of French colonists to cohere in separate groups was probably socially better for them and for the country to which they came and therefore no failure at all.

Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge, in an interesting statistical study of the distribution of ability in the United States, touches upon this point in a way which relates exactly to our immediate case, but in its comparison of French with German immigrants is of special interest just now. He says:

"I believe that in proportion to their numbers, the Huguenots have produced more and the Germans fewer men of ability than any other races in the United States. I think there can be no doubt as to the Germans, for their immigration was larger than any other in the colonial period except that of the English and possibly of the Scotch-Irish. Their comparatively small numbers in total amounts are emphasized by their further decline in the table of single stars. The explanation is, I think, obvious. The Germans settled chiefly in two or three states, and by retaining their language for at least a century kept themselves more or less separated from the rest of the community. In other words, they did not quickly become Americans. The result was less ability produced and less influence exerted upon the country in propor-

tion to their numbers than that of a much less numerous people like the Huguenots, who at once merged themselves in the body of the people and became thoroughgoing Americans. Indeed, if we add the French and the French Huguenots together, we find that the people of French blood exceed absolutely, in the ability produced, all the other races represented, except the English and Scotch-Irish, and show a percentage in proportion to their total original immigration much higher than that of any other race."¹

INDIVIDUAL FRENCHMEN

Many solitary cases could be cited of single settlers who have made new homes in New York State and who have won for themselves influence, wealth and good repute. One very typical instance shall suffice; Peter Saily, for forty years a resident of Plattsburg, during which time he was county judge in 1804, member of Assembly in 1803, member of Congress in 1805-7, collector of customs for the district of Champlain in 1809-26, army contractor and military storekeeper.

Mr. Saily was born in the province of Lorraine in France in 1754. At the age of thirty, leaving his wife and children at Nantes, he sailed for the United States on a trip of exploration, particularly for the purpose of spying out good land and a favorable place to settle in America. He reached Philadelphia May 11, 1784, and was in this country until the 22d of the following August, between which dates he spent most of his time in New York State, going up the Hudson to Albany, thence west through Schenectady, Johnstown and well up the Mohawk valley. He then returned to Albany and went up through Saratoga, Fort Edward and Crown Point, making a careful survey of the land and region on the west shore of Lake Champlain and returned to France. On the 22d of March, 1785, accompanied by his wife and three of his children, he returned to this country.

At the time of his first visit he was interested in the iron business in which he had been engaged in France and which he thought could be carried on successfully in the United States, and

¹ The Distribution of Ability in the United States. Century Magazine, September 1891, p. 694.

during his travels in different parts of the country had kept steadily in mind the erection of forges and foundries.

On the second visit his attention was strongly directed to the fur trade, then very lucrative, and coming north to the Champlain country he met at Albany Mr. Zephaniah Platt, from whom Plattsburg was named, of whom he purchased 100 acres of land on the east side of Cumberland head, and immediately embarked in farming and the fur trade at these places.

He was a man of exceptional force, of impressive personal appearance and manner, unquestioned courage, uncompromising integrity and a power in northern New York affairs until his death in 1826, a period of forty years. An extensive manuscript memoir prepared by his grandchildren from Mr. Saily's papers and correspondence is in the State Library.

I have thus tried to show certain efforts at French colonization and certain sources from which French settlers came to New York within the very brief period, 1783-1800. Time has not permitted even mention of other individual and collective settlements, but enough have been cited to indicate a picturesque chapter in the history of our State and New York's indebtedness to these refugees for substantial citizenship and achievement.

Bibliographic Note

The fullest list of printed accounts of French travels in the United States 1750-1800 appears on pages 329-35 of Mr. Charles H. Sherrill's interesting book, "French Memories of Eighteenth Century America." Scribner, 1915.

1 **Chassanis, P.** Association pour la possession et exploitation de six cents mille acres de terre concédées par l'Etat de New York, et situées . . . sur le Lac Ontario. . . . Paris, 1792. Q

Entry occurs on p. 97, New York State Library Manuscript Catalog, 1856. I have not seen book.

2 **Association pour la possession de six cents mille acres de terre concédé par l'Etat de New York** Description topographique de six cents mille acres de terres dans l'Amérique Septentrionale, mises en vente par actions, suivant le plan d'association ci-joint. Prospectus. (Association pour la possession et exploitation, etc.) pp. 148 Paris. 1792. 4°.

Above entry is in British Museum Catalog and is probably 1 and 4 bound together.

3 **Constitution de la Compagnie de New York.** Paris, 1793. 32 p. Q.
Hough notes its publication. I have not seen it. May be the Chassanis item just above. Translated in Manuscript Castorland Journal.

4 **Description topographique de six cents mille acres de terres dans l'Amérique septentrionale, mises en vente par actions, suivant le plan**

d'association ci-joint. Prospectus. Le Bureau de la compagnie est a Paris rue de la Jussienne No. 20. 1792. 14-18. p. Q.

Copy in New York State Library.

5 **Ellery, Eloise.** Brissot de Warville, a study in the history of the French Revolution. 1915.

Pages 59-90, "Brissot's travels in the United States" in 1788. Many careful bibliographical notes accompany the text.

6 **Haddock, J. A.** The Growth of a Century: as Illustrated in the History of Jefferson County, New York, 1793-1894. Philadelphia. 1894.

On pages 115-18 appears an account of the Castorland colony.

7 **Hough, F. B.** History of Lewis County.

A full account of the proceedings of the company appears on pages 34-70 and 104-8.

8 **History of Jefferson County.**

Pages 46-45 contain material on Castorland.

9 **Journal de Castorland.** Relation du voyage et des etablissemens des émigrés français dans l'Amerique septentrionale—1793-1796. 715 p. Q.

This original manuscript journal kept apparently by Simon Conginasse Desjardins, resident agent for the company, is in the Massachusetts Historical Society, which received it from William Appleton in 1863. Some time prior to this date it was copied at the instance of F. B. Hough, the historian, and this copy is in the New York State Library. A synopsis of its contents is in the society's proceedings, 7:326-38.

10 **Moore, William A.** Some French Influences in the Early Settlement of the Black River Valley. A paper read at the Utica meeting of the New York State Historical Association, 1914.

Speaks generally and briefly of the Castorland colony. Is chiefly devoted to settlements in Jefferson county after 1800, particularly to Chaumont and his estate and activities.

11 **Rosengarten, J. G.** French Colonists and Exiles in the United States. 1907.

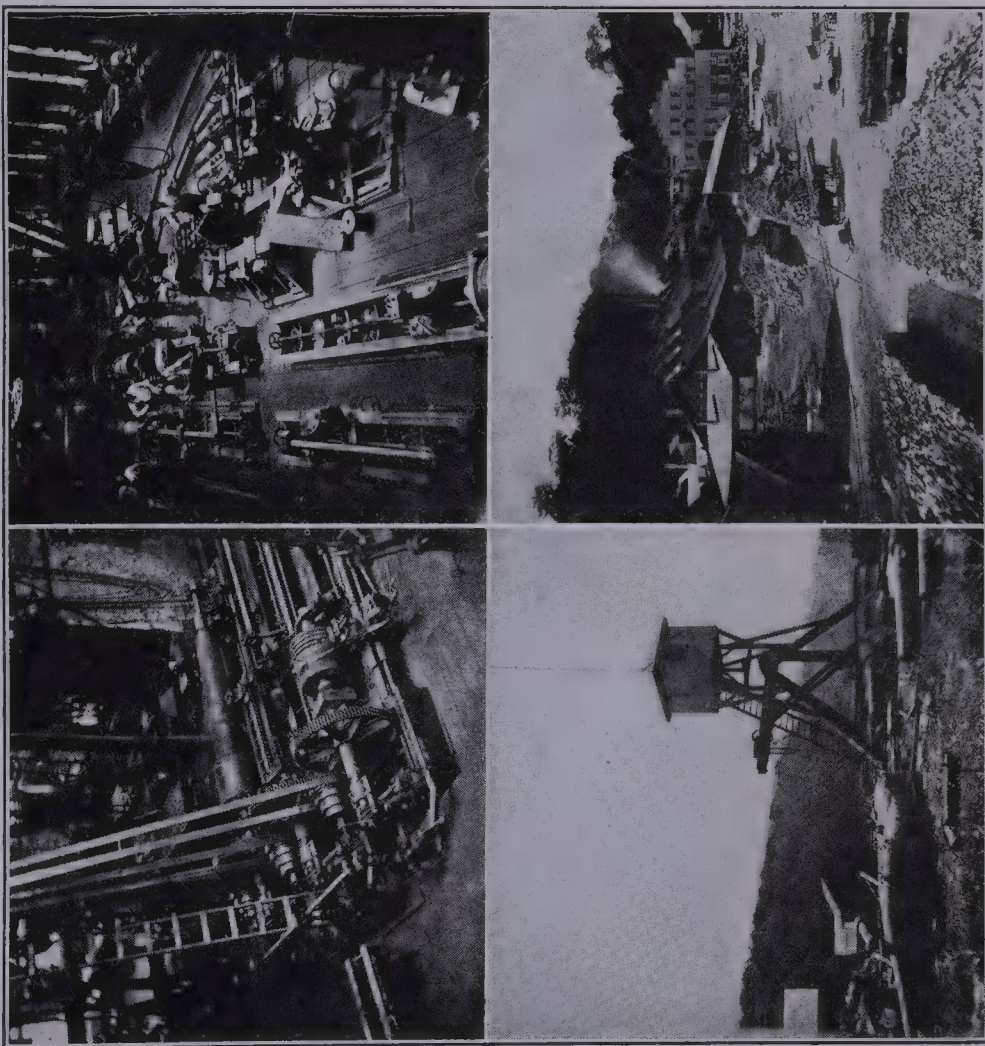
12 **Tillier, Rodolphe.** Translation of a Memorial of Rodolphe Tillier's Justification of the Administration of Castorland, County of Oneida, State of New York. Rome (N. Y.) 1800. 16 p. O.

Copiously quoted in Hough, Lewis County, 57-67. Copy in Library of Congress.

THE WEST POINT FOUNDRY

GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE

When the invitation to make an address at this meeting first reached me, my inclination was to decline on the ground that I had neither the time nor the opportunity for the research necessary. After some thought, however, I felt that I had a duty to perform, a sort of historical obligation, having inherited by tradition and by documents, certain material relative to one of the pioneer manufacturing institutions of this country, whose early history, name and position are indelibly linked with West Point. Taking into consideration the fact that this country has made greater strides along manufacturing lines than all other countries, an institution founded nearly a century ago, for patriotic motives, at the request of the government, of great financial stringency, holds much of historical interest. This institution produced the first steam engine built in this country for practical use, and furnished all the castings for the Erie canal, the water pipes for the Croton aqueduct and for the cities of New York, Boston and Chicago. From small beginnings it became in its time one of the leading institutions for the manufacture of iron and brass, and so prided itself in its finished product, that the proof of having served one's apprenticeship in the West Point Foundry was a sufficient recommendation to obtain employment in any industry of like character. To quote from Colonel Berkimer in his "Historical Sketch of the Artillery of the United States," "Of all private corporations to which the government was indebted for prompt and efficient aid, at the breaking out of the Civil War, without which the Union armies would have been equipped with a field armament worthy at that time only the semibarbarous nations of Asia, the Cold Spring Foundry can probably lay claim to preeminence." Certainly these facts in themselves are suffi-



VIEWS OF OLD WEST POINT FOUNDRY AT COLD SPRING

cient to entitle the West Point Foundry to more than passing comment in the annals of our country.

The West Point Foundry, properly speaking, was a product of the War of 1812. During that war the movements of both branches of the service were often paralyzed by the insufficient supply of ordnance. There then existed in the United States but two cannon foundries, that of Foxall at Georgetown, and that of Colonel Hughes at Havre de Grace, Maryland, and both insufficient to meet the exigencies of the war; and after the water communications by the Delaware and Chesapeake were cut off by the British, the transportation to the frontier created great delay and became ruinously expensive. Under these circumstances, a contract was entered into with Peter Townsend of New York for the erection of a foundry near Newburgh, on the Hudson. Money was advanced to him, but being injudiciously expended, the establishment erected was altogether insufficient, and after offering for delivery a few guns, the most of which were rejected as defective, he failed, and the government lost the greater part of the advance.

The only reference I find relative to this establishment is taken from Niles Weekly Register of September 1817, a periodical printed in Baltimore, Maryland, in which attention is called to the new and expensive cannon foundry lately established by Peter Townsend, Esq., on Chambers creek, near Newburgh, New York. It attempts to describe the proving of 90 tons of cannon said to be the first ever manufactured in the State of New York. It states that the two lieutenants, who assisted in the examination and proof, received a military education at West Point; they pointed the guns, and in 150 discharges never once missed the objects they aimed at, which were, first, empty barrels, second, a joist, and third, a crow bar, the distance 150 yards.

After the restoration of peace, the disadvantages under which we had labored in carrying on the war, from the want of ordnance, became a question for discussion in the meetings of the President and his cabinet. Mr. Madison decided to establish through the patronage of the government, four foundries, to be located at different points, for the more convenient supply of the various sections of the country. One was to be at Georgetown, under the more immediate eye of the department; one at or near

Richmond, Virginia; one at Pittsburg for the western frontier; and one on the Hudson river above West Point for the supply of the northern frontier, New York City, and the eastern states. Mr. Monroe, then Secretary of War, and Mr. Dallas, Secretary of the Treasury, were charged with carrying out this policy, to effect which they offered this opportunity to General Mason of Georgetown, to Major Clarke of Richmond, to Major Wade of Pittsburg, and probably at the suggestion of James K. Paulding, then secretary of the Board of Naval Commissioners at Washington, to Mr. Gouverneur Kemble of New York, who some years previous had been located at Seville, Spain, as the representative of the mercantile firm of LeRoy, Bayard & Company of New York, and had there taken the opportunity to study the brass guns made by the Spanish, which were considered very effective for their time.

Contracts to a large amount under the appropriation for the gradual improvement of the navy were made, with an advance of \$25,000 to assist in the erection of the works; stipulating with Mr. Kemble that the foundry on the Hudson should be placed above West Point, to be safe from any sudden invasion of an enemy. Thus was established the Columbia and West Point Foundries, and the Tredegar and Fort Pitt Iron Works. The Foundry of Cyrus Alger, afterwards known as the South Boston Iron Works, although in operation at that time, did not commence the manufacture of ordnance until 1839.

In accordance with the above, a contract was entered into on the 14th day of December, 1816, between John Swarthout, Robert Swarthout, Joseph G. Swift, James K. Rees, and Gouverneur Kemble, proprietors of iron works on the North river, in the State of New York, and Admiral John Rogers, president of, and acting for and in behalf of the Board of Navy Commissioners, "that the above named gentlemen will, at their iron works in the neighborhood of West Point, make every requisite preparation, and cast for the use of the navy of the United States, 87 cannon, 130 tons of round shot, and 60 tons of grape shot; same to be delivered within twelve months from date of contract at the navy yard at New York; and in consideration of their stipulating, at their own expense, to adopt such arrangements and plans at their

works as may, in the opinion and upon the requisition of the Board of Navy Commissioners, tend to the improvement and perfection of ordnance, the said John Rogers doth further agree to depart, in this special case, from the established rule of office so far as to advance the sum of \$15,000 upon their giving satisfactory security for the faithful fulfillment in each and every particular of their part of this contract." This is evidently one-half of the equipment of a 174-gun vessel, as, according to General Norton's work on "American Inventions and Improvements in Breech Loading Small Arms and Heavy Ordnance," published in 1882, a similar contract was entered into with General Mason of the Columbia Foundry, the price in each contract being the same, namely, 42 pounders at \$125 a ton, 32 pounders at \$135 a ton, round shot five cents a pound, and grape shot eight cents a pound, with an additional charge of \$8 a ton for turning and chiseling.

This contract which General Swift speaks of as a tentative one, was, however, never fulfilled as far as the personnel of the proprietors and the time of delivery were concerned, neither of the Messrs. Swarthout nor Major Rees materializing from their inability to secure the funds necessary to their admittance into the concern, and General Swift himself, being connected with it for only two years, owing to his having to sell out his interest to meet the demands of a note which he had unfortunately indorsed for a man named Shields.

John and Robert Swarthout, who deserve more than passing notice, were very conspicuous figures in the financial, social and political world of that time, although not so much so as their younger brother Samuel. Sons of Colonel Abraham Swarthout, of Dutchess county, who served under General Gansevoort at Fort Stanwix, they were all born in Poughkeepsie, and all held commissions of high rank in the militia and served in the War of 1812. All suffered politically because of their belief in and devotion to Aaron Burr; John having been removed from the office of United States marshal, and having fought a duel with DeWitt Clinton in consequence. Robert, although recently married, left the house of his brother-in-law, Philip Hone, to meet Richard Riker, afterwards recorder of the city, relative to some unpalatable criticism; for this was an era of personal responsibility and

men were held to a strict account for their criticism of contemporaries. This adjustment was of course a barbarity, but it led to a remarkable politeness, and a discriminating choice of words in public speech or written document, for although the statutes were very strict against duelling, yet the moral law accepted it, as evidenced by the funeral of Stephen Decatur, who fell in a duel with Commodore Baron in 1819, his opponent not even being arrested and both houses of the Legislature adjourning to attend his funeral, together with the President and his cabinet.

It is interesting to note that the reasons for these two gentlemen, the Messrs. Swarthout, not joining the proposed association, were that they had embarked all their available capital in reclaiming the Hoboken meadows and making a truck farm out of it to supply the city of New York with vegetables, eventually sinking over \$200,000 in this project.

General Swift and the two Swarthouts then endeavored to interest John Jacob Astor in the undertaking, offering him a one-fourth interest for \$25,000; but he declined, stating that although he had great faith in Mr. Kemble's judgment, yet this sort of thing was entirely out of his line.

Mr. Kemble thereupon associated with himself and General Swift, his uncle, Mr. Nicholas Gouverneur, Mr. Frederick Philipse of Phillipse Manor, Mr. Foster Swift, father of General Swift, General William Paulding, adjutant general of the State of New York during the War of 1812, and afterwards mayor of the City of New York, General John R. Fenwick of Baltimore, Captain Hugh Graham, the commander of a Liverpool packet, Samuel L. Gouverneur, son-in-law of President Monroe, Charles G. Smedberg, Henry Brevoort, William and James Renwick, Henry Cary, Samuel Cooper, Christopher Vanderwenter, Dr. Alexander Hosack and William Kemble, his younger brother; and stock was issued to them in various amounts totaling seventy shares of \$1,000 each, payable in monthly installments of 10 per cent.

I record these names with almost a feeling of reverence as an association of gentlemen who by their courage and business acumen were willing to enter into an agreement which, if it failed, might mean ruin and imprisonment. Only a few years previous to this, an uncle of the founder failed for \$50,000; he was obliged

to turn over to a commission appointed for that purpose everything he owned, with the exception of his watch and his wife's jewelry. He turned over, in consequence, deeds for 76 acres along the Bloomingdale road on Manhattan island, 50 acres west and 26 acres east of said road, 1000 acres in Ontario county and 100 acres near Morristown, New Jersey, one-third interest in 8000 acres of land in what was afterwards the coal regions of Pennsylvania; and the sale of these barely enabled him to satisfy his creditors. Yet these men rendered themselves liable for a business, the knowledge and details of which were unknown to them; when at the outset losses in the simplest kind of castings were continually sustained even by the best workmen available, before a knowledge of the properties of untried materials could be acquired. Then again the scarcity of skilled mechanics in this country was appalling. There then existed in Great Britain an act prohibiting skilled mechanics from going into foreign parts to practice or teach their trade, and providing that if he so contracted, he might be obliged to give security at the discretion of the court that he would not go beyond the seas, and **might be committed to prison** until he gave such security. This prohibition was also made to apply to tools used in the iron and steel industry. These laws were rigidly enforced.

Notwithstanding these laws, Mr. William Young of Porthglone, Ireland, an iron founder of great merit and the brother of John Young, the proprietor of a like industry at Belfast, Ireland, was taken into the concern as its practical member, and he at once went to work to secure skilled mechanics, with the aid of his brother, and with Captain Graham to procure their transportation; but it required all the skill and enterprise of the three to get them out of the kingdom. Tradition has it that a certain number of laborers were shipped from Liverpool in a vessel, were replaced by mechanics at Queenstown, and that this news having leaked out, a war vessel was hurriedly dispatched to bring them back, but without success; and there is another traditional story to the effect that in 1825, when Mr. Young again returned for skilled help, he sailed from Liverpool in a small vessel, and a mutiny arising on board, the captain put into a small harbor in Ireland, discharged the crew and enlisted half a dozen new men. Upon arrival at

New York, each one of this new crew turned out to be a first-class molder.

In the memoirs of General Swift, it is stated that on April 21, 1817, in company with Mr. Gouverneur Kemble, he visited Captain Philipse, who resided on the opposite bank of the river from West Point, and proposed to this worthy gentleman (the proprietor of the manor of his name, whose honor this gentleman maintained with steady hospitality) that he should unite with them in establishing a foundry, to which end they proposed to take about two hundred of his acres on Margaret Brook as his share of stock. He assented, and agreed that General Swift should survey and plot the tract. Accordingly the general with his compass, paced around a tract inclosing fully two hundred acres. To this hasty survey Captain Philipse agreed, and set his hand and seal.

Ground was broken about June 1, 1817 at Cold Spring for the erection of a molding house, boring mill and pattern shop, and a dam erected to supply the power; also, just below the dam, a charcoal furnace for smelting the ore, much of which was obtained from the mines of Putnam county. But the cost of mining, etc., was found to be greater than purchasing it abroad in a state fit for immediate use, and no ore was smelted there after 1844. The locality of the furnace is still preserved by the street or path which connected it with the village which is still known as Furnace street.

A dock was also contracted for, the outlines of which can still be traced in the cove about three hundred yards west of the Scale House, which was in use until the advent of the Hudson River Railroad necessitating the erection of a dock extending out to a greater depth of water, as vessels of greater draft were being required for the increased weight of castings. This dock, always known as the Long Dock, was built by Eggleston, McEntee & Co., of Peekskill, in the spring of 1848, and was contracted for to be 600 feet long, the bulkhead to be 67 by 34 feet. The first iron vessel ever launched in this country, the revenue cutter "Spencer," designed by Lieutenant W. W. Hunter of the United States Navy, and named after John C. Spencer, Secretary of War in General Harrison's cabinet, was launched within the cove.

At the same time ground was leased from the Rhinelander es-

tate, at the foot of Beach street, New York City, for a fitting and machine shop, both plants being consolidated at Cold Spring in 1838.

The West Point Foundry Shop, as it is referred to in the directories of those days, was in itself a very large establishment, covering as it did two whole lots. In this shop in May 1829, three locomotives were unloaded, all made in England, although, as far as I can learn, none of the three was made by George Stephenson, whose locomotive, the "Rocket," created so great a sensation in that country some months later. One of them was taken up the Hudson to Rondout, and thence by the new canal to Honesdale, Pa., where it was put together on August 9, 1829 on the tracks of the canal company's railway at Honesdale. This was the first locomotive that ever turned a wheel on a railway track in America, antedating Peter Cooper's "Tom Thumb." In this shop the first American built locomotives built for actual service were constructed, the first being the "Best Friend," with a vertical boiler of the old Porter bottle shape, and the second the "West Point," with a horizontal boiler, both for the use of the South Carolina Railroad. The first locomotive used on the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad, the "DeWitt Clinton," was the third locomotive built there. There were also constructed in this shop the engines for many of the Hudson river steamboats, the most noted of which were the Victory, the DeWitt Clinton, the Erie, the Champlain, the Highlander, the Rochester, the Utica, and the ill-fated Swallow; also the engines of the second steam frigate of the American Navy, called the Fulton the Second, and those of the unfortunate Missouri which, built at what was considered great expense, was burned in the Mediterranean, off Gibraltar, within a year of her launching. The engines of the Merrimac, whose career was so spectacular after her entrance into the Confederate Navy, were built at Cold Spring.

The Cold Spring plant was ever considered the main establishment, Mr. Gouverneur Kemble being appointed president and sole director, with a salary of one thousand dollars a year, and Mr. Young superintendent. Mr. William Kemble accepted the agency in New York, a position which he held until 1867, a period of fifty years. The title "sole director" seems unique, but on

entering into a contract with General Livingston, proprietor of the Ancram Furnaces in Dutchess county, near Hudson, delivery of material was refused unless the note issued for payment of the same was indorsed by each member of the corporation; to overcome this, the president was appointed sole director, with power to sign for them.

Of course the manufacture of ordnance was their primary work, and after many disastrous attempts they eventually succeeded. From the making of small castings, sash weights, dumb bells, plow shares, grate and stove castings, fences and bedsteads, they progressed by degrees to heavy castings and forgings of all kinds of iron and brass, marine and stationary engines, flour and saw mills, hydraulic presses for cotton oil and paper; still their cannon was always looked on as their specialty, it being guaranteed that the gun castings would have a strength of 30,000 pounds to the square inch.

It is a pleasure to recall the relations between capital and labor in the days prior to this vast influx of a foreign element from southern Europe. The only labor difficulty this establishment was involved in from 1817 until its final failure, in 1884, a period of sixty-seven years, was during the draft riots of 1863, and it was considered by many that it had some connection with the great riot in New York at that time. Of course it was a question of wages. Mr. Robert P. Parrott, then superintendent, being a gentleman who considered patriotism as giving, not getting, although in a position to demand his own terms for war munitions, furnished his government ordnance and projectiles on terms most advantageous to it, and although the enormous increase in the cost of material compelled him to increase his prices, those charged the United States were at no time equal to what he would have enacted from another purchaser. For instance, at the end of the war he notified the War Department of a contract recently concluded with the ordnance department for a quarter of a million dollars' worth of guns and projectiles; that he was, of course, ready to fill the contract, but if it were considered to the interest of the government to annul it, he was content that it should be done. This contract was accordingly cancelled. When the internal revenue law went into force levying a tax of 3 and afterwards

5, per cent on the value of manufactures, he was entitled to have had this tax remitted on standing contracts entered into before the enacting of these laws. This the authorities of the foundry declined to request and large sums were deducted monthly from legitimate profits to aid the necessities of the country. With labor 200 to 300 per cent higher in other industries, a word must be said in favor of the patriotism of the skilled workmen who enabled them to do so. But in July 1863, the laborers demanded an increase in their pay, and under the leadership of an Englishman named John Ward, drove the skilled workmen from the shops and threatened to wreck the plant unless their demands were acceded to. Mr. Parrott at once telegraphed the Governor of the State, and General John A. Dix, then commanding at Governor's island, within three hours of the receipt of his despatch, sent two companies of the 8th Infantry, under command of Major Milton Cogswell, reaching Cold Spring next morning. This detachment was a part of those regulars who were surrendered in Texas by General Twiggs at the outbreak of the war, and paroled not to fight against the South. This was their first chance to have a scrap, and they were looking for trouble. They promptly took charge of the situation and the malcontents were soon overpowered; and as the military authorities at neither West Point nor Governor's island would accept Mr. Ward, he was finally sent to the Dry Tortugas.

The establishment was incorporated in 1818. In 1843, at the expiration of the charter, the works were leased by Mr. Kemble who eventually bought out the other stockholders, and in 1857 it was leased by him to Mr. Robert P. Parrott, a graduate of the class of 1824, and who had accepted the position of superintendent in 1837, resigning from the army for that purpose, and who by prolonged and costly experiments, at his own expense, had enabled his natural genius to invent a system of rifle cannon and projectiles so simple, so effective, and so inexpensive, that from the commencement of hostilities in 1861, it was adopted by the government for the use of both branches of the service.

About 1866 the works were transferred to the four nephews of Mr. Kemble, Mr. Parrott in the meanwhile having acquired a

substantial interest, and keeping his connection with the establishment until his death, in 1877.

They were compelled to suspend business during the panics of 1837 and 1857, but easily obtained the funds to resume. Their final failure in 1884 was directly due to the panic of 1873, they having such an immense amount of work on hand at that time, some of it extending over a period of seven years, that they did not realize the radical changes in business methods of the time, and the necessary retrenchments as well as the increase in capital required.

It is interesting to recall the relations of the foundry to the military establishment at West Point. For twenty years West Point was its postoffice and for thirty years its port of entry, and after the river was closed by ice, the foundry teams were the only connection with the City of New York for any article too bulky for the semiweekly stage. Then the store at the foundry must not be forgotten; and some store it was, handling silks and satins as well as calico, groceries, wines and tobacco. Both the cadet mess and the individual officers availed themselves of the opportunity of acquiring fresh meat, when any was killed, on this side of the river. Among the records I find that Major Thayer, Major Worth, Doctor Cutbush, Captain Douglass, and Mr. Berad paid as high as six cents a pound for beef and seven cents for mutton, and were so extravagant as to purchase partridges for fifty cents a pair. But apart from this, the main point which connected these institutions was the social relation existing between Mr. Kemble and the officers of the military academy, which friendship was never broken from his coming to Cold Spring in 1817 until his death in 1875. Shortly after his coming he instituted the practice of giving Saturday night dinners, to which the superintendent and certain of the professors were given carte blanche to bring any guest they might have with them. The practice was maintained with steady regularity (with the exception of the years 1837 to 1841, when Mr. Kemble was in Congress) and it became recognized as almost a national institution, at which three of the professors were almost always present, and were known as Mr. Kemble's boys. I refer to Professors Mahan, Burtlett and Church, who were stationed at West Point for forty, forty-five and fifty-



SOME LINKS OF THE CHAIN STRETCHED ACROSS THE HUDSON AT WEST POINT DURING THE REVOLUTION TO PREVENT THE PASSAGE OF BRITISH WAR VESSELS

two years respectively. To attempt to describe one of these gatherings, I give the following, which is taken from General E. D. Keys's "Fifty Years' Observation of Men and Events," who as an aid-de-camp on General Winfield Scott's staff, was in touch with the social world of the time of which he wrote, being obliged to attend all such functions with his chief. He writes: "To enable me to give a better understanding of General Scott's merits as a gastronomer, and the elegant simplicity of his taste, it affords me pleasure to escape the pomp and flare of fashion, and to make comparison with an old friend and his hospitality, the memory of which I cherish as one of the great benefits of my life. I allude to the late Hon. Gouverneur Kemble of Cold Spring, New York. He was a man who, during a period of fifty years, was known and loved for his good deeds and amiable qualities, and for spreading each week a table around which were assembled the choicest company of men I have known socially, and among whom it was my good fortune to be numbered during a period of five years which I occupied as head of a department of the military academy. At this table were often seen many foreigners of distinction from various countries, and numerous other men who were distinguished in governments for their learning and good breeding." These dinners would now be considered unique, as the old gentleman's menage consisted of a cook and a waiter, and his piece de resistance generally consisted of a twenty-five-pound piece of corn beef. Champagne he did not favor except on very special occasions, and then only one glass for each person, unless especially called for. Cigars were not provided, but at the end of the dinner he would pass his gold snuff box around the table; yet to enumerate those who gathered around the board would record the names of those most instrumental in the upbuilding of American institutions. But as a man is known by his associates, Winfield Scott, Sylvanus Thayer, Joseph G. Totten, William J. Worth and Robert Anderson of the Army, Charles Morris, M. C. Perry, Hiram Paulding, of the Navy; Joel R. Poinsett and Hugh S. Legare of South Carolina, Benjamin C. Howard and John R. Fenwick of Baltimore, William J. Gilpin of Philadelphia, Thomas Cadwalader of Trenton, Senator Preston of Virginia, George Bancroft and Edward Everett of Massachusetts, and Washington Irving, James

K. Paulding, Henry Brevoort, Henry Ogden, Martin Van Buren, John C. Spencer, Thomas Ludlow, Thomas Bibby and Aaron Ward of New York, with the three professors already named, were his particular friends and correspondents.

It is impossible to mention many of the employees of the West Point Foundry; but any reference to that institution without recalling to memory the names of the heads of the different shops, or "bosses," as they were termed, seems very incomplete. The names of Peter B. Lawson, Colin Tolmie, James Carmichael, David Robinson, William Rodie, Osmond M. Baxter and George Haight, as bosses, and Elijah Nelson, Frederick Rumpf, Samuel F. Barrows and Albert Amerman of the office force, were the most conspicuous for their zeal and intelligence, particularly the first named, who was one of the leading mechanics of his time. Also the proprietors of the concern, the four nephews of the founder, Gouverneur and James N. Paulding, and Gouverneur and Peter Kemble, who for the last twenty years of its existence maintained the same high standard of workmanship and integrity as those before them under the firm name of Paulding, Kemble & Company.

Mention should also be made of the Cold Spring Navy, as the vessels which transported the raw and finished material to and from New York and other points were termed, the Kitty Van Tassell, the Wave, the Mary Kemble, the Putnam, the Norma, and neither last nor least, the fastest sloop of the Hudson, the Victorine, Captain Dave Lyons, with her authentic record of 3 hours and 40 minutes from the Long Dock at Cold Spring to the foot of 30th street, North river, New York City.

Gathering the threads of this sketch together, the obligation descending on the American people strikes one most forcibly. In those early days the class of immigrant was a most progressive one; in fact it required enterprise to face the dangers of the sea to settle in a new country. But they came with the idea that they and their children could find and enjoy a large measure of personal liberty, and more elevating social and intellectual conditions; but they were Anglo-Saxons. In these days the bulk of immigrants come from Latin, Slavonic and oriental countries, and they sail with the idea that if they work hard enough and are

not too scrupulous, they may acquire sufficient funds to return to their homes in southern or eastern Europe and western Asia, and spend their later days in comfortable idleness, which of course the majority of them are unable to do. It is necessary for the American people to educate them, to teach them ideals, to show by precept and example their own belief in American institutions, to teach them the spirit of the constitution, the spirit of devotion to duty in whatever path of life it may have pleased God to place us, the spirit of kindly service to others, not for ulterior motives, but as a heritage, and, I might add, a proud heritage from a long line of Christian ancestors, and last but not least, by our position in all public affairs, on the side of Honor, of Justice and of Right.

It seems eminently proper to close this paper by calling your attention to a toast, given by one of the Board of Navy Commissioners, whose action brought the West Point Foundry into being. I refer to a toast given, a century ago, yet more pregnant with possibilities now than then, by Stephen Decatur, one of the most brilliant naval officers in history, "Our Country, may she ever be right in her foreign relations, but right or wrong, Our Country."

ALBANY COUNTY'S PART IN THE BATTLE OF SARATOGA

BY BORDEN H. MILLS

Who fought the Battle of Saratoga? I do not mean by this to inquire who the leaders were, for the answer to that question is too well known to warrant discussion. Even the schoolboy will instantly mention Burgoyne, Reidesel, Phillips, Frazer and Breyermann as the British commanders, and name Gates, Arnold, Morgan, Learned and Poor as the leaders of the Americans.

Many historians, however, say that the battles of September 19 and October 7, 1777, were fought, so far as the Americans were concerned, by the men themselves, their field officers having but a small share of the responsibility for the outcome. Who, then, were these men who fought this, the decisive battle of the American Revolution, one of the fifteen decisive battles in the history of the world? Where did they come from, and under whose immediate orders did they fight?

Strangely enough, much more is definitely known concerning the makeup of Burgoyne's army than will probably ever be definitely known regarding the constitution of the army under Gates. This is because, first, the American militia, which made up the larger part of the patriot army, came and went about as it pleased; second, muster rolls and orderly books were poorly kept and have not been fully preserved; and third, in the case of the Saratoga campaign especially, militia were not forwarded from the neighboring states by organizations, but in order to avoid taking all the able-bodied men from any particular district, a certain proportion were drafted from each militia regiment, and the whole welded into a smaller number of temporary units for the particular purposes of the campaign. This was done by New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and to an extent by New York.

The only definite point from which a start can be made in an

effort to determine what organizations participated in the battle, is to take the "return of the Army of the United States Commanded by Major General Gates, Camp at Saratoga, October 16, 1777" (the day before the surrender). This is the return furnished by Gates to Burgoyne, and published in the Parliamentary Register, from which it was copied into the Clinton papers (vol. 2, p. 456.) This shows the American army consisted of thirteen brigades, in addition to artillerists and cavalry, and mustered 22,348 officers and men.

The names of but twelve brigadiers are given, no regimental commanders being given by name. Of these, Benjamin Nixon, Ebenezer Learned, John Patterson and John Glover were brigadiers of the Massachusetts continental line; Enoch Poor was a brigadier of the New Hampshire line; Seth Warner was a colonel of the Vermont line, acting as brigade commander.

The muster of the Continental troops at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-78 shows that Glover's brigade consisted of the Fourth Massachusetts, Colonel William Shepard; the First Massachusetts, Colonel Joseph Vose, the Thirteenth Massachusetts, Colonel Edward Wigglesworth, and the Fifteenth Massachusetts, Colonel Timothy Bigelow. Of these regiments, all were present at Saratoga, with the exception of the Fifteenth.

Patterson's brigade at Valley Forge consisted of the Tenth Massachusetts, Colonel Thomas Marshall, the Eleventh Massachusetts, Colonel Benjamin Tupper, the Twelfth Massachusetts, Colonel Samuel Brewer, and the Fourteenth Massachusetts, Colonel Gamiliel Bradford. These were probably all at Saratoga, though I have positive proof only as to the eleventh.

Learned's brigade at Valley Forge consisted of the Second Massachusetts, Colonel John Bailey, the Ninth Massachusetts, Colonel James Wesson, and the Eighth Massachusetts, Colonel Michael Jackson. The Seventh Massachusetts, under Lieutenant Colonel John Brooks, was at Saratoga, but did not winter at Valley Forge. All the regiments in Learned's brigade were present at the battle.

Nixon's brigade did not winter at Valley Forge, but by a process of elimination, knowing that certain regiments were at Saratoga, we determine that Nixon's brigade consisted of the

Third Massachusetts, Colonel John Greateon, the Fifth Massachusetts, Colonel Rufus Putnam, and the Sixth Massachusetts, Colonel Thomas Nixon.

Poor's brigade at Valley Forge consisted of the First New Hampshire Continental Infantry, Colonel Joseph Cilley, the Second New Hampshire, Colonel Nathan Hale, the Third New Hampshire, Colonel Alexander Scammell, the Second New York, Colonel Philip Van Cortland, and the Fourth New York, Colonel Henry B. Livingston. With the exception of the Second New Hampshire, these regiments were all at Saratoga.

Morgan's and Dearborn's Riflemen were not brigaded at Saratoga, but were returned separately, as was Colonel John Lamb's Continental Artillery, the Second New York.

The cavalry consisted of a small detachment of 150 Connecticut Light Horse, under Lieutenant Colonel Elijah Hyde.

The militia brigadiers were James Brickett and John Fellows, of Massachusetts; Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut; Jacob Bayley and Seth Warner of Vermont; William Whipple and John Stark of New Hampshire, and Abraham Ten Broeck of New York.

Warner's brigade was probably a mixture of his own regiment of the line, the First Additional Continental Infantry (the famous "Green Mountain Boys") and militia from the same locality.

It is impossible to determine with any accuracy the complexion of the various militia brigades. The militia regiments, in whole or in part, which were at the surrender, so far as I have been able to ascertain, were as follows:

From Massachusetts, the regiments of Colonels Benjamin Simonds, Ezra May, Elisha Porter, John Ashley, Charles Smith, Asa Barnes, David Rossiter, Jonas Wilder, Samuel Johnson, John Mosely, Samuel Denny, Phineas Wright, Ebenezer Bridge, Russell Woodbridge, Joshua Titcomb, Jonathan Breed, Samuel Bulard and Joshus Whitney.

From Connecticut, those of Thaddeus Cook, Josiah Porter, and Jonathan Latimer.

From New Hampshire, those of Stephen Evans, Thomas Stickney, Jonathan Chase, Moses Nichol, John Langdon, William Gerish and Thomas Moore.

It must be remembered, however, that the records show that many of the above regiments simply "marched to Saratoga," or "marched for Saratoga," on a given date. Many of the dates are so close to the date of the first battle, or even postdate it, and the distance to be traveled is so great in many instances, that it is to be believed that practically none of them arrived prior to the battle of September 19th and but a small number came up in time to be of any use in the battle of October 7th. In fact, the probabilities are that a large number were turned back when the news of the victory of the 7th spread, and never arrived on the scene at all.

We now reach a point where a discussion of the make-up of Ten Broeck's New York brigade is in order.

In an endeavor to determine just what troops comprised this brigade, I have made a rather exhaustive examination of the existing records, particularly the Clinton Papers, published by the State in 1900. Curiously enough, no regimental returns seem to be available, from which the complexion of the brigade as it existed on the day of the battle of October 7th can be determined. This is explained by the fact that, writing from Albany February 5, 1778, to Governor Clinton, General Ten Broeck states: "I have had no returns made to me from my colonels since July 1776." (Clinton Papers, 2:744). The writer has been unable to locate that return, and because it antedates the event by over a year, it would be of little or no avail if it could be found.

On February 19, 1778, however, General Ten Broeck did make a return (Clinton Papers, 2:780) from which it appears that at that time his brigade consisted of seventeen regiments, and with returns lacking from three of them, mustered 4783 officers and men. Various historians (Stone, *Burgoyne's Campaign*, p. 62; Neilson, *Burgoyne's Campaign*, p. 171; James Wilkinson *Memoirs*, 1:270; George William Curtis, Oration, New York State Historical Association, 12:243; Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, 2:367) unite in saying that Ten Broeck's brigade at the battle consisted of 3000 men. Yet in the return given by Gates to Burgoyne at the time of the surrender, Ten Broeck's brigade is shown as mustering 1946 officers and men. These discrepancies, however, I think can be explained by quoting a letter from Colonel Wilkinson, Gates's adjutant general, written from the camp at Bemis Heights on Oc-

tober 9th., two days after the battle, to Governor Clinton (Clinton Papers, 2:384). He says, "The militia you demand were yesterday ordered down, and the Albany county . . . will this day, if the weather permits, follow them."

There is no record of the demand, but Clinton knew at the time of the victory of the 19th of September, and was aware that the eastern militia were arriving in Gates's camp in great numbers, and as he had just lost the posts in the Highlands to the British, he needed all the militia of this State that Gates could spare.

It is apparent, therefore, that he had designated such portion of the Albany county militia as had their home stations below the city of Albany, to repair to the lower valley, and these were probably the ones referred to by Wilkinson. So that their leaving before the surrender reduced Ten Broeck's brigade to the number returned by Gates on the 16th.

On September 23d Clinton had written to James Duane, regarding the marching of the Albany county militia to the camp of Gates, "I expect our late successes (that is, the battle of September 19th) will enable them to return home." (Clinton Papers, 2:344).

It is plain, therefore, that at the time of the battle of October 7th, sometimes called the Battle of Freeman's Farm, Ten Broeck's brigade mustered considerably in excess of 2000 and probably about 3000, as stated by the historians.

Albany county in 1775-83 comprised all of what is now Albany, Rensselaer, Saratoga, Schenectady and Columbia counties, about two-thirds of Schoharie county, half of Washington county, half of Greene, one-third of Montgomery, a small portion of Fulton and Hamilton, and the western half of what is now Bennington county, Vermont, corresponding almost exactly in area to what has come to be termed the "capital district." The principal towns were Albany, Schenectady, Claverack (now Hudson), Coxsackie, Kinderhook, Schaghticoke, Canaan, Cambridge, Half Moon and Saratoga (now Schuylerville.)

Assuming that the return of February 19, 1778 represented the militia organization in existence during the previous September, we find them to consist of the following:



MONUMENT TO KOSCINSKO, THE POLISH ENGINEER, WHO PLANNED
THE FORTIFICATIONS AT WEST POINT

No.	Colonel	Location	No. returned
1.	Jacob Lansing, jr.....	Albany City	289
2.	Abraham Wemple.....	Schenectady	400
3.	Francis Nicholl.....	Rensselaerwyck	330
4.	Killian Van Rensselaer...	Rensselaerwyck	416
5.	Gerrit G. Vandenberg...	Rensselaerwyck	283
6.	Stephen J. Schuyler.....	Rensselaerwyck	384
7.	Abraham J. Van Alstyne..	Kinderhook	283
8.	Robert Van Rensselaer...	Claverack	326
9.	Peter Van Ness.....	Claverack	406
10.	Peter R. Livingston.....	Livingston Manor	582
11.	Anthony Van Bergen.....	Coxsackie and Groote Imbogh...	224
12.	Jacobus VanSchoonhoven.	Half Moon	358
13.	John McCrea.....	Saratoga and Stillwater.....	no return
14.	Johannis Knickerbacker.	Schaghticoke	289
15.	Peter Vrooman.....	Schoharie	213
16.	Not Commissioned.....	Charlotte county (now Vermont)	
17.	William B. Whiting.....	Kings (now Canaan).....	no return
18.	Lewis Van Woert.....	Cambridge	no return
Total			4783

It must be remembered that the militia regiments were formed in so-called districts, corresponding in a way to townships, and that the apparently disproportionate number of regiments listed as from Rensselaerwyck were recruited from the Van Rensselaer Manor, lying on both sides of the river, and entirely surrounding the city of Albany.

The question now is, therefore, which of these organizations were with Ten Broeck on October 7th?

On June 25th, Burgoyne's army having arrived at Crown Point in its triumphal march from Canada, General Philip Schuyler, then commanding the Northern Department, wrote to Pierre Van Cortland of the Committee of Safety, from Albany, "As General St. Clair (who was in immediate command of the army opposing Burgoyne, then occupying Fort Ticonderoga) wishes to have the militia up, I shall apply to General Ten Broeck for half the militia under his command" (Clinton Papers, 2:53). Assuming the strength of the militia as above stated, and that the regiments not making any return were of average size, 330 each, this would mean about 5600 men, of which half would be 2800.

On July 7th Ten Broeck writes to Van Cortland, quoting from a letter from Schuyler announcing the fall of Fort Ticonderoga, "Agreeable to his requisition I have issued my orders for the whole militia of my brigade to march to Fort Edward with all

possible expedition, and to submit to you the necessity of leaving part thereof, and what number you judge will be requisite, at this place (Albany) as we are surrounded by disaffected persons, and have about a hundred confined in the jail of this city" (Clinton Papers, 2:81).

As to the probability of militia from the lower counties (Dutchess, Ulster, Westchester and Orange) coming to the assistance of Albany county in repelling the invasion, it must be remembered that all the troops that could possibly be obtained were needed in the Highlands, to repel Howe, who was seeking to advance up the river, and Van Cortland wrote to Schuyler on July 5th, that, "The Council are equally incapable of affording you any assistance from the militia of the lower counties" (Clinton Papers, 2:101).

The Albany regiments were ordered out July 7th. Some of these regiments must have marched, although there is no record as to just which ones did so, for on July 16th Gouverneur Morris, then at Fort Edward with Schuyler, wrote to the Council, stating that there were with Schuyler "two thousand militia, of which about one thousand are from this state" (Clinton Papers, 2:105). This one thousand, for reasons which will hereafter appear, were probably the regiments, or at least detachments from the regiments, following: First (Albany City), Colonel Jacob Lansingh, jr.; Third (Rensselaerwyck), Colonel Francis Nicholl; Fifth, (Rensselaerwyck), Colonel Gerrit G. Van Den Bergh; Twelfth (Half Moon), Colonel Jacobus Van Schoonhoven; Thirteenth (Saratoga and Stillwater), Colonel John McCrea; and Eighteenth (Cambridge), Colonel Lewis Van Woert. These are all the regiments of the upper Hudson valley which are not specifically mentioned later on in orders calling out further drafts of militia; and being nearest to the scene of conflict, they might well have been the first ones sent.

Morris says, in the same letter, "I just now mentioned to the General (Schuyler) the calling out of the militia of Tryon. He said we may call, but we shall not get them." The obvious reason for such a remark was that St. Leger was coming down the Mohawk valley, and as the then Tryon county lay in the valley, it would manifestly be impossible to get the militia of that county to go to Saratoga and leave their families and homes unprotected.

On August 1st Clinton directed a regiment of levies to be raised from the regiments of Colonels Freer, Humphrey and Sutherland, of Dutchess county, and those of Colonels Snyder and Pawling of Ulster county, the whole to be commanded by Colonel Morris Graham and to proceed at once to Albany and thence to the relief of General Schuyler (Clinton Papers, 2:152).

These are apparently the only New York State militia from outside of Albany county which served in the battle, and their connection with the service has been carefully traced.

On the same day Clinton wrote to Ten Broeck:

The late operations of the enemy in your quarter render it necessary to use every exertion to collect a force to prevent their pursuing the advantages they have already gained by penetrating further into this state. Induced by these reasons and in consequence of requisition from Congress and Generals Washington and Schuyler, I have ordered reinforcements for the garrisons and posts in the highlands, that his excellency General Washington may be thereby enabled to draw off from thence a part of the Continental troops to reinforce the Northern Army.

For which purpose I have also issued orders for the marching of five hundred of the militia from the northern parts of the counties of Dutchess and Ulster (undoubtedly Graham's regiment of levies above referred to). Upon receipt hereof you will also detach from your brigade one thousand men, including non-commissioned officers, properly officered, armed and accoutered, to reinforce the army under command of his honor Major General Schuyler. I could wish Colonels Robert Van Rensselaer and Stephen John Schuyler to take the command of these men, who will of course be divided into two regiments. . . . Particular care will be taken in the appointment of the officers. Men of spirit and those who have seen service, if any such can be obtained, should be selected, as the behavior of the soldier frequently depends upon the behavior of his officers. I need not request you to use expedition, as your well-known zeal for your country and knowledge of its present situation will induce you to take the most effective measures for carrying the order into immediate execution. Clinton Papers, 2:152-53).

These levies may never have been made, for on the next day Clinton wrote again to Ten Broeck:

Since my letter of yesterday the disagreeable accounts from the northward just received of the enemy having advanced to Fort Edward, and the retreating of our army to Saratoga

(Schuylerville) which induce me to apprehend that a greater number of the militia of your brigade may be requisite to reinforce the Northern Army and prevent the enemy from proceeding further into this state, you will therefore order out, in addition to the number mentioned in my letter of yesterday, any greater proportion that may be conceived necessary, to be relieved on the arrival of those ordered from this (Ulster) and Dutchess county, if circumstances will then admit it. Indeed every man that can bear arms must on this occasion be brought to the field, and no persons exempted if their services in stopping the progress of the enemy are wanted, for which you are not to wait for any further or more particular order. (Clinton Papers, 2:163).

On the same day Clinton wrote to Schuyler, reporting his ordering out of the levies from Ulster and Dutchess counties, as set forth in his orders of August 1st, and says that they are "to be within ten days at Albany and there to put themselves under your command." He also says that he has directed Ten Broeck, as per his orders to that officer, quoted above.

On September 18th, the day before the so-called Battle of Bemis Heights, Clinton wrote to Ten Broeck, who was then at Albany:

I have ordered all such as are not already in actual service in this county (Ulster) immediately to march and join General Gates's army, and have also to prevent delay issued my orders to Colonels Robert Van Renssealer, Whiting, Van Alstyne, Van Ness, Livingston and Van Bergen of your brigade, and you will immediately on receipt hereof issue your orders to the remaining part of your brigade to march without delay for the same purpose, Colonel Vrooman's Regiment of Schoharie alone excepted. The order to Colonel Killian Van Rensselaer is inclosed, from which you will see the purport of my orders to the other regiments, and which I wish you to follow. You will please, when you have read it, forward it to the commanding officer of that regiment.

Just what Ulster regiments were ordered to join Gates it is impossible, except by a process of exclusion, to determine. On September 18th Clinton wrote to Gates that he had ordered out eleven regiments, being all the regiments in the state as far north as Poughkeepsie on both sides of the river, to join General Putnam in the defense of the Highlands, and that "all the other regiments of militia in this state (two Tryon county and the Schoharie regiment excepted) are ordered immediately to join your army."

This would mean, of regiments not in Albany county, those of Freer, Humphrey and Sutherland of Dutchess county, Snyder and Pawling of Ulster county, and possibly one or two colonels of regiments in the lower valley, Clinton orders Colonels Humphrey, Sutherland and Freer to march one-half of their regiments to Peekskill for the relief of Putnam, showing that these could not have gone to assist Gates (Clinton Papers, 2:349) and on the same day he orders six Dutchess county regiments upon the same errand, as well as two regiments from the upper end of Dutchess county, namely, McClargy's and Hasbrouck's.

Obviously a regiment can not well be in two places at once. As to Pawling's and Snyder's Ulster county regiments, Colonel Pawling was a member of the Council of Safety on October 7th (Clinton Papers, 2:379) as was Colonel Snyder, and a general survey of the references to these two regiments contained in volume 2 of the Clinton Papers indicates that they were both at the forts in the highlands during the summer and fall of 1777 at various times, and could hardly have been in the Burgoyne campaign at all, whatever their orders may have been.

It can therefore be stated that, with the exception of the levies under Colonel Morris Graham, practically no Ulster or Dutchess militia served at the two battles of Saratoga, and that it is highly improbable that any organizations from those counties reached Gates before the battle, even if some may have actually started.

On August 6th Schuyler wrote to Clinton from Stillwater, "General Ten Broeck has ordered out the whole of the militia, but I fear very few will march, and that most of them will behave as the Schoharie and Schenectady militia have done" (Clinton Papers, 2:199). In all probability this refers to the reluctance of those regiments to leave the valley, with the western invasion impending. Schuyler was, however, mistaken in his fears, as later events demonstrated.

John Barclay, Chairman of the Albany Committee of Safety, on August 9th wrote the Council of Safety, speaking of the militia:

Yesterday one regiment passed through this town, on their way home, their time being out; a bounty of twenty dollars per man was offered them to stay four months longer; it had no effect. The Friends of their Country who have marched from

this county begin to grow uneasy, looking upon it that their families ought to be removed to a place of greater safety. We fear that they will not stay much longer. . . . It is reported that our army will soon make headquarters at Half Moon.

This affords a vivid commentary on the gravity of the situation then existing.

On August 11th the Albany Committee of Safety wrote the Council:

We flattered ourselves that some assistance would be sent from the lower counties of our state, but alas all their forces are ordered to repel an intended invasion, when a real one is entirely neglected. . . . The militia that could be collected in this county have been sent to the army. They have been long in service, and seeing no prospect of relief intend soon to return and remove their families to a place of greater safety. (Clinton Papers, 2:209).

The upper part of Dutchess county, on August 12th, according to a letter from the Council of Safety to Clinton, had not yet sent in its drafts for the northern army (Clinton Papers, 2:216).

There were but 4000 troops at Stillwater on August 12th, according to a letter from the Council to Clinton, on that date (Clinton Papers, 2:217) while on August 13th, according to a letter from Colonel John R. Livingston, at Claremont, the militia of Livingston Manor were refusing to march to Stillwater (Clinton Papers 2:219).

On August 14th General Putnam, at Peekskill, ordered Colonels Livingston and (Van) Cortland to march their regiments of the Continental Line (Second and Fourth New York) to the aid of Gates (Clinton Papers, 2:225). The accounts of the battle show that these regiments were brigaded with the New Hampshire Continentals under General Poor.

On the same day Pierre Van Cortland, president of the Council of Safety, was writing to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, saying, among other things, "A considerable portion of Albany (county) are already marched or marching to the field" (Clinton Papers, 2:227).

On the 20th the Council wrote Clinton that Colonel Humphrey's Dutchess county levies were very unwilling to march to the northward, and that it was doubtful if more than twenty of them

would move, and on the same day we find John Jay and Gouverneur Morris memorializing Congress as to the state of affairs in the Northern Department, and saying:

That a third part of all the militia of the State of New York between the county of Albany and the district possessed by General Howe had been in actual service ever since the month of March last, and that the remainder were held in constant readiness to march to the defense of Hudson's river, where it was expected that the enemy after their retreat from Jersey would bend the whole force of their southern army. That for these reasons General Schuyler could obtain no aid from thence. That the western parts of the State of New York were threatened by an invasion by the way of Oswego, and that to oppose it, the Council had ordered two hundred rangers to be raised in the county of Tryon, and one-third part of the militia to be embodied. That from the counties of Gloucester, Cumberland and Charlotte (northern New York and Vermont) the Council promised themselves little; many of the inhabitants having been prevailed upon to revolt from the state of New York. . . . That the Northern Army could not therefore rely on any reinforcements from the militia of the State of New York, except that of the county of Albany, of which about a thousand were with General Schuyler. (Clinton Papers, 2:233).

This memorial alone fully indicates the tremendous responsibility placed upon our county at the time, and the outcome of the battle is full proof of how well Albany responded and assumed the responsibility.

The Schoharie regiment, the Fifteenth, under Colonel Vrooman, could not have gone to Saratoga, because on August 20th its commander was writing to the Council from Fort Defiance asking for assistance (Clinton Papers, 2:240).

On the 22d a corps of Ulster militia under Major John Cantine, totalling 119 men, was at Van Schaick's island, near Troy, being part of Colonel Morris Graham's levies, previously referred to (Clinton Papers, 2:240).

On the same day Clinton, reporting the news of the victory of Stark at Bennington, spoke of Colonels Cortland's and Livingston's Continental Regiments having marched to join Arnold at Fort Dayton (Stanwix). On the 24th Clinton wrote to Colonel William B. Whiting, commanding the 17th Albany county regiment, of the Canaan district, consenting that "38 men under the

command of an active officer of your proportion of the detachment lately ordered for reinforcing the northern army, should continue in your quarter of the country to keep in awe the disaffected . . . let me beg of you to be as expeditious in marching the rest of the detachment to this place as possible" (Clinton Papers 2:251).

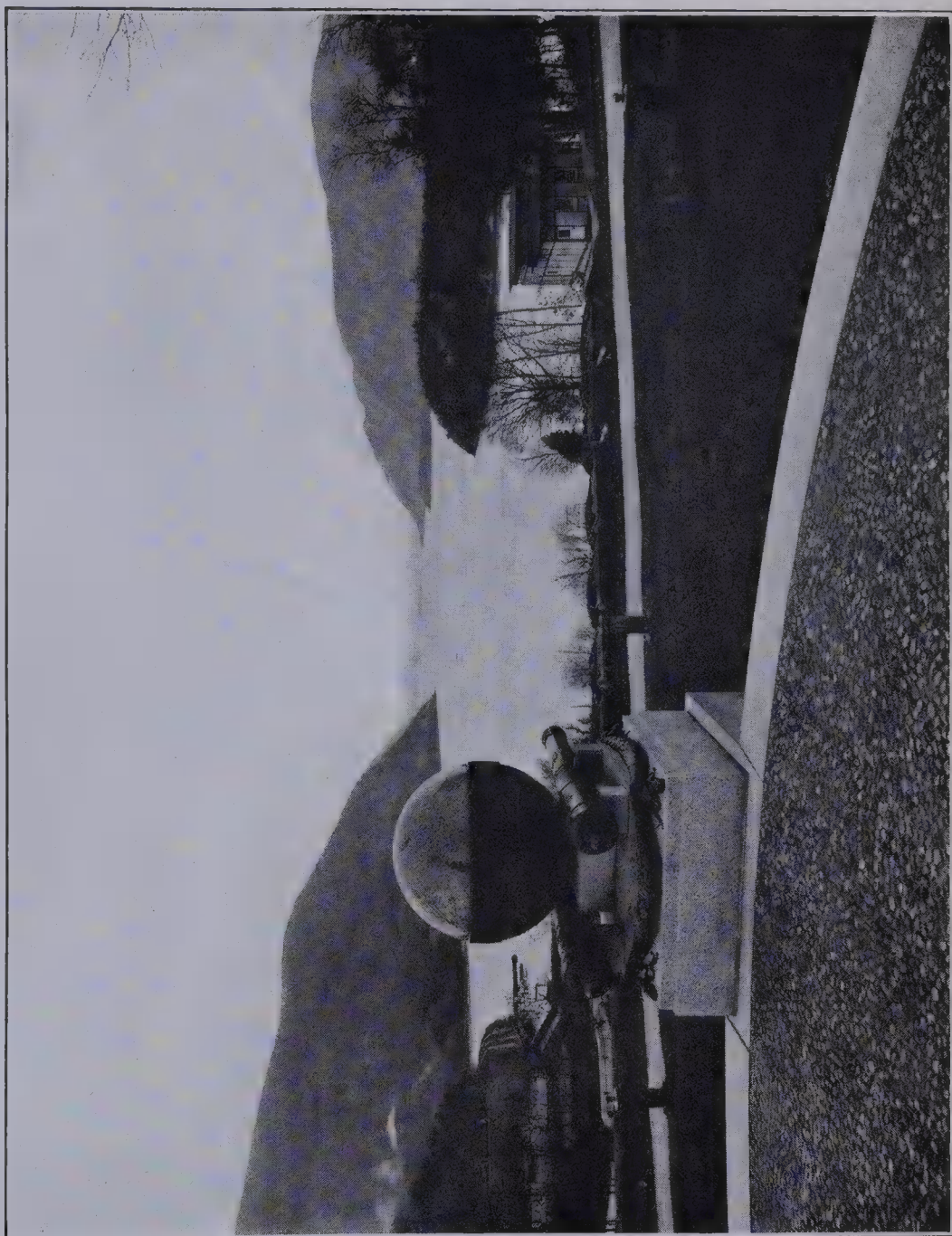
"This place" was Van Schaick's island, and the detachment referred to was the levy of one thousand men ordered on August 1st, which was apparently still continued, in spite of the subsequent orders to all the militia.

On the 25th Clinton reported to the Council that the enemy in the Mohawk had retreated. This apparently released the New York Continentals of Livingston's and Cortland's regiments for service to the northward. On the 28th we find Colonel Humphrey reporting to Clinton as to the trouble he had been to in getting his Dutchess and Ulster drafts to march to join Graham's regiment (Clinton Papers, 2:262). From this it is apparent that few if any of his regiment ever reached Gates (Clinton Papers, 2:263).

On the 31st of August Colonel Graham with his levies was still at Van Schaick's island, and he was writing from there to the Council, asking for commissions for his officers, and saying that he had been long expecting the men and officers from Colonel Humphrey's regiment, that were to join him, but that not one of them had yet appeared (Clinton Papers, 2:266). He says further that "Colonel Cortland (of the New York line) has mentioned to some of our officers that you had given him encouragement that we were to join him" (Clinton Papers, 2:266).

On September 3d, however, the Council wrote to Colonel Graham, "As General Ten Broeck is to take command of all the militia in the northern army, his excellency also directs me to inform you that it would be improper to annex your detachments to any regiment of Continental forces" (Clinton Papers, 2:276). This clearly indicates that Colonel Graham's levies were to form part of Ten Broeck's brigade.

The Schenectady regiment apparently was in camp at Van Schaick's island on September 7th, for on that date Colonel Graham writes to Clinton protesting against Colonel Wemple, of that



VIEW UP THE HUDSON FROM BASE OF BATTLE MONUMENT

regiment, claiming to have a rank superior to his (Clinton Papers, 2:282).

On September 15th, Clinton wrote to General Putnam (Clinton Papers, 2:325), "it would be imprudent to order the militia of this state laying to the north of the above regts. (Ulster county) to the southward, least they should be wanted to reinforce the army to the northward under Major General Gates from which quarter we have a right to expect something of importance very soon." This, written four days before the Battle of Bemis Heights, is another indication that the Ulster and Dutchess militia had not marched to join Gates, despite apparent orders to that effect. Ten Broeck was in Albany on September 17th, for we find him writing to Clinton on that day, with an Albany date line (Clinton Papers, 2:330).

On the 18th, in addition to the orders previously referred to, Clinton issued orders to all colonels of regiments not in service, from which we quote in part: :

By a letter I have this moment received from the Honorable Major Gen. Gates dated yesterday I am informed that Genl. Burgoyne has caused Skenesborough (Whitehall) Fort Ann, Fort Edward and the posts he lately occupied to the southward of Lake George and Skenesborough to be evacuated and the artillery stores and provisions to be brought to his army now at Van Vechten's mills, seven miles north of where Genl. Gates' army is encamped on Bemus' Heights above Stillwater, from which it is evident that Genl. Burgoyne's design is to risque all upon one rash stroke.

Gen. Gates requests that all the militia of this state not already in actual service should immediately march to the reinforcement of his army, and as much depends upon the event and with the blessing of God upon our exertions it is in our power to render it favorable, it is our indispensable duty to comply.

You are therefore hereby ordered in the most express and positive terms to march your regiment, completely armed, equipped and accoutered, with all possible expedition and join the army under Genl. Gates, leaving only such small guard behind as you may think indispensibly necessary for the peace and safety of the country against internal enemies. Hereof you are not to fail. (Clinton Papers, 2:334).

On the 19th, Clinton recommends Lieutenant Gilbert R. Livingston, of Colonel Gansevoort's Third Continental Regiment, to Ten Broeck, for the position of brigade major (Clinton Papers,

2:338). John Taylor, of Albany, was apparently commissary to the brigade, while Colonel Udney Hay was quartermaster.

Taylor wrote to Clinton after the battle of September 19th, dating his letter from Albany on the 22d, that a captured commissary of the British army, arriving at Albany, states that "the Germans were to attack the right wing of our army, while the British attacked the left. They were too tardy in their march and never came up until too late." (Clinton Papers, 2:341). I have never seen this statement in any account of the battle which I have previously examined.

On September 23d Clinton, writing to James Duane, speaks of his previous orders to the militia, as quoted, and says, "They have marched accordingly, but I expect our late successes will enable them soon to return home" (Clinton Papers, 2:344). This is an indication that it is highly probable that many of the regiments from Ulster, Dutchess and southern Albany county never got to Gates at all, or if they did, arrived after the battle of October 7th. A week later Clinton, writing to Putnam, and speaking of the troops ordered north, says "They have actually marched for that purpose and before this must have joined him." Yet in the same letter he asks Putnam and his brother James Clinton to write to the colonels of the different regiments "who are deficient to send forward their men." (Clinton Papers, 2:348).

From this it would seem that the levies idea, previously ordered, was still being carried out, yet this may apply to the reinforcement of Putnam in the Highlands.

Curiously enough, Gates's return of October 16, 1777 (Clinton Papers 2:456) which gives the names of only the brigade commanders, with the numbers of officers in each brigade in each class, mentions no brigadier as attached to Ten Broeck's brigade. This may be explained in one of two ways. First, Ten Broeck may have returned to Albany for some purpose before the surrender, leaving his brigade temporarily in command of one of his colonels. Second, Ten Broeck was a militia brigadier, and a New Yorker in the bargain. The temper of the officers in general, they being largely New Englanders, was prejudicial to New Yorkers.

Ten Broeck might have been present at the time of the surrender, and have been set down in the return as one of the four colonels present in his brigade. As to who the others were, I be-

lieve them to have been Morris Graham of the Levies, Robert Van Rensselaer of the Eighth Albany County Militia, Stephen John Schuyler of the Sixth Albany County Militia, and John McCrea of the Thirteenth Albany County Militia. My reason for this assumption is that under the orders issued on August 1st for the drafting of one thousand men to reinforce Schuyler, Colonels Van Rensselaer and Schuyler were to command what practically amounted to levies. Colonel McCrea commanded the militia regiment located nearest the scene of the battle. Levies were called out generally for longer periods than were militia. The militia were ordered out in an emergency, for an indeterminate period, it is true, but it was not the practice to hold them longer than the emergency which caused their mobilization continued to exist.

The levies under Colonel Graham were stated to have been called out to serve until November 1st, and it is highly probable that the Albany county levies were ordered out for a similar period. This of course does not mean that other Albany county regiments were not present at the battle ten days before.

The two New York line regiments, under Colonels Henry B. Livingston and Philip Van Cortland, were undoubtedly in both battles. As has been said, the following winter found them part of Poor's brigade at Valley Forge, and Poor is mentioned in every account of both battles. Brandow says (*Old Saratoga*, p. 101) in his description of the battle of the 19th of September:

Frazer wheeled to the left for the purpose of flanking Morgan and the other regiments, when to his surprise he encountered, in the woods near the head of the middle ravine, Arnold, with several additional New York and New Hampshire troops intent on separating Frazer from Burgoyne.

And as to the battle of October 7th, George William Curtis, in his oration at the dedication of the battle monument, said, "Poor, with the New York and New Hampshire men, moved steadily toward the British left."

Ten Broeck had four adjutants at the surrender, thus confirming the opinion that the levies, and one militia regiment, were the only ones remaining after the battle.

To sum it all up, I believe that Ten Broeck's brigade at the battle of October 7th consisted of, certainly, the two regiments of levies, of five hundred men each, commanded by Colonels Robert Van Rensselaer and Stephen John Schuyler, these levies being

county militia regiments; the regiment of Dutchess and Ulster County Militia Regiments; the regiment of Dutchess and Ulster militia levies under the command of Colonel Morris Graham, five hundred strong. It probably also consisted of the following militia regiments, in whole or in part: the 1st, of Albany City, under Colonel Jacob Lansing, 289 men; the 2d, of Schenectady, under Colonel Abraham Wemple, 400 men; the 3d, of Rensselaerwyck, under Colonel Francis Nicholl, 330 men; the 5th, of Rensselaerwyck, under Colonel Gerrit G. Vanden Bergh, 384 men; the 12th, of Half Moon, under Colonel Jacobus Van Schoonhoven, 358 men; the 13th, of Stillwater under Lieutenant Colonel Van Veghten, 300 men; the 14th, of Schaghticoke, under Colonel Johannis Knickerbocker, 289 men; and the 18th, of Cambridge, under Colonel Lewis Van Woert, 300 men.

This would bring the total up to about 3800 men, but it must be remembered that the orders for their marching directed them to leave at home a sufficient guard to provide against internal disorders, and there is no question but that, in the dark days of August and September, 1777, a much less number actually marched than could be returned as the regimental strength in February, 1778, when the return upon which this calculation is based was made. So that, with this allowance, we come pretty well down to the figure of three thousand as the strength of the brigade.

It is highly doubtful if Graham's regiment of levies actually mustered five hundred men. Five hundred were called, but the records show that many of them failed to respond. It is possible, too, that some Tryon county militia were present; in fact, at least one member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution traces descent from a private in Colonel Klock's 2d Tryon County Militia, and gives Saratoga as one of the battles he was engaged in, presumably with authority, though he may have been a volunteer or have served with Graham's levies. I doubt, however, if more than three hundred of the New York militia who served under General Ten Broeck in this battle were not residents of Albany county.

I have been asked by many, especially since Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, decided to erect a memorial on

the battlefield of Saratoga to General Ten Broeck and the Albany County Militia, "What did he and they do there?" and I have been challenged to point to historical accounts of the battle which give the New Yorkers and his men any share of the credit.

It is notorious that, whoever made our early history, New Englanders wrote it; and they wrote it from their own more or less biased standpoint. Yet some of the lesser known, but nevertheless dependable and accurate historians, have made sundry mention of Ten Broeck and the Albany county men, which clearly fixes their status.

Dr. John H. Brandow, in his "Story of Old Saratoga," at page 114, says:

After the fall of Frazer, General Burgoyne assumed the personal direction, and constantly exposing himself, tried to rally his men and stem the tide, but in vain; for at this juncture General Ten Broeck, at the head of his brigade of New York militia, appeared on the field, and the British, overwhelmed and beaten at every point, were forced to abandon the field, and seek refuge in their entrenched camp, leaving nearly all their artillery in the hands of the Americans.

Stone, in his "Burgoyne's Campaign" at page 62, says, in part:

The Americans . . . being reinforced at this juncture by General Ten Broeck with three thousand New York militia, pressed forward with still greater vehemence.

In Charles Neilson's account, published in 1844, at page 171, occurs this passage:

Soon after General Frazer fell, a reinforcement of three thousand New York militia, under General Ten Broeck, came on the field, when the whole British line . . . gave way and precipitately retreated within their entrenchments, hotly pursued by the victorious Americans.

General James Wilkinson, who was Gates's adjutant at the time of the battle, says in his Memoirs (vol. 1, p. 270), concerning his own part in the battle of October 7th:

Going after General Poor and directing him to the point of attack, I was peremptorily commanded to the rear, to order up Ten Broeck's regiment of New York militia, three thousand strong; I performed this service, and regained the field of battle at the moment the enemy had turned in their tracks, fifty-two minutes after the first shot was fired.

Howell and Tenne, in their "History of Albany and Schenectady Counties," in describing the battle, say, on page 399:

The bravest men of Albany county, too, were there, under Abraham Ten Broeck When all was over, and the army of Burgoyne had left the country, Albany county was safe. Its soldiers were in no more important battles. The war was carried to the south. Albany was kept on the home guard. After the surrender of Burgoyne, so far as we have learned, the troops from Albany county generally retired to their homes.

George William Curtis, in his oration at the dedication of the Saratoga battle monument, said:

With fatal aim an American sharpshooter fired, and Frazer fell. With him sank the British heart. Three thousand New Yorkers, led by Ten Broeck, came freshly up, and the whole American line, jubilant with victory, advancing, Burgoyne abandoned his guns and ordered a retreat to his camp.

Lossing, in his "Field Book of the American Revolution," says on page 62:

As soon as Frazer fell, a panic spread along the British line. It was increased by the appearance, at that moment, of three thousand New York troops, under General Ten Broeck.

And in his "Life and Times of Major General Philip Schuyler," volume 2, page 367, he says:

Burgoyne could not keep up the sinking courage of his men, for at that moment three thousand fresh New York troops, under General Ten Broeck, appeared on the field.

Washington Irving, in his "Life of George Washington," (vol. 3, p. 257), remarks:

His (Frazer's) fall was a death-blow to his corps. The arrival on the field of a large reinforcement of New York troops under General Ten Broeck, completed the confusion. Burgoyne saw that the field was lost.

H. B. Carrington, perhaps the best authority from a strictly military standpoint, in his "Battles of the American Revolution," at page 348, says:

At this stage of the battle, Arnold burst from the camp and dashed into the fight, ... Frazer fell mortally wounded in this assault, and swiftly behind the half-crazy volunteer came Ten Broeck, with a force nearly double that of the whole British line. That line was now in full retreat.

Carrington, therefore, gives Ten Broeck direct credit for participating in Arnold's famous assault, which other historians give exclusively to Brooks' Seventh Massachusetts Continentals and the other regiments of Learned's brigade.

Cuyler Reynolds, in his "Albany Chronicles" at page 316, says:

General Abraham Ten Broeck, from Albany (not long afterwards elected, appointed, the city's 28th mayor) leading three thousand fresh troops, comes upon the scene, and the American column, now greatly encouraged, shouts exultingly.

References could be multiplied *ad infinitum*. Wilkinson's Memoirs are the only original source material I have come across. And Wilkinson certainly gives Ten Broeck full credit. It is entirely apparent that Ten Broeck's timely arrival went far toward turning the tide of battle, and it must be noted with pardonable pride that the Albany county men are the only militia who are specifically mentioned as participating in the actual battle, all the others being either of the Continental line or of the special rifle corps of Morgan and Dearborn.

The example set by the men of Albany county in this, the decisive battle of the American Revolution, can well be emulated by their descendants in the present crisis, when the youth of Albany county are again called upon to rise to the defense of their country. Should they respond in the same proportion to the total population as did the Albany county men of 1777, the whole "first half million" which our President now desires, could be raised in the capital district.

Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, a goodly portion of whose members are even now on active service, or have sons serving their country, has raised a fund for the purpose of erecting, on the battlefield of Saratoga, a marker, to commemorate the services of Brigadier General Abraham Ten Broeck and the Albany County Militia who served under him in the battle of October 7, 1777. Most of the money has been subscribed by the members of the Chapter and other members of the Society in the State of New York, although generous subscriptions have been made by a number of the lineal descendants of General Ten Broeck, now scattered throughout the country, and by other patriotic citizens.

It is planned to dedicate the memorial in the fall of 1917, probably on October 6th, the anniversary of the battle being on the following day, a Sunday. The Canadian Government has promised to send a representative to the ceremonies, who will speak for our ancient enemies who contended with us on the field of Saratoga, and who are now our allies in the greater war for independence.

A TRICENTENNIAL HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND CITIES OF NEW YORK; THEIR ORIGIN, DATES AND NAMES

1614-1914

JOEL N. ENO, A. M.

According to the United States census of 1910, the 61 counties of the State of New York contained 933 towns, 49 cities, and 450 incorporated villages, of which 99 had a population of 2500 or more, which, with that of the cities, was classed as "urban"; from such, in New York, arise cities. Of 9,113,614, the whole population of the State, 78.8 per cent was "urban," and 21.2 per cent rural.

New York in colonial times expanded along two lines: the first, the Dutch settlers from the present Greater New York up the Hudson valley; the second, settlers from Connecticut and Massachusetts, in the eastern part of Westchester county and in Long Island, except the five Dutch towns at the western end. The increase of population during the colonial period was slow. In 1647 there were 300 inhabitants, exclusive of Long Island. In 1685, the whole province of New York had 18,000. In 1701, it had 30,000, no more than the little colony of Connecticut; and both kept even pace until at least 1755, when each is estimated to have had 100,000. But after the Revolution, New England, especially the three southern states, sent forth a tidal wave of overflow in immigration, which reached most sections of the state.

Probably the best available word map of this expansion is a survey in review of the organization of towns, by counties, following as a fundamental principle, the chronological order of settlement; though in case of the first ten counties, which were all

formed on the same date, November 1, 1683, it seemed best to follow the general trend of settlement, though it brings the town of Albany in its order subordinate to the county order. It should be noted that the cities, as well as the villages, are, as a rule, smaller than the township from which each was incorporated; in a few instances, the city and the township are coextensive; for example, Oneida, the city having absorbed the whole township; while New York City has absorbed four counties and more.

Albany county. In 1683, all New York north, east and west of Dutchess and Ulster. Albany, "New Orange," settled 1623; named 1664 from James, Duke of York and Albany, incorporated as Albany, July 22, 1686, and with Watervliet made the western district of Rensselaerwyck. Established as towns, March 7, 1788. Rensselaerville from Watervliet, March 8, 1790. Coeymans (named from Barent Peterse Coeymans, patentee 1673) from Watervliet March 18, 1791. Bethlehem (settled at Normanskil by Albert Andriessen Bradt de Noorman) from Watervliet March 12, 1793. Berne (Jacob Weidman of Berne, Switzerland, first settler) from Rensselaerville March 17, 1795. Guilderland from Watervliet February 26, 1803. Westerlo (named from Rev. Eilardus Westerlo) from Coeymans and Rensselaerville March 16, 1815. Knox (named from John Knox, Scotch reformer) from Berne February 28, 1822. New Scotland from Bethlehem April 25, 1832. Cohoes, incorporated a city, from Watervliet May 19, 1869. Colonie from Watervliet June 7, 1895. Green Island from Watervliet May 21, 1896. Watervliet chartered a city May 26, 1896, from West Troy village.

Allegany county from Genesee county April 7, 1806. Angelica from Leicester (Livingston county) February 25, 1805. Alfred and Caneadea from Angelica March 11, 1808. Friendship from Caneadea March 24, 1815. Rushford from Caneadea March 3, 1816. Centerville from Pike (Wyoming county) January 15, 1819. Independence from Alfred March 16, 1821. Cuba from Friendship February 4, 1822. Hume from Pike (Wyoming county) February 20, 1822. Almond from Alfred March 16, 1821. Allen and Scio from Angelica January 31, 1823. Andover from Independence January 28, 1824. Belfast as Orrinsburgh from Caneadea March 24, 1824; named Belfast April 21, 1825. Bolivar from Friendship February 15, 1825. New Hudson as Haight from

Rushford April 10, 1825; named New Hudson April 4, 1837. Burns from Ossian (Livingston county) March 17, 1826. Grove as Church Tract from Nunda (Livingston county) March 8, 1827; named Grove 1828. Birdsall (named from Judge John Birdsall) from Allen and Almond May 4, 1829. Amity from Angelica and Scio February 22, 1830. Genesee from Cuba April 16, 1830. West Almond from Almond, Angelica and Alfred April 15, 1833. Clarksville from Cuba May 11, 1835. Granger as West Grove from Grove April 18, 1838; named Granger March 6, 1839. Wirt from Bolivar and Friendship April 12, 1838. Willing from Independence and Scio November 19, 1851. Alma from Willing November 23, 1854. Wellsville from Scio, Andover and Willing November 22, 1855. Ward from Alfred and Amity November 21, 1856.

Broome county from Tioga county, March 28, 1806; named from Lieutenant Governor Broome. Chenango and Union were established February 16, 1791. Lisle, named from Lisle, France, was established March 14, 1800, set off from Union. Windsor, settled from Connecticut, was established from Chenango March 27, 1807; and Colesville (named from Nathaniel Cole, an early settler) and Sanford from Windsor, April 2, 1821. Vestal, settled from New England in 1785, was set off from Union January 22, 1823. Conklin (named from Judge John Conklin, an early settler) was set off from Chenango March 29, 1824. Barker (named from John Barker of Branford, Conn.), Nanticoke and Triangle were set off from Lisle April 18, 1831; Maine from Union, March 27, 1848; Binghamton (William Bingham, patentee) and Fenton (as Port Crane) from Chenango, December 3, 1855. Port Crane was renamed in honor of Governor Reuben E. Fenton, March 26, 1867; and Kirkwood was set off from Conklin November 23, 1859. Port Dickinson, incorporated village, from Binghamton, April 22, 1876. The county was settled from New England, chiefly from Connecticut. Binghamton chartered a city, April 9, 1867.

Cattaraugus county from Genesee county, March 11, 1808. Olean (named from Olean, daughter of William Shepard, the first white child born in the town, born May 22, 1807) included the whole of Cattaraugus county when the town was established March 11, 1808, a city April 25, 1893. Franklinville as Ischua from

Olean, June 16, 1812; Franklinville, March 3, 1824. Perrysburg as Perry (Commodore O. H. Perry) from Olean and Ischua (now Franklinville) April 13, 1814; named Perrysburg April 10, 1818, when Little Valley was set off on the same day. Great Valley from Olean April 15, 1818. Ellicottville (named from Joseph Ellicott, agent of the Holland Company) from Ischua, April 13, 1820. Freedom and Yorkshire from Ischua (now Franklinville) April 13, 1820. Hinsdale from Olean April 14, 1820. Farmersville from Ischua March 29, 1821. Conewango, also Napoli as Cold Spring, from Little Valley January 20, 1823; Napoli, April 15, 1828. Otto (named from Jacob S. Otto, agent of the Holland Land Company) from Perrysburg January 29, 1823. Ashford from Ellicottville February 16, 1824. Randolph (named from Randolph, Vt.) from Conewango February 1, 1826. Machias (first settlers from Maine) from Yorkshire April 16, 1827. Lyndon from Franklinville January 24, 1829. Mansfield and New Albion both from Little Valley February 23, 1830. Allegany, as Burton, from Great Valley April 18, 1831; named Allegany March 28, 1851. Leon from Conewango April 24, 1832. Dayton and Persia from Perrysburg February 7, 1835. Humphrey (named from Charles Humphrey, then speaker of the New York Assembly) from Burton (now Allegany) May 12, 1836. Cold Spring from Napoli March 20, 1837. Portville from Olean April 27, 1837. Carrolton (named from Guy Carrolton Irvine, early proprietor) from Great Valley March 9, 1842. Ischua, as Rice, from Hinsdale February 7, 1846; named Ischua, March 27, 1855. South Valley from Randolph and Cold Spring April 2, 1847. East Otto from Otto, November 30, 1854. Salamanca as Bucktooth November 19, 1854; Salamanca, April 17, 1862. Red House from Salamanca November, 1868. Elko, from South Valley, November 26, 1890.

Cayuga county, from Onondaga county, March 8, 1799. Aurelius, and Genoa as Milton, were established January 27, 1789; Milton was named Genoa April 6, 1808. Scipio was established March 5, 1794; Sempronius, March 9, 1799. Locke from Milton (now Genoa) February 20, 1802. Brutus, Cato, and Owaseo from Aurelius March 30, 1802. Mentz, as Jefferson, March 30, 1802; named Mentz April 6, 1808. Sterling (named from Lord Stirling) from Cato June 19, 1812. Conquest, Ira and Victory from Cato March

16, 1821. Ledyard (named from Benjamin Ledyard, land agent) and Venice from Scipio January 30, 1823. Fleming (named from George Fleming, early settler) and Auburn, from Aurelius March 28, 1823; Auburn incorporated a city March 21, 1848. Springport from Scipio and Aurelius January 30, 1823. Sennett (named from Judge Daniel Sennett, early settler) settled from Connecticut, was set off from Brutus March 19, 1827. Summer Hill, as Plato, April 26, 1861; named Summer Hill March 16, 1882. Moravia and Niles from Sempronius March 20, 1833. Montezuma from Mentz, April 8, 1859. Throop (named from Governor Enos T. Throop) from Aurelius, Mentz and Sennett, April 8, 1859.

Chautauqua county, from Genesee county, March 11, 1808. Chautauqua set off from Batavia (Genesee county) April 11, 1804, at first included the whole of Chautauqua county. Pomfret from Chautauqua March 11, 1808. Ellicott (named from Joseph Ellicott, agent of the Holland Land Company) from Pomfret June 1, 1812. Gerry (named from Elbridge Gerry) and Hanover, from Pomfret June 1, 1812. Portland from Chautauqua April 9, 1813. Harmony from Chautauqua February 14, 1816. Ripley (named from Gen. Eleazur W. Ripley) from Portland March 1, 1817. Clymer and Stockton, named from two signers of the Declaration, were set off from Chautauqua February 9, 1821. Ellery (named from William Ellery, signer) from Chautauqua February 29, 1821. Villenova from Hanover January 24, 1823. Busti (named from Paul Busti, agent of the Holland Land Company) from Ellicott and Harmony April 16, 1823. Mina from Clymer March 23, 1824. Carroll (named from Charles Carroll of Carrollton, signer) from Ellicott, March 25, 1825. Ellington from Gerry April 1, 1824. Sheridan (named from Richard Brinsley Sheridan, the dramatist) from Pomfret and Hanover April 16, 1827. Westfield from Portland and Ripley March 19, 1829. French Creek from Clymer April 23, 1829. Charlotte from Gerry April 18, 1829. Arkwright from Pomfret and Villenova April 30, 1829. Cherry Creek from Ellington May 4, 1829. Poland from Ellicott April 9, 1832. Sherman (named from Roger Sherman, signer) from Mina, April 17, 1832. Kiantone from Carroll November 16, 1853. Dunkirk from Pomfret November 17, 1859; a city, June 2, 1885. Jamestown

(named from James Prendergast, first settler) incorporated a city from Ellicott, March 31, 1886.

Chemung county, from Tioga county, March 29, 1836. Chemung, established February 28, 1789; name Iroquois—big horn. Elmira as Newtown from Chemung April 10, 1792; named Elmira, April 6, 1808; a city April 7, 1864. Big Flats and Southport from Elmira April 16, 1822. Erin from Chemung, March 29, 1822. Catlin and Veteran from Catharine (now in Schuyler county) April 16, 1823. Horseheads from Elmira, February 17, 1854. Van Etten (named from James Van Etten) from Erin and Cayuta, April 17, 1854. Baldwin (named from early settlers) from Chemung, April 7, 1856. Ashland from Elmira, Southport and Chemung, April 25, 1867. First settlers in the county, at Elmira and Big Flats, from Pennsylvania; at Catharine and Catlin, from Connecticut; and others from Orange county, N. Y.

Chenango county, from Herkimer and Tioga counties, March 15, 1798. Seneca—Big Thistles. Settled chiefly from Connecticut. Bainbridge was established as Jericho February 16, 1791, in Tioga county, by settlers from Connecticut and Vermont; renamed in honor of Commodore Bainbridge April 15, 1814. Norwich and Oxford from Union (Broome county) and Jericho (now Bainbridge) January 19, 1793. Sherburne from Paris (Oneida county) March 5, 1795. Greene, named from Gen. Nathaniel Greene, was formed from Union (Broome county) and Jericho (now Bainbridge) March 15, 1798. Columbus from Brookfield (Madison county) February 11, 1805; settled from Rhode Island, 1791-94. Coventry from Greene, February 7, 1806. German (named from Obadiah German, early settler) was set off from De Ruyter (Madison county) March 21, 1806. Pharsalia, as Stonington, and Plymouth from Norwich, April 7, 1806; Pharsalia, April 6, 1808. Preston from Norwich, April 2, 1806. New Berlin from Norwich, April 3, 1807. Smyrna, as Stafford, from Sherburne March 25, 1808; Smyrna, April 6, 1808. Smithville from Greene, April 1, 1808. Guilford, as Eastern, from Oxford, April 3, 1813; Guilford, March 21, 1817. Macdonough (named from Commodore Macdonough) from Preston, April 17, 1816. Otselic from German, March 28, 1817. Lincklaen (named from John Lincklaen, early proprietor) from German, April 12, 1823. Pitcher (named from Lieuten-

ant Governor Nathaniel Pitcher) from German and Lincklaen, February 13, 1827. Afton from Bainbridge, November 18, 1857. North Norwich from Norwich, April 7, 1849.

Clinton county, from Washington county, March 7, 1788; named from Gov. George Clinton. Plattsburg, a grant seven miles square to the founders, Judge Zephaniah Platt and thirty-two associates, as a town, April 4, 1785, a city, March 29, 1902. Champlain (named from Samuel Champlain, the French explorer, and settled after the Revolution by Canadians and Nova Scotians), was incorporated March 7, 1788. Peru, incorporated from Plattsburg and Willsboro (Essex county), December 28, 1792. Chazy, a patent to thirty Dean patentees, July 11, 1769, was named from the Chazy river, and incorporated from Champlain, March 20, 1804. Mooers, named from Lieutenant (afterward general) Benjamin Mooers, who settled at Point au Roche in 1783, was incorporated from Champlain, March 20, 1804. Beekmantown, named from William Beekman, grantee, was incorporated from Plattsburg, February 25, 1820. Ellenburg, named from Ellen, daughter of John R. Murray, proprietor, was incorporated from Mooers, April 17, 1830. Saranac from Plattsburg, March 29, 1824. Au Sable, named from the Au Sable river, and Black Brook, were both incorporated from Peru March 29, 1839. Clinton, settled mostly from Vermont, was incorporated from Ellenburg, May 14, 1845. Schuyler Falls, named from the proprietor, was incorporated from Plattsburg, April 4, 1848. Dannemora, named from Dannemora, in Sweden, was incorporated from Beekmantown, December 14, 1854. Altona from Chazy, December 2, 1857.

Columbia county, from Albany county, April 4, 1876. The southern part of this county, bought of the Mohegan Indians July, 1683, and of the Taghkanicks August 10, 1685 (now Clermont, Germantown, Copake, Ancram, Gallatin, Livingston and Taghkanick) constituted Livingston Manor, still in 1846, leased lands. The remainder of the county was taken from Rensselaerwyck. Livingston Manor received a patent July 22, 1686; the tract became a district March 24, 1772; a town March 7, 1788. Germantown (formerly East Camp and German Camp) settled by Germans of the Rhine Palatinate in 1710, who numbered 1178, May 1, 1711, was set off as a district from Livingston tract April 1, 1775, a town March 7, 1788, consisting of 6000 acres bought by Governor

Hunter from Robert Livingston September 9, 1710; and Clermont was set off from the remaining Livingston district March 12, 1787. Kinderhook (that is, "Children's point") was made a district March 22, 1772, a town March 7, 1788. Canaan, a tract six miles square, bought from the Indians for £250, was made King's District March 24, 1777, a town March 7, 1788. Claverack, a district March 24, 1772, a town March 7, 1788; Hillsdale being set off from Claverack as a district March 26, 1782, a town March 7, 1788; and Hudson being incorporated as a city from Claverack, April 22, 1785. Chatham (settled by Dutch and Connecticut people, was incorporated from Canaan and Kinderhook March 17, 1795. Ancram (settled by the Dutch, as Gallatin from Livingston, March 9, 1803, was named Ancram March 25, 1814; and Gallatin, from Ancram, incorporated and named after Albert Gallatin, March 27, 1830. Taghkanick as "Granger," was incorporated from Livingston March 19, 1803, and named Taghkanick March 25, 1814. Austerlitz (settled from Connecticut about 1750) was incorporated from Canaan, Chatham and Hillsdale, March 28, 1818. New Lebanon (settled from Connecticut and Massachusetts) was incorporated from Canaan April 21, 1818. Ghent (settled by the Dutch and named from Ghent in the Netherlands, was incorporated from Chatham, Claverack and Kinderhook, April 3, 1818. Copake from Taghkanick March 26, 1824. Stuyvesant (named from Governor Peter Stuyvesant) was incorporated from Kinderhook April 21, 1823. Stockport from Hudson, Ghent and Stuyvesant April 30, 1833. Greenport incorporated from Hudson, May 13, 1837.

Cortland county, from Onondaga county, April 8, 1808; named from General Pierre Van Cortlandt, large land owner here. Settled chiefly by New Englanders; partly a military grant to General Van Cortlandt. Homer formed March 5, 1794. Solon from Homer March 9, 1798; settled from Canterbury, Conn. Virgil from Homer April 3, 1804. Cincinnatus from Solon April 3, 1804. Preble (named from Commodore Edward Preble) from Tully (Onondaga county) and Truxton (named from Commodore Thomas Truxton) from Fabius (Onondaga county) April 8, 1808. Scott (named from General Winfield Scott) from Preble, April 14, 1815. Freetown, Marathon as Harrison, and Willett (named from Colonel Marinus Willett) all from Cincinnatus, April 21,



MUSEUM

1818. Harrison became Marathon in 1827. Cuyler from Truxton, November 18, 1858. Cortlandville from Homer, April 11, 1829. Harford and Lapeer from Virgil, May 2, 1845. Taylor (named from Zachary Taylor) from Solon, December 5, 1849. Cortland incorporated a city March 16, 1900.

Delaware county, from Otsego and Ulster counties, March 10, 1797; named from the Delaware river. Harpersfield (named from Colonel John Harper, an early settler) was established as a town March 7, 1788. Middletown, from Rochester and Woodstock (Ulster county), established March 3, 1789. Colchester (named from Colchester, Conn.) from Middletown, April 10, 1792. Franklin (named from Temple, son of Benjamin Franklin) from Harpersfield, April 10, 1792. Stamford (settled from Fairfield county, Conn., and named from Stamford, Conn.) was incorporated April 10, 1792. Kortright (named from the grantee, Lawrence Kortright) settled from Connecticut, Dutchess county, and Scotland, was set off from Harpersfield March 12, 1793. Walton (named from William Walton, settler) was set off from Franklin March 17, 1797. Delhi from Middletown, Kortright and Walton, March 23, 1798. Roxbury (named from Roxbury, Conn.) was set off from Stamford March 23, 1799. Meredith (named from Samuel Meredith, part owner) was set off from Franklin and Kortright March 14, 1800. Sidney (named from Sir Sidney Smith, British admiral) was set off from Franklin April 7, 1801. Hancock (named from John Hancock, signer) was settled from Dutchess county and set off from Colchester March 28, 1806. Tompkins (named from D. D. Tompkins, Governor) was set off as Pinefield (named from Philip Pine) from Walton February 28, 1806; named Tompkins, March 11, 1808. Masonville (named from Rev. John M. Mason and settled from Massachusetts) was set off from Sidney April 4, 1811. Davenport (named from John Davenport, early settler) was set off from Kortright and Maryland (Otsego county) March 31, 1817. Andes (named from its hills) was set off from Middletown April 13, 1819. Bovina (named from its excellent cattle pastures) was set off from Delhi, Stamford and Middletown February 25, 1820. Hamden, as Hampden, from Walton and Delhi April 4, 1825; Hamden, March 17, 1826. Deposit from Tompkins

May 6, 1880. This county was settled largely from Fairfield county, Connecticut.

Dutchess county, formed November 1, 1683, was named from the Duchess of York. Amenia, Beekman (a precinct, December 16, 1737, named from Col. Henry Beekman, patentee), Clinton (a precinct from Charlotte and Rhinebeck March 13, 1786, named from George Clinton, first governor of the state), Fishkill (the first settlement in the county, about 1680), Northeast (settled from Connecticut, 1725-30), Pawling, Poughkeepsie, (incorporated as a city March 28, 1854), Rhinebeck (settled about 1700, a precinct December 16, 1737) and Washington, all established March 7, 1788. Stanford, from Washington, March 12, 1793. Dover from Pawling, February 20, 1807; settled by Dutch and Connecticut families. Red Hook from Rhinebeck, June 2, 1812. Milan from Northeast, March 16, 1818. Hyde Park from Clinton, January 26, 1821. LaGrange (named from General Lafayette's residence in France) as "Freedom," from Beekman and Fishkill, February 9, 1821; La Grange, 1828. Pleasant Valley from Clinton, January 26, 1821. Pine Plains (a Moravian mission to the Indians, 1740) from Northeast, March 26, 1823. Union Vale from Beekman and Freedom (now LaGrange) March 1, 1827. East Fishkill from Fishkill, November 29, 1849. Wappinger from Fishkill, May 20, 1875.

Erie county, from Niagara county, April 2, 1821. Aurora as Willink from Batavia (Genesee county) April 11, 1804; named Aurora April 15, 1818. Clarence from Willink (now Aurora) and Erie, March 11, 1808. Buffalo contained the first settlement in the county, 1791, the first settler, C. Winne; it was set off from Clarence February 8, 1810, and incorporated a city April 20, 1832; had one hundred houses in 1817. Concord, Eden and Hamburg from Willink (now Aurora) March 20, 1812. Boston from Eden April 5, 1817. Amherst (named from Lord Amherst) from Buffalo, April 10, 1818. Holland and Wales from Aurora, April 15, 1818. Collins and Sardinia from Concord March 16, 1821. Evans (named from David Evans, agent of the Holland Land Company) from Eden March 23, 1821. Newstead as Erie from Clarence March 27, 1823, named Newstead April 18, 1831. Alden from Clarence March 27, 1823. Colden (named from C. D. Colden,

state senator) from Holland, April 2, 1827. Lancaster from Clarence March 20, 1833. Tonawanda from Buffalo, April 16, 1836; chartered a city March 9, 1903. Cheektowaga (Seneca *Jiik-do-waah-geh*, place of the crab-apple) from Amherst, March 22, 1839. Brant (named from Joseph Brant, the Mohawk warrior) from Collins and Evans, March 25, 1839. East Hamburg as Ellicott from Hamburg, October 15, 1850; named East Hamburg, February 20, 1852. West Seneca as Seneca from Cheektowaga, Hamburg and Ellicott, October 16, 1851; West Seneca, March 25, 1852. Grand Island from Tonawanda, October 19, 1852. North Collins as Shirley from Collins, November 24, 1852; North Collins June 24, 1853. Marilla (named from Mrs. Marilla Rogers) from Alden and Wales, December 2, 1853. Elma (named from elms) from Lancaster and Aurora, December 4, 1857. Lackawanna chartered a city in West Seneca, May 29, 1909.

Essex county, from Clinton county, March 1, 1799. The settlers were almost wholly of New England origin, though the first settlement, Crown Point, was by the French, as "Pointe a la Chevelure;" this was obliterated by the French and Indian wars, 1755-60, which revealed this section, as well as Vermont, to the soldiers from Massachusetts and Connecticut; and Crown Point was chartered in 1786, though this section followed mostly after and from the settlement of Vermont. In 1795 Clinton county, which then included Essex county, had only 624 voters. William Gilliland, a wealthy merchant of New York City, bought more than 15,000 acres, extending several miles along the southern part of Lake Champlain; in 1765, he brought settlers, but they were scattered by the Revolution; Crown Point was made a district in 1777, and resettlement began. A town, March 23, 1786, Crown Point was made into the towns of Crown Point and Willsboro (named from "Will" Gilliland), March 7, 1788. Jay, named from Governor John Jay, was set off from Willsboro, January 16, 1798; Elizabethtown, named from Elizabeth, daughter of William Gilliland, from Crown Point, February 12, 1798; Chesterfield from Willsboro, February 20, 1802; Schroon from Crown Point March 20, 1804; Ticonderoga, Iroquois *Te-kaniatare-oken*, meaning "between lakes," and applied to the rapids on the outlet of Lake George, was set off from Crown Point at the same time; Essex and Lewis

(named from Governor Morgan Lewis) from Willsboro, April 4, 1805; Moriah from Crown Point and Elizabethtown, February 12, 1808; Keene from Elizabethtown and Jay, March 19, 1808; Westport from Elizabethtown, March 24, 1815; Wilmington, as Dansville, from Jay, March 27, 1821, Wilmington, March 22, 1822; Minerva from Schroon, March 7, 1817; Newcomb from Minerva and Moriah, March 15, 1828; St. Armand from Wilmington, April 23, 1844; North Hudson from Moriah, April 12, 1848; and North Elba from Keene, December 13, 1849. The French built Fort St. Frederick at Crown Point in 1731, and Fort Ticonderoga in 1755, but abandoned this region in 1759; and it was settled after the Revolution, chiefly from Vermont.

Franklin county, from Clinton county, March 11, 1808 (named from Benjamin Franklin). First settlers French Canadians at the present Fort Covington, and Vermonters at Chateaugay and Malone. Chateaugay from Champlain (Clinton county), March 15, 1799. Malone as Harrison from Chateaugay, March 2, 1805; Ezra-ville, April 8, 1808; Malone, June 10, 1812. Constable (named from William Constable, early landowner,) from Harrison (now Malone), March 13, 1807. Dickinson (named from an early landowner) from Harrison (now Malone), April 4, 1808. Bangor from Dickinson, June 15, 1812. Fort Covington (named from General Leonard Covington), settled by French and Vermonters, 1796-1800; set off from Constable, February 28, 1817. Brandon from Bangor, January 23, 1828. Duane (named from James Duane, son-in-law and heir of William Constable,, proprietor and first settler, 1823-24) from Malone, January 24, 1828. Moira from Dickinson, April 15, 1828. Westville, the west part of Constable, set off April 25, 1829. Bellmont (named from William Bell, early proprietor) from Chateaugay, March 25, 1833. Bombay from Fort Covington, March 30, 1833. Franklin from Bellmont, May 20, 1836. Burke from Chateaugay, April 26, 1844. Harriestown (named from Harriet, daughter of William Constable, and wife of James Duane) from Duane, March 19, 1841. Brighton from Duane, November, 1858. Waverly from Dickinson, November 22, 1880. Santa Clara from Brandon, November 16, 1888. Altamont from Waverly, November 19, 1890.

Fulton county, from Montgomery county, April 18, 1838; named from Robert Fulton. First settlers Palatine Germans at Ephrata about 1720; next settlement at Johnstown, made by Sir William Johnson before 1762. Broadalbin and Mayfield formed from Caughnawaga town, March 12, 1793, with Johnstown (named from Sir William Johnson, patentee of the tract). Northampton from Broadalbin, February 1, 1799; settlement began under Johnson about 1770, but was largely from New England after the Revolution. Stratford from Palatine (Montgomery county), April 10, 1805; Oppenheim, settled by Germans before the Revolution, from Palatine, March 18, 1808; Ephratah from Palatine, March 27, 1827; New England settlers followed the Germans. Bleecker (named from Rutger Bleecker, patentee) settled about 1800 from New England, was set off from Johnstown, April 4, 1831 but largely peopled by Germans, who arrived after 1848. Perth from Amsterdam (Montgomery county), April 18, 1838. Garoga (named from Garoga creek) from Stratford, Bleecker and Johnstown, April 11, 1842. Gloversville incorporated a city from Johnstown, March 19, 1890; named 1828 from its manufacture of deerskin gloves. The city of Johnstown incorporated May 9, 1895.

Genesee county from Ontario county, March 30, 1802. Iroquois, *Geneseo*—beautiful valley. Batavia settled mostly from New England; established March 30, 1802. Alexander (named from Alexander Rea, first settler, 1802), Bergen, Bethany and Pembroke from Batavia, June 8, 1812. LeRoy (named from Herman LeRoy) as Bellona from Caledonia (Livingston county), June 8, 1812; named Le Roy, April 6, 1813. Elba from Batavia, March 14, 1820. Stafford from Batavia and Le Roy, March 24, 1820. Byron (named from Byron, the poet) from Bergen, April 4, 1820. Alabama as Gerrysville from Shelby (Orleans county) and Pembroke, April 17, 1826; name changed April 21, 1828. Darien from Pembroke, February 10, 1832. Pavilion from Covington (Wyoming county), May 19, 1841. Oakfield (named from oak openings, from Elba, April 11, 1842).

Greene county, from Albany and Ulster counties, March 25, 1800; named from General Nathaniel Greene. Coxsackie, settled by the Dutch about 1652 on a tract six miles square, bought from the Indians, was made a district March 24, 1772; a town March 7, 1788.

Catskill, settled by the Dutch, was made a town in Albany county, March 7, 1788; annexed to Ulster county, April 5, 1798. Durham, as Freehold, was made a town March 8, 1790; named Durham March 28, 1805. Windham, settled mostly from Connecticut, was set off from Woodstock (Ulster county), March 23, 1798. Cairo, as Canton, was formed from Catskill, Coxsackie and Freehold (now Durham), and Greenfield, as Greenfield, from Coxsackie and Freehold, March 26, 1803; Greenfield was named Freehold, 1808, and Greenville March 17, 1809; Canton became Cairo, April 6, 1808. New Baltimore was set off from Coxsackie March 15, 1811. Hunter, named from John Hunter, proprietor, was set off as Greenland from Windham, January 27, 1813; changed to Hunter, April 15, 1814. Lexington as New Goshen was set off from Windham, January 27, 1813, and became Lexington, March 19, 1813. Prattsville, first settled by Dutch from Schoharie county, was named from Col. Zadock Pratt, and set off from Windham, March 8, 1833. Athens was set off from Catskill and Coxsackie, February 25, 1815. Jewett, named from Freeborn G. Jewett, justice of the Supreme Court, was set off from Lexington and Hunter, November 14, 1849. Halcott, named from Sheriff George W. Halcot, was set off from Lexington, November 19, 1851. Ashland, named from the residence of Henry Clay, was set off from Windham and Prattsville, March 23, 1848.

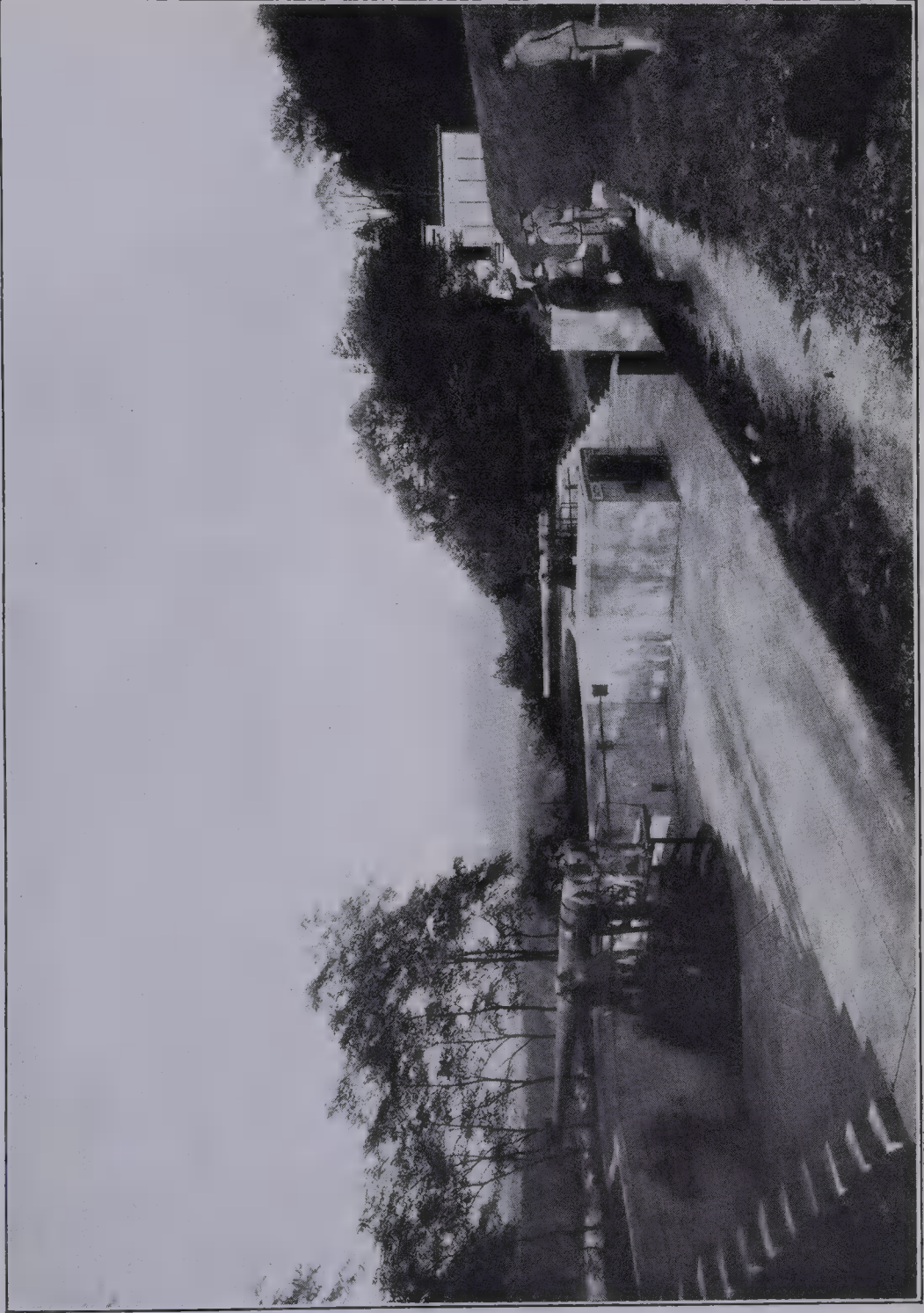
Hamilton county from Montgomery county, February 12, 1816; named from Alexander Hamilton. This county, in the Adirondack mountain region, is for the most part, almost uninhabited; population, 4373 in 1910. Wells (named from Joshua Wells, first settler) was set off from Mayfield and Northampton (both in Fulton county), May 28, 1805. Lake Pleasant from Johnstown (Fulton county), May 26, 1812. Hope from Wells, April 15, 1818. Morehouse (named from Andrew Morehouse, first settler) from Lake Pleasant, April 13, 1835. Arietta (named from the mother of one of the proprietors) from Lake Pleasant, May 13, 1836. Long Lake from Arietta, Lake Pleasant, Morehouse and Wells, May 4, 1837. Indian Lake from Gilman, Long Lake and Wells, November 13, 1858. Benson from Hope and Mayfield (Fulton county), April 6, 1860. Inlet organized November 27, 1901, from Morehouse.

Herkimer county, set off from Montgomery county February 16, 1791. German Flats, settled by Palatine Germans, 1723-24, a patent of 9400 acres; a district in Tryon county, March 24, 1772; called Kingsland, by exchange of names with Kingsland district, March 8, 1773; German Flats and Kingsland districts established as towns March 7, 1788, as German Flats and Herkimer (named from General Nicholas Herkimer), both transposed from the original names by a misunderstanding. The Germans built a stone house known as Fort Herkimer. Norway and Schuyler (named from General Philip Schuyler) were incorporated from Herkimer, April 10, 1792. Frankfort (named from Lawrence Frank, an early settler) was incorporated from German Flats February 5, 1796; also Litchfield and Warren (named from General Joseph Warren). Fairfield from Norway, February 19, 1796. Salisbury (settled largely from Salisbury, Conn.) was incorporated from Palatine (Montgomery county), March 3, 1797. Newport (whose first settlers were from Rhode Island, 1791, was incorporated from Herkimer, Fairfield, Norway and Schuyler, April 7, 1806. Russia, a Union, from Norway, April 7, 1806; named Russia April 6, 1808. Columbia from Warren, June 8, 1812. Winfield (named from General Winfield Scott) and settled from Massachusetts and Connecticut (1792-1800) was incorporated from Litchfield, Richfield (Otsego county) and Plainfield (Otsego county), April 17, 1816. Manheim (settled by Palantines about 1736) incorporated from Palatine, April 7, 1817 (some say March 3, 1797). Danbue from Minden (Montgomery county April 7, 1817. Ohio as West Brunswick from Norway, April 11, 1823; named Ohio, May 3, 1836. Stark (named from General John Stark) from Danube, March 18, 1828. Little Falls from Fairfield, Herkimer and German Flats, February 16, 1829; the city chartered May 8, 1895. Wilmurt from Russia and West Brunswick (now Ohio), May 3, 1836.

Jefferson county, from Oneida county March 28, 1805; named from President Thomas Jefferson. Champion (named from Henry Champion, one of the early proprietors) and Watertown, both from Mexico (Oswego county) March 14, 1800; Watertown a city in 1869. Adams (named from Ex-president John Adams) from Mexico April 1, 1802. Rutland (settled from New England, and named from Rutland, Vt.) from Watertown April 1, 1802.

Brownville (General Jacob Brown, founder) from Leyden April 1, 1802. Ellisburg (named from Marvel and Lyman Ellis, the purchasers and first settlers in the country, 1797) from Mexico February 22, 1803. Lorraine, as Malta, from Mexico, and Rodman (named from Daniel Rodman), as Harrison, from Adams, March 24, 1804; the former became Lorraine, and the latter Rodman, April 6, 1808. Henderson (named from William Henderson, early proprietor, from Ellisburg February 17, 1806. Hounsfield (named from Ezra Hounsfield of Sheffield, England, early purchaser) from Watertown February 17, 1806. LeRay (named from James D. Le Ray de Chaumont, a large proprietor of lands north of Black river) from Brownville February 17, 1806. Antwerp (named from the Antwerp Land Company of Holland) from Le Ray April 5, 1810. Wilna from Le Ray and Leyden (Lewis county) April 2, 1813. Lyme from Brownville March 6, 1818. Pamela (named from the wife of General Jacob Brown) from Brownville April 12, 1819. Alexandria (named from Alexander, son of James D. Le Ray de Chaumont) from Brownville and Le Ray April 3, 1821. Philadelphia, settled by Friends from Pennsylvania and New Jersey 1804, was set off from Le Ray April 3, 1821; and Orleans from Brownville April 3, 1821. Clayton (named from John M. Clayton, United States Senator from Delaware) from Orleans and Lyme April 27, 1833. Theresa (named from Theresa, daughter of James D. LeRay) from Alexandria April 15, 1841. Worth (named from General William J. Worth) from Lorraine April 12, 1848. Cape Vincent (named from Vincent Le-Ray) from Lyme April 10, 1849.

Kings county, named from King Charles II. The first recorded purchase was at Gowanus bay, near 28th street, by Willem Adriaense Bennet, who with Jacques Bentyen bought a tract of 936 acres of the Indians, patent granted 1636. It is a matter of record that his house, built on the present Third avenue, was burned by the Indians in their raid in 1643. Brooklyn village began by the settlement of Jan Evertsen Bout near where Hoyt and Smith streets join Fulton, in 1645; in 1646, the village of Breuckelen, named from a Dutch town eight miles north of Utrecht, was authorized to elect two schepens (or magistrates), and it



DISAPPEARING GUN DRILL

received a township charter October 18, 1667. At the first United States census, 1790, it had 1603 population; and became an incorporated village April 12, 1816; in 1820 it had 7475 population and was incorporated as a city April 10, 1834. It absorbed the other towns in Kings county: Bushwick, with Williamsburg 1855; New Lots, including East New York, 1886; Flatbush, April, 1894; Gravesend and New Utrecht, July 1, 1894; and Flatlands, January 1, 1896. Gravesend (Dutch Gravenzande, a village near the Maas) patent was granted December 19, 1645, to Lady Moody's company of Lynn, Mass. Flatlands (Dutch, Nieuw Amersfoort) farms began to be granted in 1636; but the township charter not till October 4, 1667. Flatbush (Dutch Midwout and 't vlakke Bosch) was chartered in 1652; New Lots was set off from it February 12, 1852. Bushwick, bought from the Indians in 1638 (Dutch Boswyk, wood town) became a town about February 16, 1660; and New Utrecht in 1662, extending to Fort Hamilton.

Lewis county, from Oneida county, March 28, 1805; named from General Morgan Lewis. The whole originally owned by Alexander Macomb; first settlers from Massachusetts and Connecticut. Leyden from Steuben (Oneida county) March 10, 1797. Lowville (named from Nicholas Low, proprietor) and Turin, both from Mexico (Oswego county) March 14, 1800. Martinsburg (named from General Walter Martin, proprietor) from Turin; and Harrisburg (named from Richard Harrison, proprietor) from Lowville, Champion (Jefferson county) and Mexico (Oswego county) February 22, 1803. Denmark from Harrisburg April 3, 1807. Pickney (named from Charles C. Pinckney of South Carolina) from Harrisburg and Harrison, now Rodman (Jefferson county), February 12, 1808. Watson (named from James Watson, proprietor) from Leyden March 30, 1821; and Diana from Watson April 16, 1830. West Turin from Turin March 25, 1830. Greig (named from Hon. John Greig) as Brantingham from Watson April 5, 1828; Greig, February 20, 1832. Croghan (named from Major George Croghan) from Watson and Diana April 5, 1841. Osceola (named from the Seminole chief) from West Turin February 28, 1844. Montague from West Turin November 14, 1850. High Market from West Turin November 11, 1852. Lewis from West Turin and Leyden November 11, 1852. New

Bremen from Watson and Croghan March 31, 1848. Lyonsdale from Greig November 26, 1873.

Livingston county, from Genesee and Ontario counties, February 23, 1821; named from Robert R. Livingston. Settlers mostly from Connecticut, beginning with James and William Wadsworth, 1790. Avon, as Hartford, Genesee and Sparta, established January 1789; Avon named 1808. Lima, settled from Massachusetts, was established as Charleston January 27, 1789; Lima, April 6, 1808. Groveland January 27, 1789. Caledonia, as Southampton, March 30, 1802; Caledonia April 4, 1806; its settlers mostly Scotch. Leicester as Leister (named from Leister, son of Oliver Phelps, land agent) March 30, 1802; changed to Leicester February 9, 1805. Livonia from Pittstown (now Richmond in Ontario county) February 12, 1808. Nunda from Angelica (Allegany county) March 11, 1808. Ossian from Angelica March 11, 1808; set off from Allegany county March 23, 1857. Springwater from Sparta and Naples (Ontario county) April 17, 1816. Mount Morris (named from Robert Morris) from Leicester April 17, 1818. York (named from Joseph York, representative from St. Lawrence county, 1819) from Caledonia and Leicester March 26, 1819. Conesus, as Freeport, from Livonia and Groveland April 12, 1819; Conesus April 15, 1825. Portage from Nunda March 8, 1827. North Dansville (named from Capt. Daniel P. Faulkner, early settler) from Sparta, and West Sparta from Sparta February 27, 1846.

Madison county, from Chenango county, March 21, 1806; named from James Madison. John Lincklaen, agent for the land company in Holland, sold lands in Cazenovia, mostly to New Englanders, the earliest settlers, in 1793. Brookfield was set off from Paris (Oneida county), and Cazenovia (named from Theophilus Cazenove, first agent of the Holland Land Company) from Paris and Whitestown (both in Oneida county) March 5, 1795. De Ruyter (named from Admiral De Ruyter) from Cazenovia March 15, 1798. Sullivan (named from General John Sullivan) from Cazenovia February 22, 1803. Hamilton (named from Alexander Hamilton) from Paris (Oneida county) March 5, 1795. Eaton (named from General William Eaton), Lebanon and Madison, all from Hamilton February 6, 1807. Nelson and Smithfield (named

from Peter Smith) from Cazenovia March 13, 1807. Lenox from Sullivan March 3, 1809. Georgetown from De Ruyter April 7, 1815. Fenner (named from a governor of Rhode Island) from Cazenovia and Smithfield April 22, 1823. Stockbridge (containing the Stockbridge Indian reserve) from Vernon and Augusta, both in Oneida county, and Lenox and Smithfield May 20, 1836. Oneida from Lenox, April 21, 1896; city March 28, 1901. Lincoln from Lenox April 21, 1896.

Monroe county, from Genesee and Ontario counties, February 23, 1821; named from President James Monroe. Settled chiefly from New England; first permanent settlement, 1789. Gates (named from General Horatio Gates) as Northampton, March 30, 1802; named Gates June 10, 1812. Parma, settled from Connecticut, was set off from Northampton (now Gates) as was Riga, April 8, 1808. Penfield (named from Daniel Penfield, early landholder) from Boyle March 30, 1810. Mendon from Bloomfield (Ontario county), and Perrinton (named from Glover Perrin, first permanent settler) from Boyle May 26, 1812. Brighton and Pittsford from Smallwood (earlier Boyle) March 25, 1814. Sweden from Murray (Orleans county) April 2, 1814. Ogden (named from William Ogden) from Parma January 27, 1817. Rochester, laid out by Nathaniel Rochester, Charles Carroll and William Fitzhugh, 1812, was set off from Brighton and Gates, as Rochester-ville March 21, 1817; became Rochester April 12, 1822; was incorporated a city April 28, 1834. Rush from Avon (Livingston county), March 13, 1818. Henrietta (named from Henrietta Laura, Countess of Bath, daughter of Sir William Pulteney) from Pittsford March 27, 1818. Clarkson (named from General Matthew Clarkson) from Murray April 2, 1819. Wheatland, as Inverness, from Caledonia (Livingston county) February 23, 1821; Wheatland April 3, 1821. Chili from Riga, February 22, 1822, and Greece from Gates March 22, 1822. Irondequoit (Indian *Neo-da-on-da-quat* bay) from Brighton March 27, 1839. Webster (named from Daniel Webster) from Penfield February 6, 1840. Hamlin (named from Vice President Hannibal Hamlin) as *Union*, from Clarkson October 11, 1852; named Hamlin February 28, 1861.

Montgomery county, set off from Albany county, March 12, 1772, as Tyron; named from General Richard Montgomery April 2, 1874. Canajoharie (Mohawk *Ga-no-jo-hi-e*, pot-hole in a rock) was made a district March 24, 1772; a town March 7, 1788. Charleston and Florida incorporated from Mohawk March 12, 1793. Palatine, a settlement of the Palatine Germans, 1713, became Stone Arabia district March 24, 1772, Palatine district March 8, 1773, and a town March 7, 1788. In the division of Caughnawaga (made a town March 7, 1788) Amsterdam was created, March 12, 1793; the city was incorporated April 16, 1885. Minden was incorporated from Canajoharie March 2, 1798. Root (named from Erastus Root) was incorporated from Canajoharie and Charleston January 27, 1823. Glen (named from Jacob S. Glen) was incorporated from Charleston April 10, 1823. Mohawk incorporated from Johnstown April 4, 1837. St. Johnsville from Openheim (Fulton county) April 18, 1838.

Nassau county, named from the old name of Long Island, and that from the Dutch Princely House of Nassau. Formed January 1, 1899 from Hempstead, North Hempstead and Oyster Bay, in Queens county (which see). The names of the towns formed since the Revolution have not, as a rule, the deep significance which belongs to the names of the earlier towns, or of the towns of colonial New England, a considerable proportion of whose postrevolutionary town names are transferred to New York by New England settlers "up the state." Another large class are literary, especially classical and geographical; for examples, see Cayuga and Seneca counties. But the largest number are drawn from American or local biography—especially from founders of the county or of the town. The Indian names belong to two widely distinct language-families: the Algonquian, in the Hudson valley and eastward, on Long Island, with Lenapé in the valley of the Delaware; and the Iroquoian, of the Five Nations, the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas. Manhattan, called "Mannahatin" in a map of 1610 "made for James I," is a diminutive of *Manah-ata*, island; *Mamak-ating* means bad hill (*atin*); *Minnis-ink-min-assin*, Minsi or Monsey tribe, with the locative ending—*ink*, meaning people of the stony (*assin*) place; Cohoes (*in New Hampshire, Coos*) is a diminutive of Algonquian *Kouwa*, pine. Mohawk

is the Algonquian name of the tribe from *moho*, to eat. Copake, Algonquian *achkook-peek*, snake pond. Schodack-*esquatak*, high place. Poughkeepsie-*a-puchk-ipis-ink*, rock pond (little water, place. Taghkanick-*takone-uk*, forest place. Shawangunk-*scha-ong-unk*, at the hillside. Shandaken-*shindak-ing*, hemlock (or spruce) place. Shinnecock is the same in the Long Island dialect. Patchogue-*pohshaog*, divided. Nyack-*nai-ag*, point place. Montauk-*me-antak*, spruce *cantak*, any cone-bearing tree) swamp, Jamaica, compare Lenapé *Ktamaque*, beaver. Esopus, Algonquian *sepu-is*, little water or river. Mohonk-*mogki-unk*, great tree. Saratoga, Mohawk *ochsera-tongue*, at the beaver dam.

New York county, originally the island called on an English map of 1610 "Manahatin," now Manhattan. It is not, as some early Dutch writers suppose, the name of a tribe, the Indians on both sides being of the Reckgawawanc branch of the Wapanachki Algonkins; usually in the early records "Wappingers." In fact, it was a rule among the early settlers to name the tribe from its place of residence, since only a few of the tribes, as the Mohegans, had a distinctive tribal name; Wapan-achki means "east land." As to settlement, the fictitious Plantagenet, in 1648, in "A Description of the Province of New Albion," states that Captain Argall, on returning from attacking Mt. Desert in 1613, "landed at Manhata's Isle in Hudson's River, where they found four houses built, and a pretended Dutch Governour, under the West India Company of Amsterdam." This is obviously false in that there was no West India company of Amsterdam until 1621, and no Dutch governor until 1623; the whole plea seeming to be invented to bolster up Plowden's worthless claim by patent of 1634 to lands about Manhattan.

We may reasonably infer, however, that Adriaen Block in 1614 landed in the vicinity and built his yacht, the "Onrust," to replace the "Tiger" which had burned in the bay; and then sailed away along the coast of Long Island, Block Island, Cape Cod, and as far north as Naumkeag (Salem). The first permanent settlers were Walloon and Dutch families sent out by the West India Company under Adrian Jorisz Tienpont, who left eight men on Manhattan, 1624; while Cornelis J. Mey, who convoyed his ship with an armed yacht, proceeded with others to the Delaware, after

they had taken eighteen families up the Hudson, where they built little Fort Orange of logs and earth, a few miles above the site of Fort Nassau.

William Verhulst succeeded Mey in 1625, and Peter Minuit, who first had the title "director general," followed in 1626. He bought Manhattan of the Indians for the equivalent of \$24, built Fort Amsterdam near the present Battery, and made New Amsterdam, as it was now called, the market of New Netherland, as the region was called in Block's charter for the first time, 1614.

Krol succeeded Minuit, being director March 1632 to the end of March 1633. Wouter Van Twiller, director 1633-37, used his position to enrich himself with the company's best lands, and was replaced by Willem Kieft, who in 1641 admitted representative government, with the election by all heads of families and masters, of the twelve selectmen, or councilors of the director, and the eight (in 1647, nine) elected representatives. New Amsterdam itself began burgher government February 2, 1653, by the installation of two burgomasters, five schepens and a schout (or sheriff) in office.

The city had 120 houses in 1656, and 1500 population in 1665. The name was changed to New York when the English Duke of York took New Netherland in 1664. It obtained a charter April 27, 1686. New York City (and county) at first was bounded northerly by the Harlem river and Spuyten Duyvil creek; but now includes both Manhattan and Bronx boroughs; Kingsbridge, Morrisania and West Farms were annexed from Westchester in 1873; and the remainder of Westchester and parts of Eastchester and Pelham townships were annexed June 6, 1895. January 1, 1898, Brooklyn (or Kings county), Staten Island (or Richmond county) and the present Queens county became boroughs of New York City, popularly called "Greater New York," though retaining distinct county organization.

Niagara county, from Genesee county, March 11, 1808. Fort Niagara was built by the French, 1725, but there was only one white family outside of the fort in 1796. Cambria from Willink, now Aurora (Erie county) March 11, 1808. Hartland (named from Hartland, Vt.) and Porter (named from Augustus Porter) from Cambria, June 1, 1812. Niagara as Schlosser from Cambria

June 1, 1812; named Niagara February 14, 1816. Lewiston (named from Ex-governor Morgan Lewis) from Cambria February 27, 1818. Royalton (named from Royalton, Vt.) from Hartland April 5, 1817. Wilson (named from Reuben Wilson, an early settler) from Porter April 10, 1818. Somerset from Hartland February 8, 1823. Lockport from Cambria and Royalton February 2, 1824; incorporated a city April 11, 1865. Newfane (named from Newfane, Vt.) from Hartland, Somerset and Wilson March 20, 1824. Pendleton (named from Sylvester Pendleton Clark) from Niagara April 16, 1827. Wheatfield from Niagara May 12, 1836. North Tonawanda from Tonawanda, incorporated a city April 24, 1897. Niagara Falls incorporated a city March 17, 1892, from Niagara.

Oneida county, from Herkimer county, March 15, 1798; Iroquois, meaning "standing rock." Held by the Oneida Indians, the only Iroquois tribe which took the American side in the Revolution; exchanged by them for other lands in 1788. Whitestown, settled by Hugh White and others, from Connecticut mainly, was recognized as a town March 7, 1788, and then included the territory which afterward formed several counties in western New York. This was the earliest settlement except Fort Stanwix. Steuben, named from Baron Steuben, and Westmoreland, were set off from Whitestown April 10, 1792; as was Paris (named from Isaac Paris). Sangerfield (named from Jedediah Sanger, an early settler) was set off from Paris March 5, 1795. Floyd (named from William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, who died here), and Rome (Ft. Stanwix), were set off from Steuben March 4, 1796; Rome became a city February 23, 1870. Bridgewater from Sangerfield, and Trenton from Schuyler (Herkimer county) March 24, 1797. Western from Steuben March 10, 1797. Augusta from Whitestown, Deerfield (named from Deerfield, Mass.) from Schuyler and Remsen (named from Henry Remsen, early proprietor) from Norway (Herkimer county) March 15, 1798. Camden, named from Camden, N. J., was set off from Mexico (Oswego county) March 15, 1799. Vernon and Verona from Westmoreland February 17, 1802. Florence from Camden, February 16, 1805. Boonville (named from Gerrit Boon, agent of the Holland Land company) from Leyden (Lewis county) March

28, 1805. Vienna, as Orange, from Camden, April 3, 1807; named Bengal April 6, 1808; Vienna, April 12, 1816. Lee, named from Lee, Mass., was set off from Western, April 3, 1811. Annsville (named from Ann, wife of John W. Bloomfield, of New Jersey, first settler) set off from Camden, Florence, Lee and Vienna, April 12, 1823. New Hartford from Whitestown April 12, 1827. Kirkland (named from Rev. Samuel Kirkland, missionary to the Oneidas) from Paris, April 13, 1827. Utica (old Fort Schuyler) from Whitestown April 7, 1817; a city February 13, 1832. Marshall from Kirkland February 21, 1829. Marcy (named from William L. Marcy) from Deerfield March 30, 1832. Ava from Boonville May 12, 1846; and Forestport from Remsen November 24, 1869; act February 28, 1870.

Onondaga county, from Herkimer, March 5, 1794. Iroquois—on top of the hill. Pompey formed January 1789. Lysander, Manlius and Marcellus March 5, 1794. Fabius from Pompey, and Onondaga from Manlius, Marcellus and Pompey, March 9, 1798. Camillus from Marcellus March 8, 1799. Tully from Fabius April 4, 1803. Otisco from Pompey, Marcellus, and Tully March 21, 1806. Cicero from Lysander February 20, 1807. Salina (settled from Worcester, Mass.) from Manlius and Onondaga March 27, 1809. Spafford (named from Horatio G. Spafford) from Tully April 8, 1811. Lafayette (named from Marquis de Lafayette) from Pompey and Onondaga April 15, 1825. Clay from Cicero April 16, 1827. Elbridge and Van Buren from Camillus March 26, 1829. Skaneateles from Marcellus February 26, 1830. Dewitt (named from M. Dewitt, an early settler) from Manlius April 12, 1835. Syracuse, incorporated a village in Salina April 13, 1825; a city December 14, 1847. Geddes (named from James Geddes, first settler) from Salina March 18, 1848.

Ontario county, from Montgomery county January 27, 1789; Iroquois *Oniatara-O* great, or beautiful, lake! The part of the Phelps and Gorham purchase first settled. At Canandaigua, 1789, Oliver Phelps set up the first land office in America for the sale of forest lands to settlers. His system of survey by townships (six miles square) was adopted later by the national government. The settlers were largely from Massachusetts and Connecticut. Bristol, named from Bristol county, Mass., Farmington, named from Farm-



INTERIOR OF OLD CHAPEL

ington, Conn., and Canandaigua were established January 27, 1789. East Bloomfield was bought in the township of the Berkshire, Mass., settlers, formed as Bloomfield January 27, 1789; and Gorham, named from Nathaniel Gorham of the Phelps and Gorham land company, was formed as Easton, January 27, 1789, Lincoln, 1806, Gorham, April 6, 1807. Naples was formed as Middletown, January 27, 1789; named Naples April 6, 1808. Seneca, formed under the act of January 27, 1789, was organized 1793; Phelps, named from Oliver Phelps, organized under the same act 1796; and Richmond, under the same act, as Pittstown, 1796. Honeoye April 6, 1808, Richmond April 11, 1815. Victor from Bloomfield May 26, 1812. Manchester, as Burt, was incorporated from Farmington March 31, 1821; named Manchester April 16, 1822. Hopewell was set off from Gorham March 29, 1822. Canadice from Richmond April 15, 1829. Bloomfield was divided into East Bloomfield and West Bloomfield February 11, 1833. South Bristol was set off from Bristol March 8, 1838. Geneva made a city January 1, 1898.

Orange county, named from William, Prince of Orange, son-in-law of James, duke of York; extended west across the state. Cornwall, as New Cornwall (became Cornwall, March 3, 1797), Goshen, Minisink, Montgomery, Newburgh (first settlement by German Palatines, 1709, incorporated as a city April 23, 1865), New Windsor, Wallkill, and Warwick, all established March 7, 1788. Deerpark from Mamakating (Sullivan county) March 16, 1798. Blooming Grove from Cornwall March 23, 1799. Monroe, as Chesebroughs, March 23, 1799, Southfield, April 3, 1801, Monroe, April 6, 1808, from Cornwall. Chester from Goshen, Blooming Grove, Monroe and Warwick March 22, 1845. Crawford from Montgomery March 3, 1824. Mount Hope from Wallkill, Minisink and Deerpark, as Calhoun February 15, 1825; Mount Hope March 14, 1833. Hamptonburgh from Blooming Grove, Goshen, Montgomery, New Windsor and Wallkill April 5, 1830. Wawayanda from Minisink November 15, 1849. Greenville from Minisink December 2, 1853. Highland, from Cornwall December 3, 1872. Middletown from Wallkill, a city June 9, 1888. Woodbury and Tuxedo from Monroe March 1, 1890. Port Jervis, in Deerpark, a city July 26, 1907.

Orleans county, from Genesee November 11, 1824. Murray from Northampton (now Gates, Monroe county) April 8, 1808.

Ridgeway (ridge road) from Batavia (Genesee county) June 8, 1812. Gaines (named from General E. P. Gaines) from Ridgeway, February 14, 1816. Barre (named from Barre, Mass.) from Gaines March 6, 1818. Shelby (named from Governor Isaac Shelby of Kentucky) from Ridgeway March 6, 1818. Clarendon from Sweden (Monroe county) February 23, 1821. Carlton from Gaines and Ridgeway as Oak Orchard April 13, 1822, named Carlton 1825. Yates (named from Governor Joseph C. Yates) from Ridgeway as Northton April 17, 1822; named Yates January 21, 1823. Kendall (named from Amos Kendall, postmaster general) from Murray April 7, 1837. Albion from Barre January 9, 1875.

Oswego county, from Oneida and Onondaga counties March 1, 1816; Iroquois *Oswageh*, flowing out. Old Fort Oswego, built in 1727; Fort Ontario, 1755; and new Fort Oswego, 1759, had the only white inhabitants in the county before the Revolution. Mexico from Whitestown (Oneida county) April 10, 1792; and Redfield from Mexico, March 14, 1800. Williamstown from Mexico March 24, 1804. Hannibal from Lysander (Onondaga county) February 28, 1806. Volney (named from the French skeptic as Fredericksburg, from Mexico March 21, 1806; Volney April 5, 1811. Richland from Williamstown February 20, 1807. Constantia from Mexico April 8, 1808. Scriba (from George Scriba, a German grantee) from Fredericksburg (now Volney) April 5, 1811. New Haven from Mexico April 2, 1812. Orwell from Richland February 28, 1817. Granby and Oswego from Hannibal April 20, 1818; Oswego incorporated a city March 24, 1848. Albion and Sandy Creek from Richland March 24, 1825. Hastings from Constantina April 20, 1825. Boylston (named from Thomas Boylston) from Orwell February 7, 1828. Parish (named from David Parish, proprietor) from Mexico March 20, 1828. Amboy from Williamstown March 25, 1830. Palermo and Schroepfel (named from George C. Schroepfel, former owner of township 24) both from Volney April 4, 1832. West Monroe from Constantia March 21, 1839. Fulton, as village April 29, 1835; consolidated with Oswego Falls, was chartered the city of Fulton February 26, 1902.

Otsego county, from Montgomery county February 16, 1791. Otsego, which originally included most of Otsego county, was set off as a town of Montgomery county March 7, 1788. Cherry Val-

ley was set off from Canajoharie (Montgomery county) February 16, 1791. Burlington, Richfield and Unadilla were incorporated from Otsego April 10, 1792. Butternuts from Unadilla February 5, 1796. Milford, as Suffrage, from Unadilla February 5, 1796; named Milford April 8, 1800. Oneonta, as Otego, from Unadilla February 5, 1796; named Oneonta April 17, 1830; city created January 1, 1909. Middlefield, Springfield and Worcester from Cherry Valley March 3, 1797; the Cherry Valley settlers were from New England. Pittsfield from Burlington March 24, 1797. Exeter and Plainfield from Richfield March 25, 1799. Hartwick (named from J. C. Hartwick, patentee) from Otsego March 30, 1802. New Lisbon as Lisbon from Pittsfield April 7, 1806; changed to New Lisbon April 6, 1808. Decatur (named from Commodore Stephen Decatur) and Maryland from Worcester March 25, 1808; also Westford. Edmeston (named from William Edmeston, proprietor) was set off from Burlington April 1, 1808. Laurens from Otsego April 2, 1810. Otego, as "Huntsville" from Franklin (Delaware county) and Unadilla April 12, 1822, named Otego April 17, 1830. Morris from Butternuts April 6, 1849. Roseboom, named from Abram Roseboom, an early settler, was set off from Cherry Valley November 23, 1854. The first settler in this county was John Lindesay at Cherry Valley, 1739, on a patent of 8000 acres; in 1772 the county had less than 300 inhabitants; it was settled mostly after the Revolution, chiefly from Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Putnam county, from Dutchess county, June 12, 1812; named from General Israel Putnam. Kent, as Frederickstown precinct 1772; established a town March 7, 1788; named Frederick, March 17, 1795; named Kent, from Chief Justice James Kent, April 15, 1817; settled from Massachusetts and Westchester county, N. Y. Philipstown (named from Adolph Philipse, patentee of Philipse Manor) was made a town March 7, 1788. Southeast, settled from Massachusetts and Connecticut, was incorporated from Frederickstown, as Southeasttown, March 7, 1788; Southeast March 6, 1795. Carmel from Frederickstown (now Kent), was incorporated March 17, 1795. Patterson, as Franklin, was incorporated from Frederickstown and Southeast March 17, 1795; named Patterson April

6, 1808. Putnam Valley, as Quincy, was incorporated from Philips-town March 4, 1839; named Putnam Valley February 13, 1840.

Queens county, named from Catharine, wife of Charles II. Newstead again. Flushing (Dutch *Vlissingen*, patent was granted to Doughty's Plymouth Company, March 28, 1642. Hempstead (Dutch *Heemstede*, patent November 16, 1644, to Stamford, Conn., settlers; on the setting off of North Hempstead April 6, 1784, was called South Hempstead, but February 5, 1796, it became Hempstead again. Flushing (Dutch *Vlissingen* patent was granted to English emigrants and New Englanders October 10, 1645. Jamaica patent was granted by Stuyvesant March 21, 1656. Oyster Bay by Nicoll November 29, 1667; settled from New England 1653; named, says C. van Tienhoven in his "Information," 1650, for its abundance of fine oysters. These were recognized as towns by the new state government by its act of March 7, 1788. Long Island City was formed in Newtown May 6, 1870; set off and incorporated a city April 13, 1871. Hempstead, North Hempstead and Oyster Bay were set off January 1, 1899, as Nassau county, leaving Queens county, coextensive with the borough of Queens.

Rensselaer county, set off from Albany county February 7, 1797. All the towns except Hoosick, Pittstown, Schaghticoke and part of Lansingburg and Troy, belonged to Rensselaerwyck manor and were leased at ten bushels of wheat annually per 100 acres. Hoosick (*Panhoosick*, 1652-powntucksuck, brook falls) settled by the Dutch, became a district March 24, 1772, as did Schaghticoke (*pishgachtigok*, divided river). Pittstown, with a few settlers, obtained a township patent July 23, 1761. All three were established as towns March 7, 1788. Stephentown (named from Stephen van Rensselaer, and settled by Douglas and others from Rhode Island, 1766 on) was incorporated from Rensselaerwyck March 29, 1784. Petersburg, named from Peter Simmons, an early settler, was incorporated from Stephentown March 18, 1791. Greenbush (named from its pine woods) was incorporated from Rensselaerwyck April 10, 1792; Greenbush village, incorporated April 14, 1815, was chartered a city under the name, Rensselaer, April 23, 1897. Schodack from Rensselaerwyck March 17, 1795. Troy from Rensselaerwyck March 18, 1791; incorporated a city April 12, 1816; permanently settled by New Englanders in 1786, it was called

Vanderheyden's Ferry till 1789. Berlin and Nassau as Philips-town were incorporated from Petersburg, Schodack and Stephen-town, the first March 21, the latter March 31, 1806, named Nassau April 6, 1808. Brunswick from Troy, and Grafton and Lansingburg (named from Abraham Jacob Lansing, founder of the village) from Troy and Petersburg; all three incorporated March 20, 1807. Town of Lansingburg abolished January 1, 1901, the village of Lansingburg being annexed to Troy. Sand Lake incorporated from Berlin and Greenbush June 19, 1812. Poestenkill (named from its chief stream) was incorporated from Sand Lake March 2, 1848. North Greenbush from Greenbush February 23, 1855. Clinton from Greenbush February 23, 1855; changed to East Greenbush April 14, 1858. The creation of these two towns reduced Greenbush to the limits of the village formed in 1815.

Richmond county (Staten Island), named from the Duke of Richmond, son of Charles II. Castleton (as a manor, named by Dongan about a century before the incorporation), Northfield, Southfield and Westfield, were all established by the act of March 7, 1788. Middletown incorporated from Castleton and Southfield by act of April 16, 1860.

Rockland county, from Orange county February 23, 1798. Named from rocky land. Haverstraw, which had its first settler 1671, and Orangetown, laid out March 20, 1686, were made towns March 7, 1788. Clarkstown was set off from Haverstraw March 18, 1791, as was Ramapo, as New Hampstead, changed to Hampstead March 3, 1797, and to Ramapo 1828. Stony Point was set off from Haverstraw March 20, 1865.

St. Lawrence county, from Clinton, Herkimer and Montgomery counties March 3, 1802. Named from St. Lawrence river. First permanent settlement at Oswegatchie, 1796; county settled mostly from New England. Lisbon established March 6, 1801; Massena (named from the French Marshall, Massena) March 3, 1802. Madrid and Oswegatchie from Lisbon, established March 3, 1802. Hopkinton (named from Roswell Hopkins, first settler, 1802, containing townships 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 12 and 15 of Great Tract II, Macomb's purchase) from Massena, March 2, 1805. Canton from Lisbon March 28, 1805. DeKalb (named from Baron De Kalb) from Oswegatchie February 21, 1806. Potsdam from Madrid February

21, 1806. Stockholm from Massena February 21, 1806. Russell (named from Russell Atwater, first settler) from Hopkinton March 27, 1807. Gouverneur, formerly Cambray (renamed from Gouverneur Morris, proprietor, and settled from the head of Lake George) was formed from Oswegatchie April 5, 1810. Louisville from Massena April 5, 1810. Rossie (named from the sister of David Parish) from Russell January 27, 1813. Fowler (named from Theodosius Fowler, proprietor) from Rossie and Russell April 15, 1816. Parishville (named from David and George Parish, former proprietors) from Hopkinton April 15, 1818. Pierrepont (named from Hezekiah B. Pierrepont, proprietor) from Russell April 15, 1818. Morristown (named from Gouverneur Morris, proprietor) from Oswegatchie March 27, 1821. Norfolk from Louisville and Stockholm, set off April 9, 1823 and April 15, 1834. DePeyster (named from Frederick DePeyster, proprietor) from Oswegatchie and DeKalb March 24, 1825. Brasher (named from Philip Brasher of Brooklyn) from Massena April 21, 1825. Hammond (named from Abijah Hammond, proprietor) from Rossie and Morristown March 30, 1827. Edwards (named from Edward, brother of Daniel McCormick, Macomb's partner in land purchase) from Fowler April 27, 1827. Lawrence from Hopkinton and Brasher April 4, 1828. Hermon, as Depau, from Edwards and DeKalb April 17, 1830. Hermon (from Mt. Hermon of the Bible) February 28, 1834. Piteairn (named from Joseph Piteairn, proprietor) from Fowler March 29, 1836. Macomb (named from Alexander Macomb, purchaser of an immense tract) from Gouverneur and Morristown April 3, 1841. Colton (named from Jesse Colton Highby, early settler) from Parishville April 12, 1843. Fine (named from Hon. John Fine) from Russell and Pierrepont March 27, 1844. Clifton from Pierrepont April 21, 1868. Waddington (named from Joshua Waddington, former proprietor) from Madrid November 22, 1859. Ogdensburg, village in Oswegatchie, was incorporated a city April 27, 1868. Clare from Pierrepont December 2, 1880.

Saratoga county, from Albany county February 7, 1791. Saratoga was made a district March 24, 1772; a town March 7, 1788; and Half Moon, a district March 24, 1772, a town March 7, 1788, was called Orange from April 17, 1816 till the original name was

restored January 16, 1820. Ballston, named from Rev. Eliphalet Ball, an early settler, was set off as a district from Saratoga April 1, 1775; a town March 7, 1788. Stillwater was made a town March 7, 1788. Charlton was set off from Ballston March 17, 1792; as were Galway and Milton March 7, 1792. Greenfield was set off from Saratoga and Milton March 12, 1793. Providence from Galway February 5, 1796. Northumberland from Saratoga March 16, 1798. Edinburg, as Northfield, from Providence March 12, 1801; named Edinburg April 6, 1808. Hadley from Greenfield and Northumberland February 27, 1801. Malto from Stillwater March 3, 1802. Moreau (named from the French Marshal Moreau) from Northumberland March 28, 1805. Waterford from Half Moon April 17, 1816; first settlers Dutch; most of the later settlers from Connecticut. Wilton from Northumberland April 20, 1818. Saratoga Springs from Saratoga April 9, 1819. Day, as Concord, from Edinburg and Hadley April 17, 1819. Corinth from Hadley April 20, 1818. Clifton Park, as Clifton March 3, 1828; Clifton Park March 31, 1829. Waterford and part of Half Moon were on Van Schaick's patent of six miles square, granted about 1700; most of the remainder of the county on the Kayaderosseras patent to Nan-ning Harmense and twelve others, 1708.

Schenectady county, from Albany county March 7, 1809. Name is Iroquois-beyond the pines. Schenectady, begun 1662, obtained a township patent 1684, but was destroyed by the Indians 1690; recovered slowly from 1700 on, incorporated a city in 1799. Duaneburg (named from James Duane) obtained a township patent March 13, 1765 and became a town March 22, 1788. Princetown (named from John Prince) was incorporated from Schenectady March 20, 1798. Glenville (named from Alexander Lindsay Glen, Sander Leendertse Glen, a Scot, first patentee) was incorporated from Schenectady April 14, 1820. Niskayuna was incorporated from Watervliet (Albany county) March 7, 1809. Rotterdam from Schenectady April 14, 1820.

Schoharie county, from Albany and Otsego counties, April 6, 1795. Mohawk-driftwood. Schoharie, settled by Palatine Germans in 1711, was made a district March 24, 1772; a town, March 7, 1788. Broome, named from Lieutenant Governor John Broome, was organized as Bristol, March 11, 1797; named Broome April 6,

1808. On March 17, 1797, the following towns were established from Schoharie: Blenheim; Cobleskill (named from a Mr. Cobel, who built a mill near); Middleburg, as Middletown, the name being changed in 1801; and Sharon, earlier known as New Dorlach. Jefferson was set off from Blenheim February 12, 1803. Carlisle from Cobleskill and Sharon March 31, 1807. Summit from Cobleskill and Jefferson April 13, 1819. Fulton from Middleburg April 15, 1828. Conesville (named from Rev. Jonathan Cone) from Broome and Durham (Greene county) March 3, 1836. Seward (named from Governor William H. Seward) from Sharon February 11, 1840. Richmondville from Cobleskill April 11, 1845. Esperance and Wright (named from Governor Silas Wright) from Schoharie April 4, 1846. Gilboa from Blenheim and Broome March 16, 1848.

Schuyler county, formed April 17, 1854, from Catharine, Cayuta and Dix in Chemung county; Orange, Reading and Tyrone in Steuben county; and Hector in Tompkins county. Named from General Philip Schuyler. Catharine (named from Catherine Montour) set off from Newtown (now Elmira in Chemung county) March 15, 1798. Hector from Ovid (Seneca county) March 30, 1802. Reading from Frederickstown, now Wayne (Steuben county) February 17, 1806. Cayuta from Spencer (Tioga county) February 22, 1811. Tyrone from Wayne (Steuben county) April 16, 1822. Dix (named from John A. Dix) from Catlin (Chemung county) April 17, 1835. Orange formed February 20, 1836, on the division of Jersey into Orange and Bradford. Montour (named from Catherine Montour, Indian queen) from the western part of Catharine, March 3, 1860.

Seneca county, from Cayuga county, March 29, 1804. Mohican, for Oneidas (*assin*, stone). Romulus established March 5, and Ovid March 6, 1794. Fayette, as Washington, from Romulus March 14, 1800; named Fayette April 6, 1808. Junius from Washington (now Fayette) February 12, 1803. Covert (named from Abraham Covert, early settler) from Ovid April 7, 1817. Lodi from Covert January 27, 1826. Tyre from Junius March 25, 1829. Seneca Falls and Waterloo from Junius March 26, 1829. Varick from Romulus February 6, 1830.

Steuben county, from Ontario county March 18, 1796. Named from Baron Steuben. Settled from Pennsylvania (except Prattsburg settled from New England) first on Pulteney tract, 1786-90. Addison, as Middletown, March 1796 (named from Joseph Addison, author of the *Spectator*) April 6, 1808. Bath (named from Lady Bath, only child of Sir William Pulteney), Canisteo (named from its river), settled from Connecticut, Corning, as Painted Post, and Wayne, as Frederickstown, all established March 18, 1796; Corning was named from Erastus Corning March 31, 1852, incorporated a city 1890; and Wayne, from General Anthony Wayne, April 6, 1808. Dansville (named from Capt. Daniel P. Faulkner) was established March 1796. Pulteney (named from Sir William Pulteney, patentee of P. tract) from Bath, and Troupsburg (named from Robert Troup, agent of the Pulteney estate) from Middletown (now Addison) and Canisteo February 12, 1808. Cohocton and Howard from Bath and Dansville June 18, 1812. Prattsburg (named from Joel Pratt, early settler) April 12, 1813. Wheeler (named from Capt. Silas Wheeler, first settler) from Bath and Prattsburg February 25, 1820. Hornellsville (named from George Hornell, early proprietor) from Canisteo April 1, 1820. Cameron (named from Dugald Cameron, agent of the Pulteney estate) from Addison April 16, 1822. Urbana from Bath April 17, 1822. Erwin (named from Colonel Arthur Erwin, former owner) from Painted Post, and Hornby (named from John Hornby, English landholder) from Painted Post, now Corning, January 27, 1826. Greenwood and Jasper (named from Sergeant John Jasper) both from Canisteo and Troupsburg January 24, 1827. Woodhull (named from General Nathaniel Woodhull) from Troupsburg and Addison February 18, 1828. Campbell (named from an early settler) from Hornby April 15, 1831. Bradford (named from General Bradford) from Jersey (now Orange, Schuyler county) April 20, 1836. Lindley (named from Col. Eleazur Lindley, first settler) from Erwin May 12, 1837. Caton, as Wormley, from Painted Post March 28, 1839; Caton, April 3, 1840. Avoca (named from Avoca, Ireland, settled by Ulster Scotch and New Englanders) from Bath, Cohocton, Howard and Wheeler April 12, 1843. Hartsville from Hornellsville February 7, 1844. Thurston (named from William R. Thurston) from Cameron February 28, 1844. West Union from

Greenwood April 25, 1845. Wayland (named from Rev. Francis Wayland of Rhode Island, or hymn "Wayland") from Cohocton and Dansville April 12, 1848. Tuscarora from Addison December 13, 1859. Fremont (named from John C. Fremont) from Hornellsville, Dansville, Wayland and Howard November 17, 1854. Rathbone (named from General Ransom Rathbone, a settler) from Addison, Cameron and Woodhull March 28, 1856. Hornell, incorporated a city in Hornellsville, 1888.

Suffolk county. Brookhaven, patented by Nicoll March 13, 1666; Easthampton, organized 1651, township patent March 13, 1666; Huntington, patented November 30, 1666; Shelter Island, patented by charter of May 31, 1666; Islip, by charter of 1710, named from Islip, England; Southold and Southampton, by charter of October 30 and November 1, 1676; Smithtown, March 25, 1677, were all recognized as towns March 7, 1788. Riverhead was incorporated from Southold March 13, 1792; and Babylon from Huntington March 13, 1872. First deed of land in Southampton, December, 1640, in Southold August 15, 1640.

Sullivan county, from Ulster county March 27, 1809; named from General John Sullivan. First settlers Dutch at Mamakating, named from an Indian chief, and made a precinct December 17, 1743, then including most of Sullivan county and a part of Orange county; established a town March 7, 1788. There were two patents; the Minisink, which included the earliest settlement; and the Hardenbergh, settled after 1800. Lumberland (named from lumbering) set off from Mamakating March 16, 1798. Neversink (earlier Nevisink) from Rochester (Ulster county) March 16, 1798. Thompson (named from William A. Thompson, the first judge of the county) from Mamakating March 9, 1803. Liberty from Lumberland March 13, 1807. Bethel from Lumberland March 27, 1809. Rockland from Neversink March 29, 1809. Fallsburg (named from the falls on the Neversink river) from Neversink and Thompson March 29, 1826. Cohecton from Bethel March 25, 1828. Forestburg (heavily wooded) from Thompson and Mamakating May 2, 1837. Callicoon (Dutch *kalkoen*, turkey, a resort of wild turkeys then) from Liberty March 30, 1842. Fremont (named from General John C. Fremont) from Callicoon November 1, 1851. Highland (being high land) and Tusten (named from Dr. or Col. Ben-

jamin Tusten, killed at the battle of Minisink, 1779) were set off from Lumberland December 17, 1853. Delaware from Cohecton November 13, 1868.

Tioga county, from Montgomery county February 16, 1791; name (Iroquois)-where it forks. Owego, the oldest town, begun by New England settlers in 1785, was organized as a town February 16, 1791. Tioga from Union (Broome county) March 14, 1800. Spencer, named from Ambrose Spencer, afterward Chief Justice, was set off from Owego February 28, 1806. Berkshire from Tioga February 12, 1808. Candor from Spencer February 22, 1811, was settled from Connecticut. Newark Valley, as Westville, April 12, 1823; Newark March 24, 1824; Newark Valley April 17, 1862. Barton and Nichols from Tioga March 23, 1824. Richford, as Arling-ton, April 18, 1831; Richford April 9, 1832. This county settled chiefly from Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire and eastern New York.

Tompkins county, from Cayuga and Seneca counties, April 17, 1817. Named from Daniel D. Tompkins, then Vice President of the United States. Ulysses established March 5, 1799. Dryden (named from John Dryden, the poet) from Ulysses February 22, 1803. Caroline, Danby and Newfield, as Cayuta, from Spencer (Tioga county) February 22, 1811; transferred to Tompkins county March 22, 1822; Cayuta was changed to Newfield March 29, 1822. Groton (named from Groton, Conn.), as Division, from Locke (Cayuga county) April 7, 1817; Groton March 13, 1818. Lansing (named from Chancellor Lansing of Albany) from Geona (Cayuga county) April 7, 1817; settled from New Jersey. Enfield (named from Enfield, Conn.) and Ithaca from Ulysses March 16, 1821. Ithaca chartered a city 1888. Except Caroline, Danby and Newfield, this county is a part of the military tract and settled almost wholly from New England.

Ulster county, named from the Duke of York's earldom in Ireland. Kingston (patent May 16, 1661 as Wiltwick; changed to Kingston, May 19, 1667) made a town May 1, 1702; city created May 29, 1872. New Paltz, patent September 29, 1677. Marbletown, patent June 25, 1703. Hurley, patent October 19, 1708; named from the barons of Hurley, title of Governor Lovelace's family. Rochester, patented June 25, 1703, named from the Earl

of Rochester, Shawangunk, a precinct December 17, 1743. Marlborough, a precinct March 12, 1772; and Woodstock incorporated from Hurley April 11, 1787. All the foregoing towns in the county established March 7, 1788. Plattekill incorporated from Marlborough March 21, 1800. Shandaken from Woodstock April 9, 1804. Wawarsing from Rochester March 14, 1806. Esopus from Kingston April 5, 1811. Saugerties from Kingston April 5, 1811. Olive from Shandaken, Marbletown, and Hurley April 15, 1823. Rosendale from Marbletown, New Paltz, and Hurley April 26, 1844. Lloyd from New Paltz April 15, 1845. Denning (named from William H. Denning, former owner) from Shandaken March 6, 1849. Gardiner (named from Lieutenant Governor Addison Gardiner) from Rochester, New Paltz and Shawangunk April 2, 1853. Hardenbergh (named from Johannes Hardenbergh, patentee) from Denning and Shandakan April 15, 1859. Ulster from Kingston, November 28, 1879.

Warren county, from Washington county March 12, 1813, named from General Joseph Warren. Queensbury obtained a township patent May 29, 1762; recognized as a town March 13, 1786. Luzerne, as Fairfield, from Queensbury April 10, 1792; named Luzerne April 6, 1808. These were the first towns settled in the county, Queensbury in 1765, Luzerne about 1770. Stony Creek, set off in 1813, named Stony Creek November 3, 1852. Thurman, named from John Thurman, former owner, was formed April 10, 1792. Bolton from Thurman March 25, 1799. Chester from Thurman March 25, 1799. Johnsburg, named from John Thurman, was set off from Thurman April 6, 1805. Hague, as Rochester, from Bolton February 28, 1807; named Hague April 6, 1808. Caldwell (named from James Caldwell, early proprietor) was set off from Queensbury, Bolton, and Thurman March 2, 1810. Warrensburg from Thurman February 12, 1813. Horicon from Bolton and Hague March 29, 1838. Glens Falls incorporated a city (in Queensbury) 1908.

Washington county, set off from Albany county as Charlotte, March 12, 1772; Washington, from George Washington, April 2, 1784. Argyle, named from the Duke of Argyle) was the earliest settlement attempted in the county, 1738-40, by 83 families of Scotch Highlanders, but was broken up; a patent was obtained May 21, 1764; permanent settlement began in 1765 and Argyle was es-

tablished as a town March 23, 1786. Cambridge patent was obtained July 21, 1761, and settlement was made by thirty families, 1761-63, chiefly Ulster Scotch from Colerain, Mass., each family receiving a gift of one hundred acres from the proprietors; it became a town in Albany county, March 7, 1788, and was annexed to Washington county February 7, 1791. Fort Ann (named from a small fort here built in the reign of Queen Anne, 1709) was established as the town of Westfield March 23, 1786, named Fort Ann April 6, 1808. Granville and Hampton were established March 23, 1786. Black Creek was established as Hebron (named from Hebron, Conn.) March 23, 1786. Kingsbury, a 26,000 acre patent to James Bradshaw and twenty-two Connecticut settlers, May 11, 1762, was established as a town March 23, 1786. Salem, patented August 7, 1764, and settled by New Englanders and Scotch, was established March 23, 1786. Whitehall, patented November 12, 1763 as Skenesborough (settled by Col. Philip Skene with thirty families, 1761), was established with the name of Whitehall March 23, 1786. Easton began with a fort, 1709, but the settlement was destroyed by the killing of thirty persons and capture of sixty by the Indians in 1745; resettlement was begun 1760, and the town was set off from Stillwater and Saratoga (then in Albany county) March 3, 1789, its name due to its position as the easternmost town in Saratoga patent; annexed to Washington county February 7, 1791. Hartford, from Westfield, now Fort Ann, March 12, 1793, was settled from Massachusetts and Connecticut after the Revolution. Greenwich (settled on a patent of 10,000 acres 1764 by the family of Lachlan Campbell and four other Scotch) incorporated from Argyle March 3, 1803. Putnam (named from General Israel Putnam) incorporated from Westfield, now Fort Ann, February 28, 1800. Jackson incorporated from Cambridge April 17, 1815. White Creek (settled by New Englanders and Ulster Scotch, and named from its principal stream) was incorporated from Cambridge April 17, 1815. Fort Edward (originally Fort Lyman, built in 1755 by General Lyman) was incorporated from Argyle April 10, 1818, and named from Edward, Duke of York and brother of George III. Dresden was incorporated from Putnam as South Bay, March 15, 1822, name changed to Dresden April 17, 1822.

Wayne county, from Ontario and Seneca counties April 11, 1823. Named from General Anthony Wayne. Settled from New England, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, with some from England, Scotland and Germany. Palmyra, settled chiefly from southern Massachusetts, and Sodus, settled 1794, were both established January 1789. Williamson (named from Charles Williamson, first agent of the Pulteney estate) from Sodus, February 20, 1802. Ontario, as Freetown, from Williamson, March 27, 1807; Ontario February 12, 1808; settled from Connecticut and Massachusetts. Wolcott (named from Oliver Wolcott of Connecticut) from Junius (Seneca county) March 24, 1807. Lyons from Sodus March 1, 1811. Galen from Junius (Seneca county) February 14, 1812. Macedon (settled chiefly from Massachusetts) from Palmyra, January 29, 1823. Savannah from Galen, November 24, 1824. Arcadia from Lyons February 15, 1825. Marion, as Winchester, from Williamson April 18, 1825; Marion April 15, 1826. Huron, as Port Bay, from Wolcott February 25, 1826; Huron March 17, 1834. Butler from Wolcott February 26, 1826. Rose (named from Robert L. Rose) from Wolcott February 5, 1826. Walworth (named from Reuben H. Walworth) from Ontario April 20, 1829.

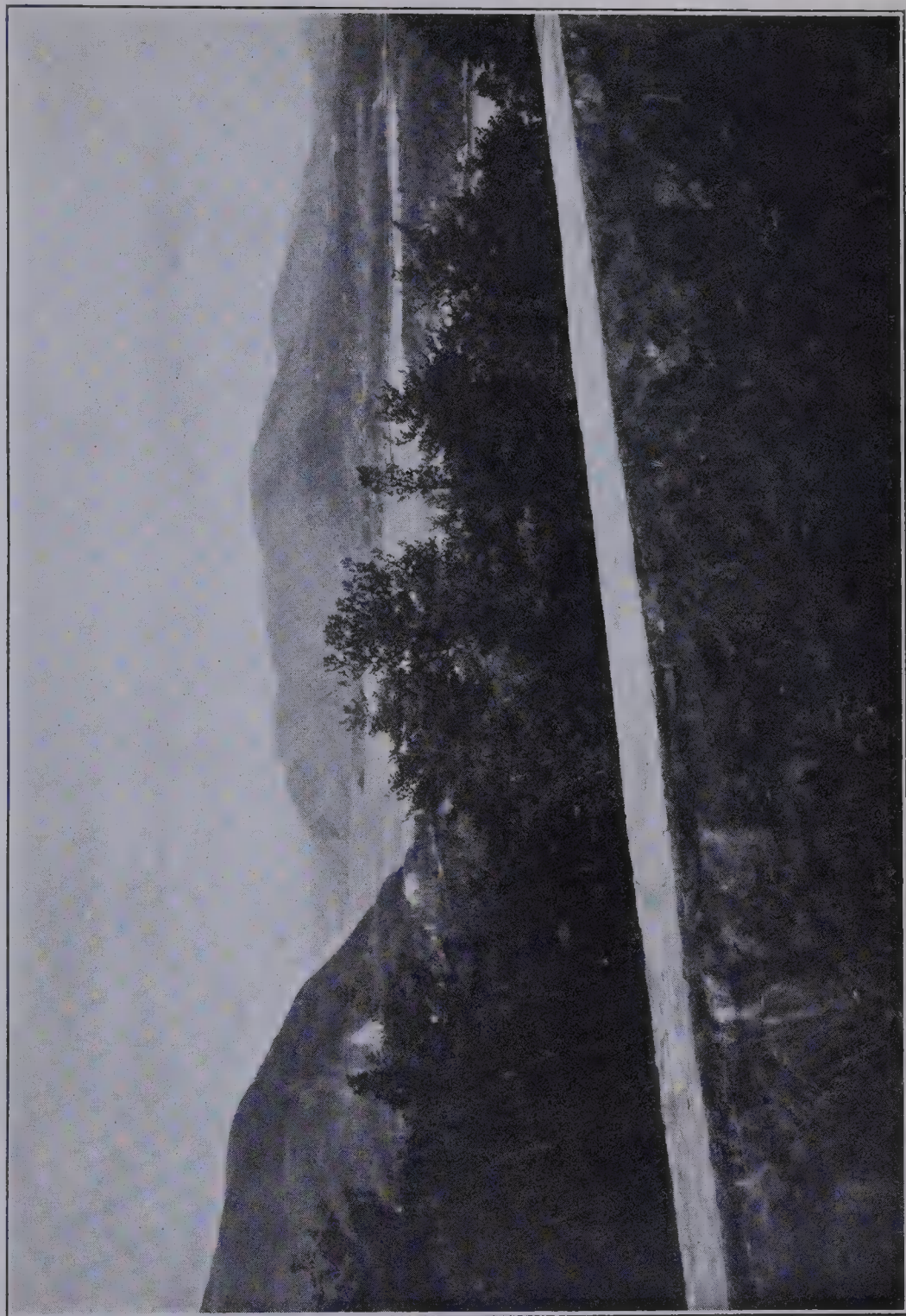
Westchester county, named from the town, and that from Chester, England. Bedford, named from Bedfordshire, England, was organized under Connecticut, May 13, 1697, confirmed by New York April 8, 1704, and recognized as a town March 7, 1788. Cortlandt, part of Cortlandt Manor, and named from its patentee (1685 and 1697), Stephanus van Cortlandt, was recognized as a town March 7, 1778. Eastchester, granted by Thomas Pell to Fairfield, Conn., settlers, originally called Hutchinson's or "The Ten Farms," was chartered as East Chester, March 9, 1666; a town March 7, 1788. Greenburg was a part of Philipse Manor until made a town, March 7, 1788. Harrison, patented to John Harrison June 25, 1696, was bought by him from the Indians February 1, 1675. Lewisboro (named from John Lewis, a prominent citizen) was recognized as the town of Salem March 7, 1788; as South Salem April 6, 1806, and as Lewisboro February 13, 1840. Mamaroneck town records began in 1697; recognized a town March 7, 1788. Mount Pleasant, a township bought by Philipse 1680-84, recognized a town March 7, 1788. New Rochelle (city, chartered March 24,

1899); North Castle (receiving township patent 1721; North Salem (a part of Cortlandt Manor, becoming a district, that is, empowered with all the rights of a town except representation in the Assembly, 1760, and set off from Salem 1784; Pelham (the part reserved of Pell's original Pelham tract); Poundridge (patented by Connecticut 1685); Rye, Scarsdale (a manor made on the Richbell grant and named from a place in England); Somers, as Stephentown (from Stephanus van Cortlandt, named Somers, from Capt. Richard Somers, April 6, 1808); Westchester, a town April 18, 1785, annexed to New York City, June 6, 1895; White Plains (patent March 13, 1721, a part of Richbell manor); Yonkers (part of "Jonkheer" van der Donck's, later of Philipse manor), and Yorktown (part of Cortlandt manor), all were recognized as towns March 7, 1788. Ossining (originally Ossinsing, whence the name of the village, Sing Sing) was incorporated from Mount Pleasant May 2, 1845. New Castle from North Castle March 18, 1791. West Farms, from West Chester May 13, 1846, and Morrisania (named from Gouveneur Morris), incorporated December 7, 1855, are now in the borough of the Bronx annexed January 1, 1874 with the southern part of East Chester, which was cut off by the incorporation from the town of the city of Mount Vernon, March 22, 1892. The north part of Yonkers was chartered as Yonkers city, 1872; the south part, town of Kingsbridge, erected December 19, 1872, annexed to New York City 1873.

Wyoming county, from Genesee county, May 14, 1841. Lenape-great plain or meadow. Sheldon and Warsaw from Batavia (Genesee county) March 19, 1808. Warsaw had the first settler in the county, Elizur Webster of Vermont. Attica from Sheldon April 4, 1811. Middlebury (settled and named from Vermont) March 20, 1812. Gainesville, as Hebe, from Warsaw February 25, 1814; newly named (from General E. P. Gaines) April 7, 1816. Perry (named from Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry) from Leicester (Livingston county) March 11, 1814; settled from New England. Orangeville from Attica February 14, 1816. Covington (named from General Leonard Covington, and settled from New England) from LeRoy (Genesee county) and Perry January 31, 1817. Arcade, as China, settled from Vermont and set off from Sheldon March 6, 1818; named Arcade November 9, 1869. Ben-

nington, settled from Vermont from Sheldon March 6, 1818. Castile from Perry February 27, 1821. Pike (named from General Zebulon Pike) from Nunda (Livingston county) March 6, 1818. Eagle from Pike January 21, 1823. Wethersfield from Orangeville April 12, 1823. Java from China April 20, 1832. Genesee Falls from Pike and Portage (Livingston county) April 1, 1846.

Yates county, from Ontario county, February 5, 1823. A part of the Pulteney tract; settled from New England and Pennsylvania. Jerusalem, settled by Friends from Rhode Island, and indirectly from Penn Yan, N. Y., was established January 1789. Middlesex, as Augusta, 1789; named Middlesex April 6, 1808. Benton, as Vernon, February 12, 1803; Snell, April 6, 1808; Benton (named from Levi Benton, first settler) April 2, 1810, was set off from Jerusalem. Italy from Naples (Ontario county) February 15, 1815. Milo from Benton March 6, 1818; settled by Jemima Wilkinson and Friends from Rhode Island and Penn Yan, 1789. Barrington from Wayne (Steuben county) April 6, 1822. Starkey (named from John Starkey, early settler) from Reading (Schuyler county) April 6, 1824. Potter (named from Arnold Potter, early proprietor) settled 1788; set off from Middlesex April 26, 1832. Torrey (named from Henry Torrey) from Benton and Milo November 11, 1851.



NORTHERN ENTRANCE TO THE HIGHLANDS, SEEN FROM FORT PUTNAM, SHOWING CRO NEST (on left),
BREAKNECK AND LAURUS MOUNTAINS AND COLD SPRING

APPENDIX A

In order to bring to mind what the sons and daughters of New York have done to make her history great, the following brief biographies of a few of the most noted of them is given.

Anthon, Charles—A noted classical scholar and the author of more than fifty volumes, the most important being his classical dictionary.

Anthony, Susan B.—An earnest and active worker in the cause of temperance and in the effort to secure the right of suffrage for women.

Armstrong, John—Born in Pennsylvania in 1758. In 1789 he married a sister of Chancellor Livingston and removed to the state of New York which he represented in the United States Senate from 1800 to 1804. From then till 1810 he was Minister to France, and part of the time Minister to Spain as well. In 1813 he was made Secretary of War.

Astor, John Jacob—Established an extensive trade in furs in the Oregon country. Later he engaged in vast commercial enterprises and accumulated a great fortune.

Barnes, Albert—The author of a great number of religious works. His "Notes on the New Testament" had a sale of more than a million copies.

Beecher, Henry Ward—Born in Connecticut in 1813. He removed to Brooklyn where he preached to great congregations for nearly forty years. He was famous as a lecturer, active in the antislavery movement, and spoke most effectively in England for the Union cause during the Civil War. He was for a long time the editor of the Independent. He was one of the most effective orators our country has produced.

Bennett, James Gordon—A noted correspondent and editor. He founded the New York Herald.

Bensen, Egbert—He was a member of the Revolutionary Commit-

tee of Safety, a member of Congress, the first Attorney General of the State, Judge of the Supreme Court, and the first president of the New York City Historical Society.

Booth, Mary L.—A voluminous writer of historical articles for the magazines, and has written the best history of the city of New York.

Burlingame, Anson.—A lawyer. Minister to Austria and to China. He was employed by the Chinese government to negotiate treaties between China and foreign powers.

Butler, William.—He wrote "Nothing to Wear," and other poems. He is also the author of a life of Martin Van Buren.

Bryant, William Cullen.—Author and poet. Long the editor of the New York Evening Post.

Campbell, William M.—A member of Congress, a judge of the Supreme Court of the state, and author of the "Annals of Tryon County."

Cleveland, Grover.—Mayor of Buffalo. Governor of the State. Twice President of the United States.

Clinton, DeWitt.—The "Father of the Erie Canal." Member of the State Assembly and the State Senate. Mayor of the city of New York. Lieutenant Governor, Governor and member of the United States Senate.

Clinton, George.—For twenty-one years Governor of the state. Twice Vice President of the United States. Member of the Continental Congress. Brigadier General in the Revolution. Member of the convention that drafted the first constitution of our state. President of the state convention that adopted the federal constitution.

Conklin, Roscoe.—District attorney of Oneida county. Mayor of Utica. Member of Congress. United States Senator. One of the leading Republicans of his time.

Cooper, James Fenimore.—The author of a history of the United States navy. The most popular writer of fiction this country has yet produced. A voluminous writer. His sea tales and the Leatherstocking stories are the most widely read.

Cooper, Peter.—A business man, inventor and philanthropist. He established Cooper Union.

Crawford, Thomas.—A noted sculptor. He completed more than

fifty works, including a bronze equestrian statue of Washington at Richmond, a bronze statue of Beethoven at Boston and a statue to the Genius of America for the pinnacle of the Capitol dome at Washington.

Curtis, George William.—Born in Providence, R. I., in 1824. After a few years at school he became a clerk in New York city. Later he joined the Brook Farm Community in Massachusetts. He then spent several years in travel. After his return to this country he became well known as the editor of Putnam's Monthly, and through his books of travel. Later he became more widely known through his writings in Harper's Monthly known as The Editor's Easy Chair. For many years he was the editor of Harper's Weekly. He was a popular antislavery speaker. He was very active in the agitation for civil service reform. At the time of his death he was the Chancellor of the University of the State of New York.

Davidson, Lucretia M.—A marvelously precocious child ranking with Chatterton and Kirke White. She wrote poems when only nine years old. She died at the early age of seventeen.

Dix, John A.—He served as an ensign in the War of 1812. Resigned from the army and studied law. Held many local offices. Was Secretary of State for New York. Member of Assembly, United States Senator, Minister to France and to the Netherlands. Governor of the state, Secretary of the Treasury under Buchanan, and major general of volunteers during the Civil War.

Downing, Andrew J.—An eminent horticulturist. Wrote extensively on landscape gardening, horticultural, agricultural and architectural subjects.

Drake, Joseph Rodman.—Although he died when only twenty-five years of age, he had made a reputation as a poet. His best work is "The Culprit Fay." His poem on "The American Flag" is still very popular.

Draper, Andrew Sloan.—A great educational administrator. Was graduated from the Albany Law School in 1871 and practiced law fourteen years. He was a member of the court that settled the Alabama claims. He served one term as member of the State Assembly, six years as Superintendent of Public Instruc-

tion, two years as city superintendent of schools at Cleveland, and ten years as president of the University of Illinois. In 1904 he was chosen the first Commissioner of Education for the state of New York and served till his death in 1913, a period of nine years.

Drew, Daniel.—A builder of magnificent steamboats, and a daring stock operator. He gave a million dollars to Drew Theological Seminary.

Duane, James.—He was the first mayor of New York chosen after the Revolution. During the Revolution he was a very active patriot and a member of the "Committee of Safety." He was a member of the state convention that adopted the federal constitution and was at one time a member of Congress.

Duer, William Alexander.—A midshipman under Decatur. He became member of Assembly, Justice of the Supreme Court of the State and president of Columbia College.

Duyckinck, Evert Augustus.—The author of a cyclopedia of American literature, and a history of "The War for the Union."

Eaton, Amos.—The author of many scientific works, and a professor at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute.

Edmonds, John Worth.—Member of the Assembly and the State Senate. He was a judge of the Court of Errors of the Supreme Court of the State, and of the Court of Appeals. He was a noted spiritualist.

Ellet, Elizabeth Fries.—The author of "The Women of the Revolution," which was published in three volumes.

Ericsson, John.—A great engineer and inventor. He designed and built the Monitor.

Evarts, William M.—An eminent lawyer. He was chief counsel for President Johnson during his trial. He was also the counsel for the United States in the Alabama case. He became a member of the United States Senate and was Secretary of State.

Fillmore, Millard.—Born in Cayuga county in 1800. Admitted to the bar in 1823. In 1828 he was elected to the State Legislature as an antimason. He served in the Legislature for three years. In 1832 he was elected to Congress where he served nine years. He was a prominent debater. He was chairman of the ways and means committee in the 27th Congress and was really

the author of the tariff act of 1842. He was chosen Vice President in 1848 and succeeded General Taylor as President. While President he established diplomatic relations with Japan.

Fish, Hamilton.—Member of Assembly. Member of Congress. United States Senator. Lieutenant Governor. Secretary of State.

Freneau, Philip.—More notorious than noted. He was the poet of the Revolution, a zealous democrat, and a supporter of Jefferson. He was a bitter opponent of Washington.

Gould, Jay.—A noted American capitalist born in Roxbury, Delaware county, and educated at Hobart Academy. When a clerk in a hardware store he studied surveying, and later prepared and published maps of Albany and Delaware counties, several counties in Ohio and Michigan and a proposed railroad from Newburgh to Syracuse. He also published a history of Delaware county. He began his railroad speculating by buying a controlling interest in the Rutland and Washington Railway at ten cents on the dollar. He became president, treasurer and general manager of this road. He afterward entered into many extensive railroad speculations.

Gray, Asa.—A lecturer and extensive writer on botanical subjects. Author of many textbooks on botany.

Greeley, Horace.—Though born in New Hampshire, his active life was spent in New York. Perhaps the greatest editor this country has produced. He was the founder of the New York Tribune, lectured extensively, and wrote a "History of the American Conflict," "Recollections of a Busy Life," and many other works. He was a zealous advocate of a high protective tariff.

Halleck, Henry Wage.—A major general during the Civil War. Wrote much.

Hamilton, Alexander.—Secured the adoption of the federal constitution by New York. He was the first Secretary of the Treasury and established the tariff system. He was prominent in the Revolution, later became a great lawyer. He wrote the greater part of the Federalist.

Headley, Joel T.—Author of "Napoleon and His Marshalls," "Washington and His Generals," and many other works. He was a member of Assembly and became Secretary of State.

- Henry, Joseph.**—Discovered the principle governing the action of the electric telegraph. He was the first secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, and wrote much on electricity and magnetism.
- Hough, Franklin.**—Wrote a great deal about the early history of the state, especially the counties in the northern part.
- Howe, Julia Ward.**—Very active in the woman's rights movement and in other public matters. She wrote much. Her "Battle Hymn of the Republic" made her fame secure.
- Inman, Henry.**—An eminent painter. While he was abroad he painted portraits of Wordsworth, Chalmers, Macaulay and others. He also painted portraits of Chief Justice Marshall and Bishop White. Inman was one of the most versatile of all the American artists.
- Irving, Washington.**—A voluminous writer of rare skill. Among his more popular works are "Rip Van Winkle" and "A Legend of Sleepy Hollow." Among his greater works are "Life of Columbus," "The Conquest of Granada," and "Mohamet and His Successors."
- Jay, John.**—A very versatile man. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, the principal author of the first constitution of the state, the first Chief Justice of the State, the first Chief Justice of the United States, President of Congress, Minister to Spain, Minister to Great Britain, one of the commissioners to negotiate a peace with Great Britain, Secretary of Foreign Affairs, Governor of the state, author of several of the numbers of the Federalist, an active member of the convention that adopted the federal constitution, president of the first abolition society, and active in many other movements.
- Kent, James.**—Law professor at Columbia and author of four volumes of commentaries on American law. He was chancellor of the state of New York and Chief Justice of the state.
- King, Rufus.**—A strong opponent of slavery. He was a member of the Continental Congress, a United States Senator, and held other offices. He was a brilliant diplomat and served as Minister to England.
- Lewis, Morgan.**—Noted as a soldier and as a jurist. He served during the Revolution, was chief of staff under General Gates

and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He was a major general in the War of 1812; served as the Attorney General of the state, as Supreme Court Judge, and became Chief Justice of the state. He served as Governor of the state for one term.

Lippincott, Sarah Jane.—An author who wrote under the name of Grace Greenwood.

Livingston, Edward.—Served as district attorney, mayor of New York and Member of Congress. He wrote the civil and criminal code of Louisiana, which largely influenced legislation in several countries.

Livingston, Philip.—Served as member of the Legislature, member of the Continental Congress, and as President of the Provincial Congress, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He aided in the establishment of Columbia College, the Chamber of Commerce, and the New York Society Library.

Livingston, Robert.—A member of the Continental Congress, of the committee that reported the Declaration of Independence, of the New York convention that adopted the federal constitution, Minister to France, and author of the Louisiana Purchase.

Logan, Olive.—A noted actress, author and lecturer. Prominent in the woman's right movement.

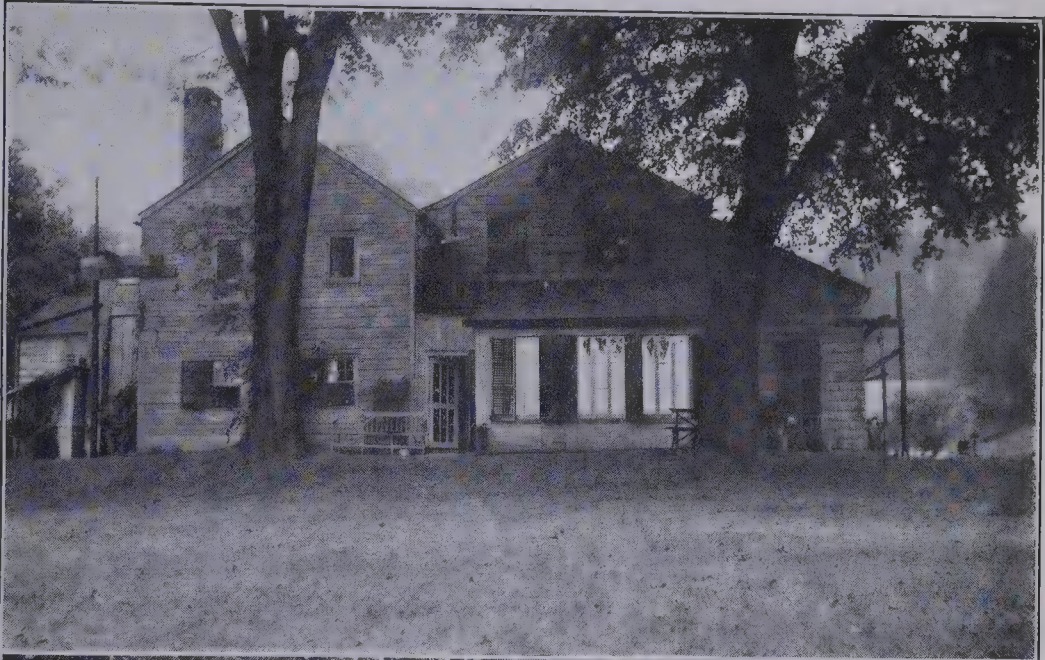
Lossing, Benson J.—Wrote many historical books and articles for the magazines. His most noted books are his "Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution," and his "Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812."

Marcy, William.—Member of the "Albany Regency." Judge of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, Governor, United States Senator, Secretary of War, Secretary of State, and author of the doctrine "To the Victors Belong the Spoils."

Mitchell, Maria.—Professor of astronomy at Vassar College. Wrote many scientific articles.

Mitchell, Samuel L.—Studied both law and medicine. Was professor in Columbia College and in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was the vice president of Rutgers Medical School, and an active member of most of the learned societies of Europe and America. He was a member of the Legislature, member of Congress and United States Senator.

- Morgan, Edwin D.**—He held the following offices: commissioner of immigration, State Senator, major general of volunteers, Governor, United States Senator and Secretary of the Treasury.
- Moore, Clement C.**—The author of "The Night Before Christmas." He was a noted Hebrew scholar, and an authority on the Greek and the oriental languages.
- Morris, Gouverneur.**—He served as a member of the Continental Congress, member of the committee that drafted the federal constitution, assistant superintendent of finance under Robert Morris, Minister to France, United States Senator and chairman of the commission that built the Erie canal.
- Morse, Samuel F. B.**—Artist and inventor. Professor in the University of the City of New York. Inventor of the telegraph.
- Morton, Levi P.**—Banker, Member of Congress. Governor of the state. Vice President of the United States.
- Mott, Valentine.**—The greatest surgeon of his time. Sir Astley Cooper said that Dr. Mott performed more great operations than any other man who had lived up to his time. Dr. Mott studied in London and in Edinburgh. He held the chair of surgery in Columbia College, and later in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Many difficult operations were first performed by him. He received many honors from both American and European learned societies.
- Murphy, Henry C.**—He held the offices of assemblyman, state Senator, member of Congress and Minister to Holland. He wrote much on the early Dutch history of the state, and made many translations of the early Dutch poets of New York.
- Nast, Thomas.**—Born in Bavaria 1840. Came to this country in 1846. Noted for his drawings and especially for his caricatures of public men. Contributed much toward the overthrow of the Tweed ring. For many years he was connected with the Harper periodicals.
- Nott, Eliphalet.**—Born in Connecticut in 1773. Graduated from Brown University in 1795. Missionary and school teacher at Cherry Valley 1796-97. Pastor of a Presbyterian church at Albany 1798-1804. Elected president of Union College in 1804, and served ~~as~~ such for sixty-two years. One of the most famous men of his time.



HOME OF SUSAN B. AND ANNA WARNER ON CONSTITUTION ISLAND
FRONT VIEW ABOVE, REAR VIEW BELOW

- O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey.**—Born in Ireland in 1797, studied medicine in Paris, removed to Canada, took part in the insurrection of 1837 and fled to the United States. He took up the practice of his profession at Albany and became greatly interested in colonial history. He published the *History of the New Netherlands* in two volumes, the *Documentary History of the State of New York* in four volumes, and *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York* in eleven volumes. We are greatly indebted to O'Callaghan for the preservation of the colonial records of our state.
- O'Connor, Charles.**—A brilliant lawyer, conspicuous in the prosecution of the Tweed ring, and candidate for President of the United States.
- Palmer, Erastus D.**—A sculptor who produced more than one hundred works. His largest work was the *Landing of the Pilgrims*, which was composed of fifteen statues. Palmer worked at his trade as a carpenter till he was twenty-nine years old.
- Paulding, James K.**—Born in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, in 1799. A writer of note. Associated with Washington Irving. Wrote "*The Dutchman's Fireside*" and many other works. Was Secretary of the Navy under Van Buren.
- Payne, John Howard.**—A wonderfully precocious person. He edited a weekly paper when only thirteen years old and served as a clerk in a counting house at the same time. At fifteen years of age he published twenty-five numbers of a periodical called "*Pastime*." He became an actor and achieved a great success when he was only seventeen years of age. He wrote many dramas, in one of which appears his famous poem "*Home Sweet Home*." He died at Tunis where he was acting as a United States consul.
- Pultzer, Joseph.**—A great journalist. The creator of the modern newspaper known as *The World*. He established a school of journalism.
- Raymond, Henry J.**—A great journalist and editor. Once assistant editor of the *New York Tribune*. The first editor of the *New York Times*. Twice member of the Assembly, once its speaker, member of Congress.
- Reid, Whitelaw.**—Born in Xenia, Ohio, in 1837. Graduated from

Miami University in 1856, and at once entered journalism and politics. Served in the Civil War as an officer, and was a war correspondent. After some experience as a journalist he joined the staff of the New York Tribune, and in 1872 became its editor and principal owner. He was Minister to France, special court orator to Queen Victoria's jubilee, member of the peace commission that terminated the Spanish war, and Ambassador to the Court of St. James. At the time of his death he was Chancellor of the University of the State of New York.

Remington, Frederick.—A noted sculptor, artist and author.

Sage, Russell.—A noted banker and multimillionaire. For seven years he was an alderman in Troy, and for several years treasurer of Rensselaer county. He was a member of Congress for four years.

Schoolcraft, Henry R.—A specialist and an authority on chemistry, geology and mineralogy. He made extensive explorations in the west. He was made an Indian chief and married the granddaughter of one. He wrote an Algonquin grammar and lectured on Indian languages. He was made commissioner to treat with the Indians of the upper lake region and secured from them a session of sixteen million acres of land to the United States. He published "Notes on the Iroquois."

Schurz, Carl.—Born in Germany but came to this country when twenty-three years old. He served as major general in the Civil War, as president of the National Civil Service Reform League, Secretary of the Interior, and Minister to Spain, and was for a time the editor of the New York Evening Post.

Schuyler, Peter.—One of the early mayors of Albany. He was active in the wars against the French and Canadian Indians. He had a wonderful influence with the Iroquois and took five of their chiefs to England at his own expense.

Schuyler, Philip.—Active in the French and Indian wars and in the Revolution. He was one of the first four major generals appointed by Congress. He opposed the advance of Burgoyne, but was unjustly superseded by Gates. He served in the State Senate, the House of Representatives, the United States Senate, and the Continental Congress.

Seward, William H.—A very able lawyer. Held the offices of

state Senator, Governor, United States Senator, and Secretary of State. He was an extreme opponent of slavery. The purchase of Alaska was wholly due to his efforts.

Seymour, Horatio.—A member of the State Assembly and once its speaker. He was Governor of the state, and the Democratic candidate for President, running against General Grant.

Shea, John Gilmary.—A lawyer, but devoted his life to historical studies. He edited seven volumes of the *Historical Magazine*, and twenty volumes of the "Memoirs and Relations Concerning the French Colonies in North America." He wrote "The Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley," "History of the Catholic Missions Among the Indian Tribes of the United States," "Early Voyages up and Down the Mississippi," and other works.

Sherman, James Schoolcraft.—A very prominent Republican and legislator. He was in Congress sixteen years, and served one term as Vice President.

Sickles, Daniel E.—A lawyer, member of the State Legislature and prominent Democratic leader. He was a member of Congress and served in the army with distinction, rising to the rank of major general. He served as Minister to Spain.

Slocum, Henry W.—A graduate of West Point. Served with distinction in the Civil War. Retired as a major general. Was a member of Congress.

Smith, Gerrit.—Graduate of Hamilton College. Studied law. He inherited great wealth, including one of the largest landed estates in the United States. He gave away two hundred thousand acres of land, partly to institutions of learning, but chiefly to poor white men and black men in plots of fifty acres each. He was a member of Congress, and favored abolition of slavery and freedom of thought and speech.

Smith, Melancthon.—One of the great lawyers of his time, ranking with Hamilton and Burr. He was a member of the first Provincial Congress and of the Continental Congress. He was a strong antifederalist and led the opposition to the adoption of the federal constitution by New York.

Smith, William.—He was Chief Justice of New York and mayor of New York City. He wrote an excellent history of the colony

of New York covering the period to 1732. At the time of the Revolution he took sides with the British and went to England. He afterward became chief justice of Canada.

Spencer, John Canfield.—He was a lawyer and served as private secretary to Governor Tompkins, as member of Assembly, speaker, State Senator, member of Congress, Secretary of State and Superintendent of Schools. He was first Secretary of War, then Secretary of the Treasury under President Tyler. He was strongly opposed to the annexation of Texas.

Spinner, Francis E.—Major general of state militia, Member of Congress three terms. United States Treasurer under Lincoln, Johnson and Grant.

Squier, Ephraim G.—Farm laborer, teacher, editor, civil engineer and archeologist. He made a systematic study of the aboriginal monuments of the Mississippi valley. At the request of Albert Gallatin, he prepared "A Memoir on the Ancient Monuments of the West." Under the auspices of the New York Historical Society he published "Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York from Original Surveys and Explorations." He visited Central America and published several works on subjects relating to that section.

Stanton, Elizabeth Cady.—She held the first woman's rights convention assembled in this country, and devoted her life to this cause, lecturing extensively and writing voluminously.

Stewart, A. T.—A great merchant. At one time he had the largest dry goods store in the world.

Stone, William Leets.—Editor and author. Edited the "Herkimer American," the "Hudson Lounger," and the "New York Commercial Advertiser." He wrote "Memoirs of Grant," "Memoirs of Red Jacket," "Life of Uncas," "History of Wyoming," "Border Wars of the American Revolution," and many other works.

Stone, William Leets, Jr.—He wrote the "Life of Sir William Johnson," "History of New York City," and other works.

Stoneman, George.—Graduate of West Point. Major general and famous cavalry leader.

Street, Alfred Billings.—Lawyer, poet, and state librarian. His most noted work is "Frontenac, a Tale of the Iroquois in 1696."

Thompson, Smith.—Born in Stanford, Dutchess county, in 1778. Graduate of Princeton, member of the Legislature and of the Constitutional Convention of 1801. He became Associate Justice of the State Supreme Court, then Chief Justice. He was Secretary of the Navy under Monroe, and later a member of the United States Supreme Court.

Tilden, Samuel J.—A great lawyer, prominent in the movement for the overthrow of the Tweed ring. Active in Democratic party politics. Governor of the state, and once Democratic candidate for President.

Tompkins, Daniel D.—Born in Westchester county in 1774. Graduated from Columbia. Member of Congress, the Supreme Court of the State, and Governor of the State for ten years. Slavery in the state was abolished on his recommendation. He took a very active part in the War of 1812.

Torrey, John.—A chemist and the foremost botanist of his time. He was president of the New York Lyceum of Natural History. He published a catalog of all the plants growing within thirty miles of New York City. He also published "Flora of the Northern United States" and in conjunction with Asa Gray, who was one of his pupils, "Flora of North America." He was professor of chemistry at West Point and professor of botany and chemistry at the College of Physicians and Surgeons.

Van Buren, Martin.—Born at Kinderhook in 1780. Early developed a love for politics. He held the office of surrogate, State Senator, Attorney General of the State, member of the State Constitutional Convention, United States Senator, Governor and President. He was Secretary of State under Jackson. He opposed the annexation of Texas.

Vanderbilt, Cornelius.—A genius in transportation. The master of a small sailboat, the captain of a steamboat, the builder of many steamboats, and the creator of a great railway system. He established a steamship line from New York to California by the way of Nicaragua.

Van Rensselaer, Stephen.—The son of a daughter of Philip Livingston, the husband of a daughter of Philip Schuyler, the brother-in-law of Alexander Hamilton, and related by blood or marriage to many of the foremost families of the state. He was

a member of the Assembly, of the State Senate, and of the Board of Canal Commissioners. He was Lieutenant Governor, general of militia and Chancellor of the University. He established the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and met half of its annual expenses up to the time of his death.

Weed, Thurlow.—Journalist and politician. Twice member of the Assembly and the first editor of the Albany Evening Journal. A prominent and influential member of the Whig party, and later of the Republican party. He rendered important service abroad during the Civil War.

White, Richard Grant.—Studied medicine and law. Was admitted to the bar. A noted philologist and scholar. Wrote much on philological subjects. Published many scholarly essays.

Whitman, Walt.—School teacher, printer, editor, clerk in the Department of the Interior at Washington. A poet of great merit.

Willard, Frances E.—A great worker for the cause of temperance. Preceptress of Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. President of Evanston College for Ladies. Traveled extensively and gave hundreds of lectures.

Willett, Marinus.—Born at Jamaica in 1740. He was lieutenant in the French and Indian wars. A leader of the Sons of Liberty. He was second in command at Fort Schuyler. Accompanied Sullivan in his expedition against the Iroquois. After the Revolution he was elected mayor of New York.

Williams, Samuel Wells.—Spent many years in China. Wrote "The Middle Kingdom." Acted as interpreter for Commodore Perry on his Japan expedition. Published a dictionary of the Chinese language. Was an authority on oriental languages.

Wool, John E.—Rendered distinguished service in the Mexican War. Was made a major general in the Civil War. Served in the War of 1812. Had no military education and his general education was very limited.

Worden, John L.—Commanded the Monitor in her famous engagement with the Merrimac.

Worth, William J.—Distinguished himself in the War of 1812, in the Seminole War, and in the war with Mexico.

Wright, Silas.—Member of Congress. Opposed to Dewitt Clinton. Controller of the state for four years. Elected to the United States Senate. He was a great debater. Webster called him the “Cato of the Senate.” He was offered seats in the cabinet and foreign missions by different Presidents, but declined all such offers.

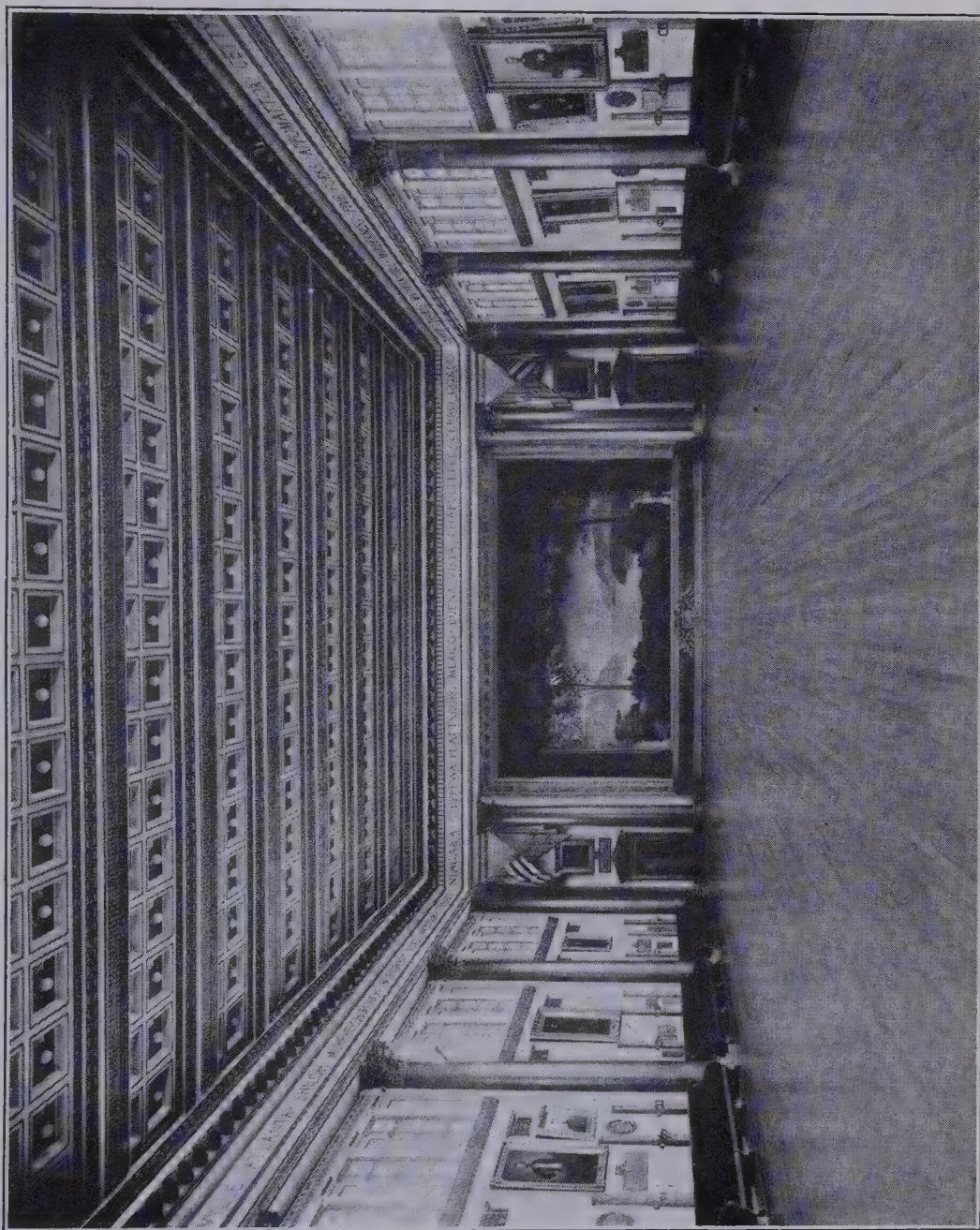
REASONS FOR CALLING NEW YORK THE EMPIRE STATE

First Prize Essay

ELIZABETH SCHLEYER, NAZARETH ACADEMY, ROCHESTER

Of the forty-eight states which time, sacrifice and Providence have bound together to form our grand and noble republic, there is one, an irregular triangle of forty-seven thousand square miles which is known the world over as the Empire State. From the time the Iroquois held possession and the stolid, thrifty Dutchman established his trading posts, the history of New York has been unique; since it first ceded its lands to the Union, its advancement has been steady and rapid, until it now holds first place among the states of the Union. Its geographical position, physical features and natural resources attracted the attention of the hardy Dutchman, excited the envy of the greedy Englishman and caused disputes and bloodshed. After the Revolution the cosmopolitan population which the natural wealth had attracted, proceeded to turn the gifts of Nature to practical use, and we have only to examine the records of internal improvements, commercial and industrial activities, educational and cultural facilities, trebled population and wealth of our modern New York to realize the success of the efforts of those first hardy pioneers.

There is no state in the Union whose geographical position is so advantageous as that of New York. It is the gateway of the United States, controlling, by its position on the St. Lawrence and Lake Ontario, the waterways which lead to the great inland region of the Mississippi valley. Bounded on the east by New England it is the only way through which other states can gain access to that section. Furthermore, it borders on Canada, and al-



AUDITORIUM OF CULLUM MEMORIAL HALL

though its sea coast is comparatively small, yet its seaport is the largest in the country and the most favorably situated for commerce with Europe. Some of the opinions of men who were interested in the subject will serve to emphasize the supremacy of New York in regard to geographical position. In 1741, while New York was yet a struggling province, "the Lords Commissioners of Plantations," according to Roberts, "proposed to the British Crown to place a captain general in this province both on account of its commanding position, and to render the several provinces from Nova Scotia to South Carolina subject to his orders. The suggestion was due not to the population of the province, for it was smaller than that of the others, but solely to the natural relations of New York to the British possessions. It was an official recognition of the geographical situation." Roberts again says: "General Scott, standing on the field of the battle of Bemis Heights, declared this commonwealth to hold the military key of the continent east of the Mississippi, and on the same spot General Grant confirmed the judgment." Whitford makes the following statement: "New York is today the only state extending from the ocean through the country to Canada, touching the lakes and tapping the great product of the inland region of the Northwest." In this connection it is also a noteworthy fact that New York is the way by which New England receives the great agricultural products of the Northwest, and sends back her manufactured goods.

This state has physical features and natural resources which have never been paralleled. The diversity of its aspects has delighted the scientist, excited the admiration of the traveler and afforded to the cosmopolitan population such opportunities as have helped to make it the first state in the Union. James Macauley says: "The State of New York exhibits a great diversity of aspect. In some parts, plains of great beauty and fertility extend as far as the eye can reach, irrigated by numerous and copious streams; in others there are greatly ascending hills and declining vales. Some tracts abound with picturesque and romantic prospects, such as rugged hills, lofty mountains, craggy rocks, deep valleys, narrow winding dells, headlong torrents and abrupt cattracts. Everywhere bounteous nature presents us with

new and varied scenes, which partake either of the beautiful, picturesque or romantic kinds with soils as varied as the scenes themselves." The Adirondack mountains are high and rocky, abounding in iron ore and covered with forests; while the Catskills are a series of rounded peaks and afford excellent pasturage. These mountains and several other smaller groups bring about the direction of the rivers, which flow to all points of the compass, their headwaters intermingling, and "affording such a scene of inland navigation as can not be paralleled in any other part of the world," so that it is possible to travel west, south or north almost indefinitely by natural channels. According to Roberts "the earlier French governors saw in this domain the seat of Empire." In 1633 someone said "The St. Lawrence is the entrance to what may be made the greatest state in the world." Falcon a few years later, "recommended the purchase or seizure of New York with a view to controlling the continent; for from the center of the land of the Iroquois, rivers flow to all points of the compass." Moreover, within this state are located the Falls of Niagara with a drop of 167 feet, making them the greatest falls in the world. Together with others scattered abundantly throughout the state, these falls afford immense water power, which has helped to place New York first in manufactures. The state ranks high in the production of iron, which is mined chiefly in the Adirondacks. Other parts of the state contain salt beds and springs, which have made New York first in the production of this mineral. There are many famous quarries, those producing limestone, bluestone, marble and granite being the most important. New York is first in the production of graphite and millstones. The medicinal springs of New York are renowned far and wide. The soil of the state, however, does not suffer because of the abundance of mineral products. It is known as one of the most fertile in the country.

The vast opportunities for improvement and development presented by the physical features of the state, have brought about such a system of internal improvements within its limits as make it rank first in the land. Its canal system is by far the greatest in the country. The chief canal is the Erie, being one of the largest in the world, and its importance can not be overestimated; for after its completion New York's importance was doubled. It

drew the trade away from the Canadian St. Lawrence, built up immense cities along its route and made New York the market for all northwestern products. As Whitford tells us, "The Erie canal became indeed the principal gateway to the interior, the great artery of inland travel—knitting together the thrifty east and the newly developing west." Wherever the connection of two navigable bodies of water would afford greater facilities for commerce, there has the thrifty population, true to the early Dutch characteristics, erected a canal, until the entire state is interlaced by a complete network of navigable channels, the equal of which a worldwide search would fail to bring forth. The Empire State is traversed by a system of public highways which is one of the best in the country. Over its forty-seven thousand square miles of surface is a length of railway which is a remarkable example of the enterprise of the people. Its eight thousand miles of railways carry more passengers and commerce than those of any other state in the country.

It is, however, the great commerce of New York State which places it so far above its sister states. Its geographical position and natural resources have made it the market not only for its own products but for the entire country. Its canals and railways make it the most convenient market in the country. One writer says: "Grain, lumber, meat and ores and manufactures go east and luxuries from Europe, products of New York and New England, fish from the Atlantic, or sugar and fruits from the South move west." The Empire State now has within its limits the greatest seaport not only of the United States, but of the world, handling, according to a current magazine, six times as much tonnage as either Boston or Philadelphia. It handles nearly half of the nation's foreign commerce, while, according to an authority on the subject, "its domestic commerce is even larger." Commercial products come by the canals, rivers, lakes and railways to New York City from all parts of the state; like a magnet our national metropolis attracts the wealth of the Central, Western and Southern States and draws to itself the commerce of the Old World. We are told that the most fertile region of the country is that part which lies between the Appalachian and Rocky mountains. "While New York," says a modern writer, "lies in

part within that territory, the secret of its greatness consists rather in its peculiar relation to that region and to the ancient seat of civilization across the Atlantic ocean. For, as it happens, nature has erected walls of mountains which inclose and shut in the Mississippi plain on the east and west and through these barriers has left only three gateways to the commerce of the old world: the Gulf of Mexico, the St. Lawrence river and the Hudson and Mohawk valleys of New York. New Orleans and other gulf ports are too distant from Europe; the St. Lawrence is frozen during a considerable portion of the year and hence New York City, the finest harbor on the coast and the terminus of the central gateway through the Appalachian system, became the prime seat of American commerce." "The statistics of foreign trade show that New York's foreign commerce exceeds that of every country in the world except Great Britain, Germany, France and Holland." The foregoing is a report made by an authority, who also informs us that New York's foreign commerce is 50 per cent larger than that of Russia, three times that of Canada, four times that of Spain and more than four times that of Japan. Thus we see how the thrifty, ingenious New Yorker, taking advantage of the gifts with which nature has endowed his commonwealth, has brought it about that our national metropolis is the commercial Gibraltar of the entire world.

The great natural resources and the varied physical features, together with the cosmopolitan population, have developed in New York State all the modern industries. One of the reports issued on the subject tells us that, of the forty-four principal industries carried on within its limits, New York ranks first in twenty-nine. The same report says that the Empire State ranks first in thirty-six of the ninety-nine leading industries of the United States. By far the most important industry of this commonwealth is manufacturing, in which it leads the Union. We are told that "nearly everything that is made in the United States will be found represented in New York's output of manufactured goods." There are upwards of forty-five thousand manufacturing establishments in the state. The most important manufactured product is men's clothing, 56.5 per cent of the total amount for the Union being manufactured here. It ranks first in printing and publishing

establishments, liquors and beverages, tobacco, electrical machinery, paper and wood pulp, illuminating and heating, food and kindred products, chemicals and allied products, metals and metal goods, miscellaneous manufactures, hand trades, and lumber and wood manufactures, second in flour and grist mill products, boots and shoes, butter and cheese. "The broken courses of the rivers," says a modern writer, "and the nearness of the Pennsylvania coal beds insure power, while the facilities for transportation insure cheap carriage to markets." New York is master in manufactures, for it contains ten of the chief manufacturing cities of the United States, including the chief one. New York's agricultural facilities are very great, but they are usually not appreciated because of the other immense industries of the state and its comparatively small area. One authority says: "According to the last census only three states produced a greater total value of agricultural products than was produced in New York, and the statistics show that the average value of production per acre in New York State, was greater than in any of these three." From this report it may be said that New York State, considering the fact that it ranks twenty-ninth in area, holds first place in agriculture. "The crops of New York," says an authority, "show a diversity that can not be found elsewhere. Almost every agricultural product of economic importance is produced in this state. From the standpoint of total value, dairy products lead all others, hay and forage rank next, then potatoes. In the output of each of these great classes of products New York surpasses all other states." In this connection may be mentioned the fact that Rochester nurseries and gardens challenge the comparison of the world. New York as a fruit-growing state, is surpassed only by California, while in the number of its nurseries and seed farms it leads the Union. The abundance and variety of our forests make lumbering one of our principal industries. It is chiefly carried on in the Adirondacks where pine, spruce, hemlock and other evergreen trees grow. Tonawanda, next to New York and Chicago, is the greatest shipping point of lumber in the United States. Mining, although not the principal industry, is carried on very extensively in New York State. Its chief metal product is iron, in the production of which the state ranks high.

In the production of salt, New York State leads the Union. It also ranks first in the production of graphite and stones for millstones.

"In 1849," says an authority on the subject, "a free system of schools was provided for, which, in spite of much opposition during the earlier years of its existence, even bringing about its abolition for a time, has stood the test and has become one of the strongest and most efficient in the country. "The Legislature of 1912" says a modern writer "marks the passage of an even one hundred years since the Legislature passed an act creating a state officer to be known as the State Superintendent of Common Schools. No such step had been taken before by any other state; nor was a similar step taken by any other state for many years thereafter." The wonderful industries and great wealth to which the thrifty population had directed its attention, made education backward for a time; but the influence of the early Dutch characteristics has triumphed and our modern system of schools is pointed out as the best in the country. In 1912 the Empire State dedicated for the first time in America for the exclusive use of its educational work, a building of such spaciousness and beauty as to rival all the state capitols of the nation. In the number and quality of its schools, academies, colleges and universities, this commonwealth ranks high. Truly, it is not too much to say that the major part of its doings can not be set down in figures or expressed on a printed page; for with its registration of 1,956,365 pupils, 55,175 teachers and its vast expenditures the education department of this commonwealth is the most wonderful of the land.

In law, in science, in medicine, in theology, in its institutions for the deficient, New York's influence is felt throughout the world. In this connection may be quoted the words of a writer on the subject of our literature: "Our New York writers were the first in the land, antedating by several years the brilliant galaxy which made Boston almost synonymous with culture." In the transmission of intelligence through mails our commonwealth is surpassed only by Great Britain, Germany, France and the United States. The supremacy of New York in regard to in-

telligence is exemplified by the fact that "for thirty years the citizens of New York have taken out more patents than those of any nation of the world with the exception of Great Britain, France, Germany and Belgium." Gardiner says: "New York with her sublime and infinite possibilities, destined to become not alone the center of finance and commerce, not alone a benificent, intellectual primacy among her sister states, but the most puissant and dominating, the most lofty and inspiring educational force throughout the world."

New York with its 10,000,000 inhabitants ranks first in population among the states. From the very beginning the population was cosmopolitan in character, people from all nations being attracted by its possibilities. The vast immigration of foreigners into the state has kept it so. This insures a variety of occupations and tastes which has helped to make New York the Empire State.

The immense manufacturers and diversity of industries, the commerce and development of natural resources, together with its position as market for all products, have made New York the richest of the states of the Union. With its immense capital of between seventy-five and one hundred billions of dollars it is the money market of the world. "Deposits in the savings banks of this state are larger than those of any country in the world save Germany alone," says a recent report on the subject. Not in Great Britain's vast and mighty empire, nor within the domain of thrifty ancient Germany is the financial power of the world vested; but in our national metropolis, which, not more than three hundred years ago was a handful of stolid Dutchmen, are decided the rise and fall of the money kings of the greatest countries not only of the two Americas, but of the continents across the ocean.

Thus we see how our Empire State controls the powers of the world. It was not by a trick of chance that she rose to her present position, but by the unalterable destiny of Providence. As Roberts tells us "Nature had foreordained that its history should be distinct and different. By the formation of its soil, the trend of its mountains, by its relation to the ocean and by its lakes, and the course of its rivers, its people must have peculiar tasks. For they were to stand at the gateway of empire on this continent and were

to control its paths. Here were to be the battlefields on which were to be determined the type of civilization to become dominant and the political control of the chief part of the New World." In conclusion, therefore, it may be said that this commonwealth, the center of the commerce, finance and manufactures, the most influential and authoritative power of our Republic, "the lodestone that attracts all men unto it," is, in truth, the Empire State.

NECROLOGY

JOSEPH M. KELLY

Joseph M. Kelly, proprietor of the Worden Hotel at Saratoga,, N. Y., and one of the best known men in northern New York, died suddenly on the 27th of October, 1915.

He was 56 years old, a native of Saratoga, of which he served two years as village president, retiring last spring. He had been associated with the Hotel Worden many years, having worked himself up from a low position with the late William W. Worden to the management of the hostelry. He is survived by his widow, three sons, a sister and a brother.

ANTHONY COMSTOCK

Anthony Comstock died September 21, 1915, at his home in Summit, New Jersey. His name had been "a household word" for many years among all lovers of purity, morality and virtue. As the representative of the Society for the Suppression of Vice he had waged relentless war against demoralizing books and pictures continuously for more than forty years. In this crusade he was indefatigable, untiring and profoundly in earnest. That his work involved great personal dangers and hardships to himself never entered his thought or influenced his conduct. He gave himself wholly and absolutely to the work he had undertaken to do, and he prosecuted his self-appointed task to the utmost limit of his powers. It follows as a matter of course that such a man engaged in a work of this nature would make enemies—venomous, vicious, dangerous ones. That he was permitted to live out the full measure of his days and to die otherwise than by violence is a circumstance which can only be explained by the old Greek saying, "Man is immortal till his work is done."

That man who does creative work will probably leave some tangible or visible results to perpetuate his memory. But one

who—like Mr. Comstock—does a work of prevention will leave few visible fruits of his labors. If, however, the hundreds of tons of corrupting literature and pictures which Anthony Comstock seized and destroyed—often at the risk of his life—could be gathered into one great pile they would constitute a monument to his memory “more lofty than the pyramids.” And again if we could look more deeply into “the invisible things which are eternal” and discover the vast multitude of boys and girls who have been preserved by means of Mr. Comstock’s efforts from the inevitable contamination and possible ruin which would have resulted from their contact with these defiling books and pictures we should get such an appreciation of the good accomplished by this apostle of purity as no one now can have but He who said that “it were better for a man that a millstone were hanged about his neck and that he were drowned in the midst of the sea” rather than that he should offend “one of these little ones.” That being so, what shall be the reward of him who saves millions of “the little ones” from being offended? If the people who have seen fit to criticise Mr. Comstock’s methods of prosecuting his work, and sometimes his motives as well, could realize what a flood of vile books and lascivious pictures would have inundated the land if he, and those working with him, had not withstood the current, they would “ever after hold their peace.” The condition is bad enough as it is; much worse in fact than good people generally think or even suspect: but if the flood of filth had not been resisted by Anthony Comstock and his associates it is safe to assume that by this time the country would be overwhelmed by it, multitudes of young people ruined and the whole tone of society debased.

Mr. Comstock was in all things a positive and aggressive man. There was nothing of the “mollycoddle” about him. In 1863, at the age of 18, he enlisted in the 17th Connecticut Volunteers and served until the end of the war. After that he worked in various capacities in divers mercantile establishments in New York City. It was in the year 1873 that he entered upon the work which proved to be his special task. To that work he gave himself unreservedly until the day of his death.

He was born at New Canaan, Conn., March 7, 1844, and is survived by his widow and a daughter.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS

Charles Francis Adams died at his residence in the City of Washington, D. C., March 19, 1915.

No obituary notice which must be confined within the limited space permissible in such a volume as this could do justice to the life and work of this versatile man. He and his forbears furnish one of the very few instances in American history where eminent ability has been hereditary. His father, Charles Francis Adams; his grandfather, John Quincy Adams, and his great grandfather, John Adams, were all men whose exceptional ability was recognized the world over. The subject of this sketch did not attain to the high political and official honors of some of his progenitors. The country was larger in his day than it was in theirs and the very topmost rounds of the ladder were consequently harder to reach. But in many exalted and exacting positions Mr. Adams showed a degree of ability and adaptiveness which would have enabled him to shine in stations higher even than those he was called to occupy. As a soldier, a scholar, a historian, a business man, a railroad magnate and an orator he was eminently distinguished.

He was born in Boston, Mass., May 27, 1835; was graduated from Harvard in 1856; studied law in the office of Richard Henry Dana, Jr., and was admitted to the bar in 1858. In 1861 he joined the Union Army as first lieutenant of a Massachusetts cavalry regiment and by successive promotions became the colonel of a regiment of cavalry; and at the close of the war he was a brigadier general of volunteers by brevet.

After the war Mr. Adams gave much attention to the problems of railroad management and to questions of transportation and wrote numerous articles on these subjects. These facts probably led to his election as president of the Union Pacific Railroad, which position he held for six years—from 1884 to 1890. For ten years he was a member of the Massachusetts Board of Railway Commissioners. He was president of the Massachusetts

Historical Society in 1895 and of the American Historical Association in 1901 and chairman of the Massachusetts Park Commission from 1893 to 1895.

In 1913 he lectured at Oxford University (England) on American history.

This brief and imperfect list of the positions of honor and usefulness occupied by Mr. Adams shows what an active and laborious life he led. His fourscore years were fruitful of good work well done.

In politics he was a Democrat, but was independent and courageous to a marked degree—and this was another point in which he resembled several of his progenitors. On several occasions he differed from the leaders of his party on matters of great importance and his opposition was always open and pronounced.

He may well be deemed a typical American of the very highest kind.

JAMES LE BARON WILLARD

James Le Baron Willard died at his home in Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1915. He was born March 1, 1834, in Brooklyn, the son of George L. and Harriet E. (Le Baron) Willard, and educated at Columbia University, being a member of the class of 1854, although he was not graduated.

For many years Mr. Willard was a dry goods commission merchant but much of the later part of his life was devoted to work on genealogical and historical subjects. He belonged to the Society of Mayflower Descendants, Sons of the Revolution, Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors, New York State Historical Association, Society of Colonial Wars, Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, and the Long Island, Connecticut, and Newport Historical Societies. He in particular gave much devoted service to the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York, of which he was the historian for twelve years, holding office up to the date of his death.

Mr. Willard married on May 9, 1860, Mary Bryar, who survived him.

Among his ancestors were several who held positions of honor and influence in various sections of New England.

GEORGE CLINTON BATCHELLER

George Clinton Batcheller, who died January 25, 1915, at his home, 237 West 72d street, in the City of New York, was born at Grafton, Mass., upwards of eighty-one years ago. He combined in an unusual degree the qualities essential to a successful business career with a keen interest in historical, literary and artistic subjects. His business interests were numerous and varied and his inventiveness and business acumen formed the basis of a fortune for himself and of very profitable investments for those who were associated with him in business. It is a satisfaction to know, however, that his business interests did not absorb all the energies of his active nature. Many patriotic and social associations enlisted his interest and shared the benefit of his influence and counsel. He was a charter member of the American Flag Association and a member of the Founders and Patriots of America, of the Sons of the American Revolution, and of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was also a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, of the Merchants Association of New York, of the New England Society, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society and the West End Association and of several other similar organizations. Last—but far from least—he was a member of the New York State Historical Association. He had a large and valuable private library which contained many rare volumes and first editions, and among his paintings, which are said to have been valuable, were original portraits of George and Martha Washington painted by Sharpless at Mount Vernon in 1769.

Mr. Batcheller was twice married. His first wife was Miss Sarah A. Cummings and his second was Miss Truene Ruth Geddes, who survived him.

VON BECK CANFIELD

Von Beck Canfield died at Plattsburg, N. Y., on November 18, 1915. He was born in Kingston, N. Y., January 12, 1859. He was the son of the late Palmer Adsit Canfield and Mary Von Beck of Rondout, N. Y., and was descended from the Hon. Matthew Canfield who came from Harleston, England to the New Haven colony in 1637.

He was graduated at Ulster Academy as valedictorian in 1876. At an early age he identified himself with the Church of the Holy Spirit, of Kingston, and was active in all its affairs. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Canfield removed to New York and entered the office of the noted architect, Calvin Vaux, where he studied architecture. A few years later he entered the employ of the Tiffany Studios where he remained for twenty-one years, having charge of their designing department, and finally became a member of the corporation, and its secretary for a number of years. Owing to ill health he was forced to resign his position there and retire. In later years he was engaged in the State Architect's department at Albany.

The keenest interests of Mr. Canfield's life, outside of his profession, were history and genealogy. He was a diligent student of history and was eager to do anything in his power to foster a similar interest in others. Among other things he traced the pedigree of the Canfield family to its origin with William de Camville in Normandy, France, in the year 978. He expected to publish his findings in a book, but just at this time he found that William Walker Canfield of the *Utica Observer*, was about to publish such a work, so he sent much of his data to him, satisfied that one publication of the kind was sufficient.

Mr. Canfield was affiliated with several organizations. For years he had stood high in Masonry. He also became an active and very useful member of the Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, at Albany, N. Y. He was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, and also of the St. Nicholas Society of Nassau Island, Brooklyn. He found himself eligible to this through his descent from Adam Brower, who came to New Amsterdam in 1642. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, at Albany, and the Architectural League of New York, and was an original member of the Montauk Club, Brooklyn, N. Y. In later years he became a zealous member of the New York State Historical Association.

Mr. Canfield is survived by his wife, Katherine Smith Canfield, and by five brothers and two sisters.

JOHN DWYER

John Dwyer, a widely known and highly esteemed resident of Hudson Falls, N. Y., died November 10, 1915, at the age of nearly four score years. His birth occurred in Ireland, where his early life was passed. After completing his educational course at the University of Dublin he came to this country in early manhood with his parents and settled at Albany, N. Y., where he engaged in the newspaper business. From that city, years later, he chose Miss Catherine Newman, a daughter of Thomas A. Newman, to be his wife.

In the meantime the War of the Rebellion had occurred and in that struggle John Dwyer took an active and most creditable part. He was in the thick of many of the most violent and bloody battles of the war, in one of which (Antietam) he was wounded; but as soon as he was discharged from the hospital he returned to his duties in the field and before the war ended he had been promoted from time to time until he became the major of his regiment. Major Dwyer was always very proud of his military record, and justly so.

It was soon after the close of the war that he became a resident of Sandy Hill.

In 1866 he became the proprietor of the *Herald* and for many years thereafter continued to publish that paper weekly. The influence of his vigorous personality, his sincere patriotism, his public spirit and his love of righteousness, purity and truth shone through this paper and made it a power for good in the community wherein it circulated.

In 1868 Major Dwyer was appointed postmaster of Hudson Falls and held that position for seventeen years consecutively. His official duties were discharged with such unfailing urbanity and fidelity that his administration of the office received the unqualified praise of those whose business brought them in contact with him.

Those of his neighbors who knew him best recognized the sterling qualities of this good American of Irish birth (it would be unjust to his memory to hyphenate his citizenship). His dignity of carriage, his courtesy of manner, his high ideals and his talent

for friendliness won the respect, esteem and sincere regard of his fellow citizens in every walk of life.

A good man has gone to his rest "full of years and of honors."

Major Dwyer's first wife (nee Catherine Newman) died in the year 1893; and in 1896 he married Miss Mary Early of Brooklyn, N. Y., who died in 1911. Four daughters, all children by the first wife, survive him.

NELSON GILLESPIE

Nelson Gillespie, president of the Gillespie Brothers Company, and for many years a leading figure in the business life of Hoosick Falls, died April 27, 1915, at his home in that village after a lingering illness, due to the infirmities of advancing years.

Mr. Gillespie was born in Johnstown, N. Y., March 14, 1843, and was a son of Joseph and Fannie Hogeboom Gillespie. His education was acquired in the public schools, and in youth he engaged in mercantile pursuits, serving for several years as sales man in the Quackenbush store in Troy. He came to Hoosick Falls in 1886 and engaged in business with his brother Chester under the firm name of Gillespie Brothers. The present big department store is a monument to his enterprise and honorable business methods.

Mr. Gillespie was married to Isabella Dorsch in 1867. He was an active and devout member of St. Mark's Episcopal church and for some years its senior warden. The deceased took special interest in local history and had spent both time and money in securing data of historic events in Hoosick, and particularly in relation to Walloomsac battlefield. He also had compiled a concise and correct history of Apollo lodge, F. and A. M., Troy, of which he was a past master. In every walk of life Mr. Gillespie was highly esteemed, and his demise is deeply regretted.

To the foregoing notice, which is taken from the Hoosick Falls *Democrat* of April 28, 1915, there should be added the following statement. Mr. Gillespie was deeply interested in matters relating to the history of the State of New York and particularly in the history of the northern part of Rensselaer county and the Battle of Bennington. He made several attempts to organize a historical society at Hoosick Falls but did not succeed in accomplishing it. He left surviving him his widow and one son and one daughter.



ROSETTE



INSIGNIA OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

INSIGNIA OF THE ASSOCIATION.

The Insignia of the Association consists of a badge, the pendant of which is circular in form, one and three-sixteenths inches in diameter and is suspended on scarlet and orange ribbon (scarlet for British, orange for Dutch), which are the colors of the Association.

Obverse: In the center is represented the discovery of the Hudson River; the "Half-Moon" is surrounded by Indian Canoes, and in the distance is shown the Palisades. At the top is the coat-of-arms of New Amsterdam and a tomahawk, arrow and Dutch sword. At the bottom is shown the seal of New York State. Upon a ribbon, surrounding the center medallion, is the legend, "New York State Historical Association," and the dates 1609 and 1899; the former being the date of the discovery of New York, and the latter the date of the founding of the Historical Association.

Reverse: The Seal of the Association.

The badges are made of 14k gold, sterling silver and bronze, and will be sold to members of the Association at the following prices:

14k Gold, complete with bar and ribbon.....	\$11.00
Silver Gilt, complete with bar and ribbon.....	5.50
Sterling Silver, complete with bar and ribbon.....	5.00
Bronze, complete with bar and ribbon.....	4.00

Application for badges should be made to the Secretary of the Association, Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, N. Y., who will issue permit, authorizing the member to make the purchase from the official Jewelers, J. E. Caldwell & Co., 902 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.

ROSETTE.

Rosette adopted in 1913. Scarlet and orange silk. In two styles, for coat lapel and with stick pin for ladies wear. For sale by the secretary at 25c each.

ORIGINAL ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION.

We, Daniel C. Farr, James A. Holden, and Elmer J. West, of Glens Falls, Grenville M. Ingalsbe, of Sandy Hill, and Morris P. Ferris, of Dobbs Ferry, all in the State of New York, and all of us citizens of the United States, have associated ourselves together in a membership corporation, and do hereby make this our certificate under the laws of the State of New York.

The name of such corporation is the "New York State Historical Association."

The principal objects for which said corporation is formed are:

First. To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second. To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of the State, by means of lectures, and the publication and distribution of literature on historical subjects.

Third. To gather books, manuscripts, pictures and relics relating to the early history of the State, and to establish a museum at Caldwell, Lake George, for their preservation.

Fourth. To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth. To acquire by purchase, gift, devise, or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

The territory in which the operations of this corporation are to be principally conducted is Warren, Washington, Essex, Clinton, Saratoga, and Hamilton counties, in the State of New York.

The principal office of said corporation is to be located at Caldwell, on Lake George, county of Warren, in the State of New York.

The number of the directors of said corporation, to be known as the Board of Trustees, is twenty-five.

The names and residences of the directors of said corporation, to hold office until the first annual meeting, and who shall be known as the Board of Trustees, are:

James A. Roberts, Buffalo; Timothy L. Woodruff, Brooklyn; Daniel C. Farr, Glens Falls; Everett R. Sawyer, Sandy Hill; James A. Holden, Glens Falls; Robert O. Bascom, Fort Edward; Morris Patterson Ferris, Dobbs Ferry; Elwyn Seelye, Lake George; Grenville M. Ingalsbe, Sandy Hill; Frederick B. Richards, Ticonderoga; Anson Judd Upson, Glens Falls; Asahel R. Wing, Fort Edward; William O. Stearns, Glens Falls; Robert C. Alexander, New York; Elmer J. West, Glens Falls; Hugh Hastings, Albany; Pliny T. Sexton, Palmyra; William S. Ostrander, Schuylerville; Sherman Williams, Glens Falls; William L. Stone, Mt. Vernon; Henry E. Tremain, New York; William H. Tippetts, Lake George; John Boulton Simpson, Bolton; Harry W. Watrous, Hague; Abraham B. Valentine, New York.

The first meeting of the corporation, for the purpose of organization, will be held on the 21st day of March, 1899.

The time for holding the annual meeting of the said corporation will be the last Tuesday in July of each year.

In Witness Whereof, We have hereunto severally subscribed our names and affixed our seals this 21st day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine.

DANIEL C. FARR,	(L. s.)
JAMES A. HOLDEN,	(L. s.)
ELMER J. WEST,	(L. s.)
GRENVILLE M. INGALSBE,	(L. s.)
MORRIS P. FERRIS.	(L. s.)

STATE OF NEW YORK, }
County of Warren, } ss.:

On this 21st day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, before me personally appeared Daniel C. Farr, James A. Holden, Elmer J. West, Grenville M. Ingalsbe, and Morris Patterson Ferris, to me known to be the individuals described in and who executed the foregoing articles of incorporation, and they duly severally acknowledged to me that they executed the same.

(SEAL)

E. T. JOHNSON,
Notary Public.

CHARTER OF NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

WHEREAS, A petition for incorporation by the University has been duly received, containing satisfactory statements made under oath as to the objects and plans of the proposed corporation, and as to the provision made for needed buildings, furniture, equipment, and for maintenance.

THEREFORE, Being satisfied that all requirements prescribed by law or University ordinance for such an association have been fully met, and that public interests justify such action, the Regents by virtue of the authority conferred on them by law, hereby incorporate James A. Roberts, Daniel C. Farr, James A. Holden, Morris Patterson Ferris, Grenville M. Ingalsbe, Anson Judd Upson, Robert C. Alexander, Hugh Hastings, William S. Ostrander, William L. Stone, William H. Tippetts, Harry W. Watrous, William O. Stearns, Timothy L. Woodruff, Everett R. Sawyer, Robert O. Bascom, Elwyn Seelye, Frederick B. Richards, Asahel R. Wing, Elmer J. West, Pliny T. Sexton, Sherman Williams, Henry E. Tremain, John Boulton Simpson, Abraham B. Valentine, and their successors in office under the corporate name of

Its first trustees shall be the twenty-five above named incorporators.

Its object shall be to promote historical research, to disseminate knowledge of the history of the State by lectures and publications, to establish a library and museum at Caldwell, to mark places of historic interest, and to acquire custody or control of historic places.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Regents grant this charter No. 1,245, under seal of the University, at the Capitol at
(SEAL) Albany, April 24, 1899.

ANSON JUDD UPSON, Chancellor.

MELVIL DEWEY, Secretary.

At a special meeting of the New York State Historical Association duly called and held at the Public Library in the City of Mount Vernon, New York at eleven o'clock A. M., October 19th, 1909, the following resolutions were adopted:

"Resolved: That it is desirable to extend the purposes for which this corporation was created, and to that end to make the following changes in the Original Articles of Incorporation:

First: In the paragraph numbered "Third" of the said Articles to strike out the words "and to establish a museum at Caldwell, Lake George," and to insert in the place thereof the words "of New York and to establish a museum therein."

Second: In the paragraph next following the paragraph numbered "Fifth" of the said Articles to strike out the words "Warren, Washington, Essex, Clinton, Saratoga and Hamilton Counties, in."

Third: In the next succeeding paragraph to strike out the words "Caldwell on Lake George, County of Warren, State of New York," and to insert in the place thereof the words "the City of Albany, New York."

And be it Further Resolved: That a committee be appointed to take charge of the matter, with power to take such steps as are necessary to incorporate the proposed amendment of our charter."

A certificate was prepared and duly executed, approved by Supreme Court Judge, forwarded to the Board of Regents of the State of New York, by which the original charter of the Association was granted, was approved by Hon. Pliny T. Sexton, Chairman of the standing committees of the Regents on charters and was acted upon formally by the Regents at their meeting held in October, 1912

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION, CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS

AS AMENDED TO JANUARY 1, 1915.

The name of such corporation is the "New York State Historical Association."

The principal object for which said corporation is formed are:

First: To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second: To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of the State, by means of lectures, and the publication and distribution of literature on historical subjects.

Third: To gather books, manuscripts, pictures, and relics relating to the early history of the State of New York and to establish a museum therein for their preservation.

Fourth: To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth: To acquire by purchase, gift, devise or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

The territory in which the operations of this corporation are to be principally conducted is the State of New York.

The principal office of said corporation is to be located at the City of Albany, New York.

The number of directors of said corporation, to be known as the Board of Trustees, is twenty-five.

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.

Name.

This Society shall be known as "New York State Historical Association."

ARTICLE II.

Objects.

Its objects shall be:

First. To promote and encourage original historical research.

Second. To disseminate a greater knowledge of the early history of

literature on historical subjects.

Third. To gather books, manuscripts, pictures and relics relating to the history of the State of New York, and to establish a museum therein for their preservation.

Fourth. To suitably mark places of historic interest.

Fifth. To acquire by purchase, gift, devise, or otherwise, the title to, or custody and control of, historic spots and places.

ARTICLE III.

Members.

Section 1. Members shall be of four classes—Active, Associate, Corresponding and Honorary. Active and Associate members only shall have a voice in the management of the Society.

Section 2. All persons interested in American history shall be eligible for Active membership.

Section 3. Persons residing outside the State of New York, interested in historical investigation, may be made Corresponding members.

Section 4. Persons who have attained distinguished eminence as historians may be made Honorary members.

Section 5. Persons who shall have given to the Association donations of money, time, labor, books, documents, MSS., collections of antiquities, art or archaeology of a value equivalent in the judgment of the trustees to a life membership may be made Associate members.

ARTICLE IV.

Management.

Section 1. The property of the Association shall be vested in, and the affairs of the Association conducted by the Board of Trustees to be elected by the Association. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees shall be filled by the remaining members of the Board, the appointee to hold office until the next annual meeting of the Association.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall have power to suspend or expel members of the Association for cause, and to restore them to membership after a suspension or expulsion. No member shall be suspended or expelled without first having been given ample opportunity to be heard in his or her own defense.

Section 3. The first Board of Trustees shall consist of those designated in the Articles of Incorporation, who shall meet as soon as may be after the adoption of this Constitution and divide themselves into three classes of, as nearly as may be, eight members each, such classes to serve respectively, one until the first annual meeting, another until the second annual meeting, and the third until the third annual meeting of the

Association. At each annual meeting the Association shall elect eight or nine members (as the case may be) to serve as Trustees for the ensuing three years, to fill the places of the class whose terms then expire.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall have no power to bind the Association to any expenditure of money beyond the actual resources of the Association except by the consent of the Board of Trustees, expressed in writing and signed by every member thereof.

ARTICLE V.

Officers.

Section 1. The officers of this Association shall be a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer and a Secretary, all of whom shall be elected by the Board of Trustees from its own number at its first annual meeting after the annual meeting of the Association, and shall hold office for one year and then until their successors shall be elected.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall appoint an Assistant Secretary at its mid-winter session from among the members of the Association residing near the place at which the ensuing annual meeting is to be held. The Assistant Secretary shall hold office for one year.

Section 3. The Board of Trustees may appoint such other officers, committees, or agents, and delegate to them such powers as it sees fit, for the prosecution of its work.

Section 4. Vacancies in any office or committee may be filled by the Board of Trustees.

ARTICLE VI.

Fees and Dues.

Section 1. Each person on being elected to active membership between January and July of any year, shall pay into the Treasury of the Association the sum of two dollars, and thereafter on the first day of January in each year a like sum for his or her annual dues. Any person elected to membership subsequent to July 1st, and who shall pay into the treasury two dollars, shall be exempt from dues until January 1st of the year next succeeding his or her consummation of membership.

Section 2. Any member of the Association may commute his or her annual dues by the payment of twenty-five dollars at one time, and thereby become a life member exempt from further payments.

Section 3. Any member may secure membership which shall descend to a member of his or her family qualified under the Constitution and By-Laws of the Association for membership therein, in perpetuity, by the payment at one time of two hundred and fifty dollars. The person to hold the membership may be designated in writing by the creator of such

membership, or by the subsequent holder thereof subject to the approval of the Board of Trustees.

Section 4. All receipts from life and perpetual memberships shall be set aside and vested as a special fund, the income only to be used for current expenses.

Section 5. Associate, Honorary and Corresponding Members and persons who hold Perpetual Membership shall be exempt from the payment of dues.

Section 6. The Board of Trustees shall have power to excuse the non-payment of dues, and to suspend or expel members for non-payment when their dues remain unpaid for more than six months.

Section 7. Historical societies, educational institutions of all kinds, libraries, learned societies, patriotic societies, or any incorporated or unincorporated association for the advancement of learning and intellectual welfare of mankind, shall be considered a "person" under Section 1 of this article.

ARTICLE VII.

Meetings.

Section 1. The annual meeting of the Association shall be held at such time and place as shall be fixed by the Board of Trustees. A notice of said meeting shall be sent to each member at least ten days prior thereto.

Section 2. Special meetings of the Association may be called at any time by the Board of Trustees and must be called upon the written request of ten members. The notice of such meeting shall specify the object thereof, and no business shall be transacted thereat excepting that designated in the notice.

Section 3. Ten members shall constitute a quorum at any meeting of the Association.

ARTICLE VIII.

Seal.

The seal of the Association shall be a group of statuary representing the Mohawk Chief, King Hendrick, in the act of proving to Gen. William Johnson the unwisdom of dividing his forces on the eve of the battle of Lake George. Around this a circular band bearing the legend, New York State Historical Association, 1899.

ARTICLE IX.

Amendments.

Amendments to the Constitution may be made at any annual meeting,

or at a special meeting called for that purpose. Notice of a proposed amendment with a copy thereof must have been mailed to each member at least thirty days before the day upon which action is taken thereon.

The adoption of an amendment shall require the favorable vote of two-thirds of those present at a duly-constituted meeting of the Association.

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE I.

Members.

Candidates for membership in the Association shall be proposed by one member and seconded by another, and shall be elected by the Board of Trustees. Three adverse votes shall defeat an election.

ARTICLE II.

Board of Trustees.

Section 1. The Board of Trustees may make such rules for its own government as it may deem wise, and which shall not be inconsistent with the Constitution and By-Laws of the Association. Five members of the Board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

Section 2. The Board of Trustees shall elect one of its own number to preside at the meeting of the Board in the absence of the President.

Section 3. The Board of Trustees shall at each annual meeting of the Association render a full report of its proceedings during the year last past.

Section 4. The Board of Trustees shall hold at least one meeting each year, beside the meetings held during the annual meeting of the Association.

ARTICLE III.

President.

The President shall preside at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, and perform such other duties as may be delegated to him by the Association or the Board of Trustees. He shall be *ex-officio* a member of all committees.

ARTICLE IV.

Vice-Presidents.

The Vice-Presidents shall be denominated First, Second and Third Vice-Presidents. In the absence of the President his duties shall devolve upon the senior Vice-President.

ARTICLE V.**Treasurer.**

Section 1. The Treasurer shall have charge of all the funds of the Association. He shall keep accurate books of account, which shall at all times be open to the inspection of the Board of Trustees. He shall present a full and comprehensive statement of the Association's financial condition, its receipts and expenditures, at each annual meeting, and shall present a brief statement to the Board of Trustees at each meeting. He shall pay out money only on the approval of the majority of the Executive Committee, or on the resolution of the Board of Trustees.

Section 2. Before assuming the duties of his office, the Treasurer-elect shall, with a surety to be approved by the Board, execute to the Association his bond in the sum of one thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful performance of his duties as Treasurer.

Section 3. The President shall, thirty days prior to the annual meeting of the Association, appoint two members of the Association who shall examine the books and vouchers of the Treasurer and audit his accounts, and the President shall, thirty days prior to the annual meeting of the Association, appoint two members of the Association who shall

ARTICLE VI.**Secretary.**

The Secretary shall preserve accurate minutes of the transactions of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, and shall conduct the correspondence of the Association. He shall notify the members of meetings, and perform such other duties as he may be directed to perform by the Association or by the Board of Trustees. He may delegate any portion of his duties to the Assistant Secretary.

ARTICLE VII.**Assistant Secretary.**

The Assistant Secretary shall work in conjunction with, and under the direction of the Committee on Program.

ARTICLE VIII.**Executive Committee.**

The officers of the Association shall constitute an Executive Committee. Such committee shall direct the business of the Association between meetings of the Board of Trustees, but shall have no power to establish or declare a policy for the Association, or to bind it in any way except in relation to routine work. The Committee shall have no power to direct a greater expenditure than fifty dollars without the authority of the Board of Trustees.

ARTICLE IX.

Procedure.

Section 1. The following, except when otherwise ordered by the Association, shall be the order of business at the annual meetings of the Association.

Call to order.

Reading of minutes of previous annual, and of any special meeting, and acting thereon.

Reports of Officers and Board of Trustees.

Reports of Standing Committees.

Reports of Special Committees.

Unfinished business.

Election.

New business.

Adjournment.

Section 2. The procedure at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Trustees, where not provided for in this Constitution and By-Laws, shall be governed by Roberts' Rules of Order.

Section 3. The previous question shall not be put to vote at any meeting unless seconded by at least three members.

Section 4. All elections shall be by ballot, except where only one candidate is nominated for an office.

Section 5. All notices shall be sent personally or by mail to the address designated in writing by the member to the Secretary.

ARTICLE X.

Nominating Committee.

A committee of three shall be chosen by the Association at its annual meeting, to nominate Trustees to be voted for at the next annual meeting. Such Committee shall file its report with the Secretary of this Association at least thirty days prior to the next annual meeting. The Secretary shall mail a copy of such report to every member of the Association with the notice of the annual meeting at which the report is to be acted upon. The action of such committee shall, however, in no wise interfere with the power of the Association to make its own nominations, but all such independent nominations shall be sent to the Secretary at least twenty days prior to the annual meeting. A copy thereof shall be sent to each member of the Secretary with the notice of meeting, and shall be headed "Independent Nominations." If the Nominating Committee fails for any reason to make its report so that it may be sent out with the notice of the annual meeting, the Society may make its own nominations at such annual meeting.

ARTICLE XI.

Amendments.

These By-Laws may be amended at any duly-constituted meeting of the Association by a two-thirds vote of the members present. Notice of the proposed amendment with a copy thereof must have been mailed to each member at least twenty days before the day upon which action thereon is taken.

NOTE—List of members corrected to October 1st, 1917

MEMBERS NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Beauchamp, Rev. William Martin, S. T. D.	121 Mark Ave., Syracuse.
Hadley, Arthur Twining, LL. D.	Pres. Yale University, New Ha- ven, Conn.
Hoes, Chaplain Roswell Randall, U. S. N.	Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.
Roosevelt, Col. Theodore, Ph. D., LL. D.	Oyster Bay.
Wilson, Woodrow, Ph. D., Litt. D., LL. D.	Washington, D. C.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

McMaster, John Bach, A. M., Ph. D., Litt. D.	University of Pennsylvania, Phil- adelphia, Pa.
Wheeler, Arthur Martin, M. A., LL. D.	Yale University, New Haven, Conn.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS

Ingalsbe, Hon. Grenville M., L. H. D.	Hudson Falls.
Roberts, Hon. James A., LL.D.	257 Broadway, New York.
Williams, Sherman, Ph.D.	Glens Falls

LIFE MEMBERS

Arnold, Lynn J.	48 Willett St., Albany.
Barnhart, John Hendley, A. M., M. D.	N. Y. Botanical Garden, Bronx Park, New York.
Beckett, James A.	Hoosick Falls.

- Bixby, W. K.
Crouse, Mrs. Daniel N.
Delafield, Lewis L.
Ferris, Van Wyck
Ferris, Morris P.
Field, Cortlandt de Peyster
Fish, Stuyvesant
French, Charles Edward
Fulton, Louis M.
Hanna, Charles A.
- Hartley, Mrs. Frances G.
Hawes, Harry Hammond
Howland, Fred D.
Jeffers, Henry Leavens
Jones, Mrs. Oliver Livingston
Lippitt, Moses E.
Marshall, Hon. Louis, LL. D.
Mingay, James
Mingay, Mrs. James
Morris, Miss Elma Strong.
Mott, Rev. George R.
Pitcher, Mrs. Charlotte A.
Potts, Charles Edwin
Putnam, Hon. Harrington, LL. D.
Ralph, Mrs. George F.
Reynolds, Henry S.
Shepard, Miss Julia A.
Simpson, John Boulton
Stevens, Hon. Frank L.
Stillman, Charles Chauncey
Straus, Hon. Oscar S., LL. D.,
Tracy, Ira Otis, M. D.
- Van Cortlandt, Augustus
Van Cortlandt, Robert B.
Webb, Dr. W. Seward
Wheeler, Edward J., Ph. D.
White, George H.
Wiley, William James.
Wood, Edwin O.
- Bolton Landing.
315 Genesee St., Utica.
20 Exchange Place, New York.
Roxbury Road, Garden City.
Garden City.
Peekskill.
52 Wall St., New York.
Amsterdam.
31 Nassau St., New York.
15 Rockledge Road, Montclair,
N. J.
232 Madison Ave., New York.
315 Smith St., Peekskill
Hudson Falls.
86 Warren St., Glens Falls.
116 W. 72nd St., New York.
Cooperstown.
47 East 72d St., New York.
100 Lake Ave., Saratoga Spa.
100 Lake Ave., Saratoga Spa.
150 Guy Park, Ave., Amsterdam.
Chazy.
15 Faxon St., Utica.
170 Rugby Road, Brooklyn.
404 Washington Ave., Brooklyn
837 Genesee St., Utica.
51 E. 92nd St., New York
170 Main St., Oneida.
12 West 45th St., New York.
North Hoosick.
9 E. 67th St., New York
5 W. 76th St., New York.
Brooklyn State Hospital, Brook-
lyn.
Sharon, Conn.
Mount Kisco.
51 E. 44th St., New York.
79 Chapel St., Albany.
Cooperstown.
Masonic Home, Utica.
155 Riverside Drive, New York

MEMBERS.

- Abercrombie, David T. 197 Ballantine Parkway, Newark,
N. J.
 Abrams, Alfred W. 429 Western Ave., Albany.
 Acker, Charles Ernest Ossining-on-Hudson
 Acker, Milo M. Hornell.
 Ackerly, Orville B. 210 Warburton Ave., Yonkers.
 Adams, Henry Sherman 152 Montague St., Brooklyn.
 Adams, Rev. John Quincy 7 Seminary St., Auburn.
 Adams, John S. 516 Madison Ave., Albany.
 Adamson, W. H. Glens Falls.
 Adler, Elmer 561 University Ave., Rochester.
 Ainsworth, Hon. Danforth E. 93 State St., Albany.
 Alexander, Charles B., LL. D. 120 Broadway, New York.
 Alexander, Hon. D. S., LL. D. 31 North St., Buffalo.
 Allen, Charles C. Schuylerville.
 Allen, Freeman H., Ph. D. Hamilton.
 The American Irish Historical So-
ciety 52 Wall St., New York.
 Andrews, Capt. James M. Saratoga Spa.
 Anthony, Walter C. Newburgh.
 Armstrong, Thomas Hoyt 90 Wilmington St., Rochester.
 Arthur, Miss L. Louise 515 Lexington Ave., New York.
 Astenrogan Chapter, D. A. R. Little Falls.
 Atkins, Miss Kate 415 W. 118th St., New York.
 Augsbury, Mrs. Willard S. Antwerp.
 Augur, Monroe F. Cooperstown
 Auringer, Rev. O. C. Forestport.
 Ayres, Mrs. Jesse C., Regent 19 Flower Building, Watertown.

 Bacon, Carroll B., M. D. Waterloo.
 Baker, Capt. Laurance C. Hudson Falls.
 Baker, Smith, M. D. Camden, Oneida Co.
 Bailey, Theodorus, M. D. 122 W. 78th St., New York.
 Baldwin, Stephen C. 73 Remsen St., Brooklyn.
 Ballard, W. J. Waterford, R. F. D. Brookwood.
 Banker, Albert M. Johnstown.
 Banta, J. Edward Care Seymour School, Syracuse.
 Barber, Arthur William, LL. M. 34 Nassau St., New York.
 Barber, Junius E. 4 Dix Ave., Glens Falls.
 Barcus, James Q. 57 State St., Albany.
 Bardeen, C. W. 315 E. Washington St., Syracuse.
 Barker, Mrs. Daniel Folger 12 So. Catherine St., Plattsburg.
 Barker, Darwin R., Library Assn. Fredonia.

Barkley, James A.
Barney, Edgar S., Sc. D.

Barringer High School
Bartholomew, Alanson Douglass
Bartlett, Philip G.
Bartlett, Edward O.
Bartlett, Eugene M.
Barton, George De Forest
Barton, Philip P., Ph. B.
Baruch, Mrs. Simon
Bates, Edward W.
Bates, Norman L.
Beach, Edward Stevens
Beadle, Miss Cynthia H.
Bean, Charles D., LL. D.
Beard, Curtis J.
Beardslee, Roosevelt
Beardslee, Mrs. Roosevelt
Beekman, Hon. Dow
Beemer, James G.
Beer, George Lewis
Belford, Hon. Joseph M.
Belknap, Emmet
Bell, Hon. Charles
Bensberg, F. W.
Betts, Chas. H.
Betts, Hon. James A.
Bevier, Miss Margaret S.
Bigelow, Mrs. Dana W.
Blackburn, John T. D.
Blauvelt, George A.
Bliss, John C., Ph. D.
Bloodgood, Clarence E.
Bloss, Mrs. A. Elizabeth.
Botsford, Elmer F., A. M.
Bowers, John M.
Boxall, George H.
Brackett, Hon. Edgar T.
Brandow, Rev. John H.
Brandow, Mrs. J. H.
Brayton, M. Jesse
Bridgman, Miss Annie T.
Brinckerhoff, Rev. J. Howard

Abington, Pa.
c/o Hebrew Technical Institute,
36 Stuyvesant St., New York.
Newark, N. J.
Whitehall.
62 Cedar St. New York.
Amsterdam.
644 Ellicott Sq., Buffalo.
150 Broadway, New York.
352 Buffalo Ave., Niagara Falls.
51 W. 70th St., New York.
East Greenbush, Rensselaer Co.
Oswego.
Singer Building, New York.
33 W. 6th St., Oswego.
Geneva.
41 W. 34th St., New York.
East Creek, Herkimer Co.
East Creek, Herkimer Co.
Middleburgh.
Yonkers.
329 W. 71st. St., New York.
Riverhead.
Lockport.
Herkimer.
1419 Oneida St., Utica.
41 William St., Lyons.
204 Pearl St., Kingston.
Marbletown.
1112 State St., Utica.
Albany.
Monsey.
New Paltz.
Catskill.
625 Central Ave., Dunkirk.
Plattsburg.
45 East 65th St., New York.
366 Plymouth Ave., Buffalo.
Saratoga.
59 Manning Boulevard, Albany.
59 Manning Boulevard, Albany.
222 Genessee St., Utica.
320 W. 83rd St., New York.
2 Park Place, Herkimer.

- Brink, Theo.
 Bristol, George P.
 Bristol, John I. D.
 Broadhead, Miss Stella F.
 Brockport State Normal Library
 Bronx Chapter, D. A. R.
 Brooklyn Public Library
 Broughton, Charles H.
 Broughton, Mrs. Charles H.
 Broughton, Harry L.
 Brown, Hon. Charles H.
 Brown, Edwin J.
 Brown, Ernest C.
 Brown, Rev. Samuel E.
 Bruce, Robert
 Brunson, Miss F. M.
 Bugbee, Percy I., D. Sc.
 Bullard, Charles E.
 Bullard, Frederick H.
 Bunnell, A. H.
 Burnham, Stewart Henry
 Burroughs, John H.
 Burt, George Noyes
 Byard, James J., Jr.
- Callan, Earl Folts.
 Callan, Mrs. Frank D.
 Callan, Peter A., M. D.
 Camden Chapter, D. A. R.
 Cameron, Edward M.
 Cameron, Frederick W.
 Campbell, Rev. T. J., S. J.
 Canfield, Palmer A.
 Cardoze, Frederic T.
 Carman, Nelson G.
 Carmody, Hon. Thomas
 Carpenter, Charles W.
 Carpenter, Hon. Francis M.
 Carrington, Augustus B.
 Carroll, Fred Linus
 Carson, Charles H.
 Carson, Russell M. L.
 Carter, Robert C.
 Carville, Miss Katherine J. C.
 Case, L. V.
 Caughey, Rev. John Lyon, D. D.
- Lake Katrine, Ulster Co.
 Goldwin Smith Hall, Ithaca.
 Chappaqua, Westchester Co.
 130 So. Main St., Jamestown.
 Brockport.
 102 Hillside Ave., Mount Vernon.
 26 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn.
 307 Turin Road, Rome.
 307 Turin Road, Rome.
 Hudson Falls.
 Belmont.
 56 Main St., Oneida.
 52 Vanderbilt Ave., New York.
 200 Walnut Place, Syracuse.
 Clinton, Oneida Co.
 15 Pinnacle Road, Rochester.
 Oneonta.
 Glens Falls.
 Glens Falls.
 Fort Edward.
 R. F. D. No. 2, Hudson Falls.
 15 William St., New York.
 Oswego.
 Cooperstown.
- Ilion.
 Ilion.
 452 5th Ave., New York.
 Camden.
 173 Western Ave., Albany.
 34 Elk St., Albany.
 30 West 16th St., New York.
 72 McEntee St., Kingston.
 So. Hawk St., Albany.
 166 Montague St., Brooklyn.
 61 Broadway, New York.
 526 West End Ave., New York.
 Mount Kisco.
 200 Broadway, New York.
 Johnstown.
 Glens Falls.
 Glens Falls.
 Glens Falls.
 257 Webster Ave., New Rochelle.
 Tarrytown.
 319 Glen St., Glens Falls,

Cayuga County Historical Society

Chalmers, Arthur A.
 Chalmers, Mrs. Arthur A.
 Champlain Chapter, D. A. R.
 Channing, J. Parke
 Chase, Hon. Emory A.
 Chase, George
 Chase, Rev. Platt N., Ph. D.
 Cheney, Hon. O. H.
 Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R.
 Chesebrough, Robert A.
 Chester, Hon. Alden
 Chorley, Rev. E. Clowes
 Chormann, Frederick
 Christie, H. C.

Church, Irving P.
 Clapper, Frank S.
 Clark, James T.
 Clark, John W., Jr.
 Clark, Miss Mary Hodges
 Clarke, John M., LL. D. Ph. D.
 Clearwater, Hon. Alphonso T., LL. D.
 Cleaveland, Miss Dorothy K.
 Cleaveland, Frank N.
 Clemans, Dr. Sylvester C.
 Clews, Hon. Henry
 Clinch, Hon. Edward S.
 Clinton, Genl. James, Chapter D. A. R.
 Close, Stuart, M. D.
 Clute, Jesse H.

Coddington, Rev. Herbert G., D. D.
 Coffin, Charles A.
 Cogswell, William Brown
 Cole, Rev. Arthur S.
 Cole, Charles K., M. D., A. M.
 Cole, Harry E.
 Cole, Peter B.

Coleman, Frank B.
 Coles, Mrs. Theodore

Auburn.
 Amsterdam.
 Amsterdam.
 Port Henry.
 61 Broadway, New York.
 25 Prospect Ave., Catskill.
 174 Fulton St., New York.
 15 Green St., Kingston.
 78 Madison Ave., New York.
 Cherry Valley, Otsego Co.
 17 State St., New York.
 County Building, Albany.
 Garrison-on Hudson.
 315 Jefferson Ave., Niagara Falls.
 Room 908, Diamond Bank Bldg., Pittsburgh, Pa.
 9 South Ave., Ithaca.
 507 Union St., Hudson.
 100 W. 5th St., Oswego.
 34 No. Pine Ave., Albany.
 Oswego.
 Education Building, Albany.
 316 Albany Ave., Kingston.
 11 University Ave., Canton.
 Canton.
 20 Spring St., Gloversville.
 15 Broad St., New York.
 133 W. 121st St., New York.
 East Springfield, Otsego Co.
 248 Hancock St., Brooklyn.
 Room 601, 39 W. 34th St., New York.
 1006 Harrison St., Syracuse.
 30 Church St., New York.
 The Solvay Process Co., Syracuse.
 193 Clinton Ave., Kingston.
 Chelsea-on-Hudson.
 Rensselaer.
 801 O. C. S. Bank Bldg., Syracuse.
 2 Pleasant St., Fitchburg, Mass.
 2 Broad St., Oneida.

- Coley, Rev. Edward H., S. T. D. 1103 Howard Ave., Utica.
 Colgate University Library Hamilton.
 Collin, Hon. Frederick Elmira.
 Collins, Halsey M. Cortland.
 Colonial Dames of America 157 E. 35th St., New York.
 Columbia University Library 116th St., New York.
 Colvin, Hon. Addison B. Glens Falls.
 Colvin, Andrew 280 Broadway, New York.
 Conant, Mrs. George F. Camden.
 Conway, John B. Argyle.
 Cook, Mrs. Joseph Ticonderoga.
 Cook, Newton, M. D. Sandy Creek.
 Cooke, Harris L. Cooperstown.
 Cooley, Dr. James S. Mineola, Nassau Co.
 Coolidge, Thomas S. Glens Falls.
 Coon, Richard E. 21 Balding Ave., Poughkeepsie.
 Cooperstown High School Cooperstown.
 Cooperstown Village Club and Li-
 brary Cooperstown.
 Corbin, Miss Sarah E. Owego, Tioga Co.
 Corbusier, Lt. Col. Wm. H. 612 Park Ave., Plainfield, N. J.
 Corliss, Miss Mary 24 Clinton Place, Utica.
 Cornell, Douglas Municipal Building, Buffalo.
 Corse, F. Dudley Sandy Creek.
 Cortelyou, Hon. George B. 130 E. 15th St., New York.
 Cortland State Normal and
 Training School Cortland.
 Corwith, Frederick E. 696 Hudson Ave., Albany.
 Covey, George H. Katonah, Westchester Co.
 Craig, Charles S., M. D. Hamlin.
 Craigie, Mrs. Louise Miller 73 West Cayuga St. Oswego.
 Crandall, Dr. Floyd M. 113 W. 95th St., New York.
 Crandall, William Henry 8 So. Main St., Alfred.
 Crandall Library Glens Falls.
 Crane, Ralph Adams 15 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
 Crimmins, Hon. John D. 624 Madison Ave., New York.
 Crisp, W. Benton 161 W. 79th St., New York.
 Crist, Arthur H. Cooperstown.
 Crosby, Hon. Harley N. Falconer.
 Cross, Dr. Andrew Jay 20 E. 23rd St., New York.
 Crouse, N. M. 802 Shaw St., Utica.
 Culver, Chas. Mortimer, M. D. 36 Eagle St., Albany.
 Culver, Miss Mary Louise 11 Clark Place, Utica.
 Cummings, Dr. W. A. E. Ticonderoga.
 Cunningham, Col. J. L. Glens Falls.
 Curran, George L. 274 Genesee St., Utica.

- Curtiss, Benjamin DeForest
 Cutler, Hon. James G.
 Danforth, Loomis L., M. D.
 Darrow, J. Wallace
 Daughters of the Empire State,
 Horatio Seymour Chapter
 Davies, Julien Tappen
 Davies, Richard T.
 Davis, Miss Alice
 Davis, Gen. Charles L., U. S. A.
 Davis, Maj. William Church
 U. S. A.
 Dawson, Edgar
 Dean, Robert E.
 Decker, Hon. Martin S.

 De Lamater, Mrs. Radcliff, Hon-
 orary Regent
 de la Montanye, James
 DeLano, Hon. Clayton H.
 de Laporte, Mrs. Theo.
 Delehanty, John A.
 Demarest, Dr. Samuel A.
 DeMott, John Jacques
 Denham, Edward

 Denman, Frederick H.
 Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry
 Martyn
 Denslow, Rev. Herbert M., D. D.
 Denton, Miss Adelaid L.
 Denton, Mrs. Elizabeth B.
 Derby, Archibald S.
 Derby, Hon. John H.
 Detroit Public Library
 Dewar, B. W., M. D., F. A. C. S.
 Diefendorf, Miss Mary Riggs
 Diefendorf, Warren T.
 Dillenback, Col. John W., U. S. A.
 Ditmas, Charles Andrew
 Doherty, Henry L.
 Dolan, James C.
 Don, John
 Dorn, David R.
 Dorrance, Charles Pierson
 Dorrlamm, George

 983 Park Ave., New York.
 Cutler Building, Rochester.
 49 W. 52nd St., New York.
 Chatham.

 262 Genesee St., Utica
 34 Nassau St., New York.
 143 Liberty St., New York.
 23 Nagle Ave., New York.
 23 Front St., Schenectady.

 Fort Barrancas, Pensacola, Fla.
 Hunter College, New York.
 Fishkill.
 Public Service Commission, Al-
 bany.

 Gloversville.
 220 Broadway, New York.
 Ticonderoga.
 Rhinebeck.
 451 State St., Albany.
 Glens Falls.
 Metuchen, N. J.
 128 School St., New Bedford,
 Mass.
 170 Broadway, New York.

 Washingtonville.
 2 Chelsea Sq., New York.
 4 East Ave., Saratoga Spa.
 Hudson Falls.
 Hudson Falls.
 Hudson Falls.
 Detroit, Mich.
 Cooperstown
 1342 Union St., Brooklyn
 164 Montague St., Brooklyn.
 312 Washington St., Watertown.
 350 Fulton St., Brooklyn.
 60 Wall St., New York.
 Gouverneur.
 676 N. Broadway, Saratoga.
 Cooperstown.
 35 Nassau St., New York.
 1873 Harmon St., Brooklyn.

- Dougherty, Hon. J. Hampden
 Douglas, James LL. D.
 Dowling, Hon. Victor J., LL. D.
 Downey, Robert A.
 Downey, Mrs. Susan Jermyn
 Downing, Augustus S., L. H. D.,
 LL. D.
 Dows, Henry A.

 Draper, Rev. Gideon Frank, S.
 T. D.
 DuBois, Charles A.
 Dudley, Miss Marguerite A., R. N.

 Duffey, Edwin
 Dunn, Gano
 Dunn, Henry E.
 Dunn, Dr. Joseph H.
 Dunn, Hon. T. B.
 Dunnell, Rev. Wm. Nichols, D. D.
 Dunning, William B., D. D. S.
 Durfee, Mrs. W. P.
 Durkee, Mrs. James Henry
 Duryee, Charles C., M. D.

 Eager, Miss Margaret MacLaren
 Earl, Robert
 Eastman, Henry M. W.
 Eaton, James W.
 Edsall, Irving S., M.D.
 Edson, Walter H.
 Ehrhorn, Oscar W.
 Elizabeth Annesley Lewis, Chap-
 ter D. A. R.
 Ellinwood, Mrs. Grace M.

 Ellis, George W.
 Ellis, Willis C.
 Ellsworth, Rev. Wolcott W.
 Elmendorf, George M.
 Elting, Philip
 Emerick, F. A.
 Emerson, George D.
 Empire State Society, S. A. R.
 Empire State Society of Chicago
 Englehardt, Francis Ernest,
 Ph. D.

 27 William St., New York.
 99 John St., New York.
 27 Madison Ave., New York.
 Oswego.
 8 Montcalm St., Oswego.

 141 So. Allen St., Albany.
 25 Fort Washington Ave., New
 York.

 222B Bluff, Yokohama, Japan.
 3551 Broadway, New York.
 German Hospital, St. Nicholas
 Ave., Brooklyn.
 Cortland.
 117 W. 58th St., New York.
 346 Broadway, New York.
 Glens Falls.
 706 East Ave., Rochester.
 Rector Place, Red Bank, N. J.
 118 E. 80th St., New York.
 South Main St., Geneva.
 202 Montgomery St., Newburgh.
 1352 Union St., Schenectady.

 Old Deerfield, Mass.
 Herkimer.
 Roslyn, Nassau Co.
 Babylon, Suffolk Co.
 Middleville, Herkimer Co.
 Falconer.
 15 William St., New York.

 88 Willett St., Jamaica.
 Hotel Belleclaire, Bdway & 77th
 St., New York.
 149 Broadway, New York.
 Shortsville.
 301 So. William, Johnstown.
 424 Margaret St., Herkimer.
 106 Maiden Lane, Kingston.
 Oswego.
 171 Whitney Place, Buffalo.
 220 Broadway, New York.
 Auditorium Hotel, Chicago, Ill.

 405 City Hall, Syracuse.

- Erganian, John K., D. D. S.
Estee, James A., M. A.
Everett, Major James Hervey
Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D.
Farnham, George A.
Farnham, Mrs. George A.
Fay, Miss Amy
Fea, John
Fenton, George
Ferris, Mortimer Yale
Fiero, Hon. James Newton
Finegan, Thomas E. LL. D.
Finley, Hon. John H., LL. D.
Fitch, Hon. Charles Elliott
Flagler, John Haldane
Flower, The Roswell P. Memorial
Library
Foote, Miss Anna Elizabeth
Foote, George C.
Fordham, Herbert L.
Foreman, Edward R.
Fortnightly, The Club
Foster, C. H.
Foster, Mrs. Elizabeth J.
Foulds, Dr. Thos. H.
Fowler, Everett
Francis, Rev. Lewis, D. D.
Francis, Lewis W.
Fredonia State Normal School
Frisbie, Hon. Miles R.
Fuller, Mrs. Abbie, R. H.
Fuller, Miss Clara C.
Furness, Charles V.
- Gallagher, James
Gallup, F. A., A. M.
Ganowauges Chapter, D. A. R.
Gardner, Mrs. Edwin Pound
Gilbert, Charles N.
Gilbert, Frank B.
Gilbert, J. J.
Gilbert, Mrs. J. J.
Gilman, Hon. Theodore P., A. M.
Gilpin, C. Monteith, A. B., LL. B.
Glens Falls Academy
Glens Falls High School
- 175 Fifth Ave., New York.
Gloversville.
105 Maiden Lane, Kingston.
Chazy.
Hotel American, Saratoga Spa.
Hotel American, Saratoga Spa.
68 W. 91st St., New York.
Amsterdam.
16 College Place, Utica.
Ticonderoga.
100 State St., Albany.
State Education Dept., Albany.
State Education Dept., Albany.
Skaneateles.
200 Broadway, New York.
- Watertown.
The Franklin, Jamaica.
Port Henry.
111 Broadway, New York.
1740 Highland Ave., Rochester.
Oswego.
31 Belle Ave., Troy.
515 Highland St., Fulton.
Glens Falls.
Kingston.
Port Henry
2 Rector St., New York.
Fredonia.
514 State St., Schenectady.
425 Broadway, Saratoga Spa.
Ossining School, Ossining.
Glens Falls.
- Cleveland.
Canton.
Richfield Springs.
140 Gibson St., Canandaigua.
668 Hudson Ave., Albany.
69 So. Lake Ave., Albany.
Little Falls.
Little Falls.
440 West End Ave., New York.
11 Wall St., New York.
Glens Falls.
Glens Falls.

- Goodrich, Miss Susan
 Goodyear, Bradley
 Goold, William D.
 Gordon, Wellington E., Ph. D.
 Goshen Library & Hist. Society
 Gourley, N. R.
 Granger, Miss A. P.
 Granger, William A., D. D.
 Graf, William
 Gaul, John C.
 Gray, Niel, Jr.
 Greenman, Mrs. J. C.
 Greenslet, G. B.
 Griffith, Elbert W., Ph. D.
 Gunn, Franklin F.

 Hadley, Howard D.
 Haight, Hon. Albert
 Haldane, Miss Mary H.
 Hale, Charles A.
 Hall, Fred J.
 Halliday, Clark W.
 Halsey, Francis W.

 Ham, Charles
 Hand, Hon. Edward J.
 Hanson, Willis T., Jr.
 Harris, William Laurel

 Harmon, Mrs. E. M.
 Hart, Mrs. H. Gilbert
 Hartley, Robert M.
 Hasbrouck, Hon. Gilbert D. B.
 Hasbrouck, Mrs. G. D. B.
 HasBrouck, J. DePuy
 Hausmann, Philip Wm.
 Hawkins, George K., D. Sc.
 Hayden, Henry W.
 Hayes, Harold A.
 Hayes, Mrs. Ida Thomas
 Hayner, Mrs. Earl Gardner
 Hayward, Rev. Frederick D.
 Hazard, Miss Blanch Evans

 Healey, Hon. R. E.
 Healy, A. Augustus
- 1124 State St., Utica.
 190 Bryant St., Buffalo.
 Care of The Goold Co., Albany.
 Patchogue.
 Goshen.
 Glens Falls.
 Canandaigua.
 70 No. Fulton Ave., Mt. Vernon.
 601 Warren St., Hudson
 116 Union Ave., Saratoga Spa.
 Oswego.
 262 Genesee St., Utica.
 Glens Falls.
 Glens Falls.
 Glens Falls.

 Plattsburg.
 307 Electric Bldg., Buffalo.
 Cold Spring.
 326 Audubon Ave., New York.
 4 Benedict Ave., Tarrytown.
 North Chatham.
 Century Club, 7 W. 43d St., New
 York.
 280 Sterling St., Brooklyn.
 455 Gay Park Ave., Amsterdam.
 20 Union Ave., Schenectady.
 120 Central Park, South, New
 York.
 Le Roy.
 366 Genesee St., Utica.
 R. D. No. 1, Amsterdam.
 209 Clinton Ave., Kingston.
 Kingston.
 238 Fair St., Kingston.
 39 Central Ave., Albany.
 Plattsburgh.
 16 Exchange Place, New York.
 593 W. Ferry St., Buffalo.
 59 Brinkerhoff St., Plattsburg.
 Stillwater.
 Ticonderoga.
 State College of Agriculture,
 Ithaca.
 Plattsburgh.
 90 Gold St., New York.

Heermance, Van Ness
Herkimer Gen'l Nicholas Chapter,
D. A. R.

Herkimer Co. Hist. Society
Herrick, Mrs. Frank
Hewitt, Fred W.
Higgins, Charles M.
Higgins, John D.
Higginson, Rear Admiral Fran-
cis J., U. S. N.

Higinbotham, Miss Louise A.

Hill, Albert Clark, Ph. D.

Hill, Edward B.

Hill, Mrs. Erastus D.

Hill, Hon. Henry Wayland

Hogue, Arthur S.

Holcomb, Mrs. Catherine C.

Holden, C. E.

Holden, Hon. James A.

Hollister, Frank M.

Holmes, William H. A.

Hoopes, Maurice

Hopkins, Rev. William Herman,
D. D.

Horner, Harlan Hoyt

Horton, Dr. Claude A.

Horton, Dr. Ernest T.

Horton, Mrs. John Miller

Hough, Azel C.

Howard, Hon. Harry A.

Howland, Miss Emily

Hudson High School Library

Hull, Philip M.

Hunt, William J., M. D.

Huntington Historical Society

Hurd, Arthur W., M. D.

Hyde, Louis Fiske

Hyland, John

Ingalls, George A.

Ingraham, Charles A., M. D.

Irish, Edward F.

Irondequoit Chapter, D. A. R.

Jackson, George R.

Jackson, Miss Georgina A.

97 Taylor St., Brooklyn.

Herkimer.

Herkimer.

Rhinebeck.

Granville.

271 9th St., Brooklyn.

Oswego.

Kingston.

176 Main St., Oneida.

865 Madison Ave., Albany.

49 Wall St., New York.

1528 Union St., Schenectady.

471 Linwood Ave., Buffalo.

Plattsburg.

Fredonia.

Whitehall.

Education Building, Albany.

186 North St., Buffalo.

9 Greystone Terrace, Yonkers.

Glens Falls.

42 Dove St., Albany.

872 Lancaster St., Albany.

Glens Falls.

Whitehall.

477 Delaware Ave., Buffalo.

Janesville, Wis.

Glens Falls.

Sherwood.

Hudson.

Clinton.

Glens Falls.

Huntington, L. I.

State Hospital, Buffalo.

Glens Falls.

Penn Yan.

Hudson Falls.

Cambridge.

216 Glen St., Glens Falls.

160 Spring St., Rochester.

Manchester, N. H.

155 Broad St., Catskill.

- Jackson, Rev. T. G., D. D.
 Jeffers, Willard G.
 Jervis Library
 Jewett, Hon. Edgar B.
 Johnston, Allen W.
 Johnson, G. L.
 Johnson, Mrs. G. L.
 Johnson, W. D.
 Johnstown Historical Society
 Joyce, Robert Lawrence
 Judson, William Pierson
 Judson, Mrs. William Pierson
- Kayendatsyona Chapter, D. A. R.
 Keating, Daniel
 Keller, Mrs. Delight E. R.
 Kellogg, Rev. Charles D., D. D.
 Kellogg, Hon. J. Augustus
 Kemble, Gouverneur
 Kemnitz, Leland Stanford
 Kendall, Messmore
 Kennedy, Hugh
 Kennedy, John
 Kernan, Miss Elizabeth B.
 Kernan, Hon. John D.
 Keskeskick Chapter, D. A. R.
 King, Charles F.
 King, Fred De Lancey
 King Manor Assn.
 Kings Co. Historical Society, Inc.
 Kingsford, Thomas P.
 Kline, William J.
 Knapp, Hon. Clyde W.
 Knapp, George O.
 Knapp, H. Jason
 Knapp, Robert D.
 Kneeland, Miss Frances
 Kneil, Thomas R., A. M.
 Kretzmann, Rev. Karl
- 68 St. Paul Place, Brooklyn.
 North Rose, Wayne Co.
 Rome.
 27 Chandler St., Buffalo.
 500 State St., Schenectady.
 Oswego.
 Oswego.
 Cooperstown.
 Johnstown.
 14 Fountain Place, Poughkeepsie.
 Broadalbin, Fulton Co.
 Broadalbin, Fulton Co.
- 208 Worth St., Fulton.
 Oneida.
 Little Falls.
 Hudson Falls.
 Glens Falls.
 Cold Spring.
 743 Garland Ave., Detroit, Mich.
 233 Broadway, New York.
 Erie Co. Bank Bldg., Buffalo.
 Batavia.
 318 Elizabeth St., Utica.
 62 Chancellor Square, Utica.
 Manor Hall, Yonkers.
 Glens Falls.
 Lawrence, Nassau Co.
 Jamaica, L. I.
 350 Fulton St., Brooklyn.
 Oswego.
 Amsterdam.
 Lyons.
 Shelving Rock.
 North Tonawanda.
 Purdy Station.
 Skaneateles.
 Saratoga Spa.
 585 E. 178th St., New York.
- 308 Pearl St., Burlington, Vt.
 Ballston Spa.
 257 Broadway, New York.
 115 Washington Ave., Albany.
 Albany.
- Lamb, Mrs. George E.
 L'Amoreaux, Hon. J. S.
 Lange, Gustave, Jr.
 Lansing, Mrs. Catherine Gansevoort
 Lansing, J. Townsend

Lapham, Byron
 Law, Robert R.
 Le Fevre, Hon. Frank J.
 Leggett, George H.
 Lenz, George, M. D.
 Leonard, Edgar Cotrell
 Leonard, Gardner Cotrell
 Lester, Arthur H.
 Lesser, Robert
 Lewis, Leon Ray
 Lewis, Theodore G.
 Liddle, Henry S., M. D.
 Lincoln, Hon. Charles Z.
 Lincoln, Rev. Julius A. M.
 Little, Russell A.
 Locke, F. T.
 Lockwood, Mrs. Mary S.
 Loftis, Mrs. James J.
 Low, Will H., N. A.
 Lowville Chapter, D. A. R.
 Luckhurst, Mrs. Charlotte T.
 Ludlow, Henry S.
 Lutes, Mrs. Della Thompson

McAneny, Hon. George
 McCabe, John J.
 McCarrol, Hon. William
 McClumpha, Charles F.
 MacCracken, Rev. Henry M.,
 D. D., LL. D.
 McDonald, William A.
 McLellan, Hugh
 McMasters, Clarence B.
 McNutt, Mrs. Evelyn
 McNutt, Randolph
 Mace, Prof. William H.
 Maher, John L.
 Malmar, Ernest E.
 Manhattan College
 Mann, Col. William D.
 Manning, William H.
 Martin, Rev. Daniel H., D. D.
 Marsh, Homer P., M. D.
 Marshall, Charles A.
 Marshall, Mrs. J. P.
 Mason, A. Eugene

Glens Falls.
 Cambridge.
 New Paltz.
 Glens Falls.
 68 Bleeker St., Gloversville.
 Albany.
 Albany.
 Warsaw.
 51 Lincoln St., New Rochelle.
 Hudson Falls.
 605 Richmond Ave., Buffalo.
 212 Union St., Schenectady.
 523 Ellicott Square, Buffalo.
 116 Chandler St., Jamestown.
 Glens Falls.
 Ticonderoga.
 Columbia, Washington, D. C.
 The Olbiston, Utica.
 Lawrence Park, Bronxville.
 Lowville.
 154 Weston Ave., Albany.
 Saratoga Spa.
 Cooperstown.

19 E. 47th St., New York.
 Glens Falls.
 758 St. Marks St., Brooklyn.
 Amsterdam.
 University Heights, New York.
 Gloversville.
 3 W. 29th St., New York.
 720 Gotham St., Watertown.
 Markeen Hotel, Buffalo.
 45 Swan St., Buffalo.
 127 College Place, Syracuse.
 1217 Kemble St., Utica.
 632 Flatbush Ave., Brooklyn.
 3280 Broadway, New York.
 Hague.
 Saratoga Spa.
 650 W. 170th St., New York.
 708 James St., Syracuse.
 Saratoga Spa.
 305 W. 87 St., New York.
 Glens Falls.

- Mason, Miss Elizabeth
 Maurice, Benjamin
 Mead, Leroy R.
 Menges, Fred
 Menges, Mrs. Frederick
 Merchant, Miss Maude
 Meredith, Mrs. Louise Harden-
 burg
 Merrell, A. J.
 Merriman, James D.
 Merritt, Edward L.
 Meritt, Ernest L., M. A.
 Messer, L. Franklin
 Metcalf, Mrs. F. M.
 Michael, Edward
 Michael, Myron J.
 Michigan State Library
 Milholland, Hon. John E.
 Miller, Miss Helen L.
 Miller, John P.
 Mills, Miss Phebe
 Milton, J. E.
 Minisink Chapter, D. A. R.
 Minisink Valley Historical So-
 ciety.
 Mohawk Valley Chapter, D. A. R.
 Molyneux, Mrs. Robert A.
 Montgomery Co. Historical So-
 ciety.
 Moore, Edwin G.
 Moore, William A., A. M.
 Moot, Hon. Adelbert
 Morehouse, Frank D.
 Morrow, H. T.
 Morton, Hon. Levi Parsons,
 LL. D.
 Mosher, Charles L.
 Mott, Elliott B.
 Mott, Hon. Luther W.
 Mott, Hon. John T.
 Moulthrop, Samuel P.
 Moyer, Fayette E.
 Mulford, Rev. Henry D. B., D. D.
 12 Church St., Cortland.
 Mamaroneck.
 Ticonderoga.
 472 Broadway, Saratoga Springs.
 136 Circular St., Saratoga Spa.
 Cooperstown.
 1421 Garden St., San Luis Obispo,
 Cal.
 Geneva.
 2 Rector St., New York.
 Kingston.
 62 Washington St., Gloversville.
 195 Linwood Ave., Buffalo.
 14 The Olbiston, Utica.
 618 Brisbane Bldg., Buffalo.
 Kingston.
 Lansing, Mich.
 926 Columbia Ave., Phila., Pa.
 18 Oxford Road, New Hartford.
 95 W. 3rd St., Oswego.
 Glens Falls.
 Brewerton.
 Goshen.
 Port Jervis.
 Ilion.
 1622 So. Salina St., Syracuse.
 Amsterdam.
 Plattsburg.
 54 Laurel Place, New Rochelle.
 Erie Co. Savings Bank Bldg.,
 Buffalo.
 Glens Falls.
 258 Guy Park Ave., Amsterdam.
 1500 Rhode Island Ave., Wash-
 ington, D. C.
 163 Circular St., Saratoga Spa.
 Oswego.
 Oswego.
 Oswego.
 40 Phelps Ave., Rochester.
 Johnstown.
 Upper Red Hook, Dutchess Co.

Munger, H. G.
Munson, Samuel L.

Nassau Co. Hist. & Genealogical
Soc.

Navamere, Miss Martha J.
Nelson, Mrs. E. J.
Nelson, Ven. Dr. Geo. F.
Newark High School
Newburgh Bay and the High-
lands. Historical Society of
New Century Club, Gov't and
History Dept.

New Paltz State Normal School
New York Public Library
Nichols, Edgar B.
Noble, Henry Harmon
Noeth, George E.
North Tonawanda High School
Nottingham, William

Odell, Charles Mortimer
Olmsted, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler
Oneida Chapter D. A. R.
Oneida Historical Society
O'Neill, Louis F.
Ontario Co. Hist. Society
Oneonta Normal School
Oppenheim, Samuel

Osborne, Thomas Mott, A. B.,
L. H. D.

Otsego Chapter D. A. R.
Owasco Chapter, D. A. R.
Owen, Mrs. William H.

Page, Mrs. David B.
Paine, Silas H.
Palmyra Historical Society.
Paltsits, Hon. Victor H.

Paradis, Adrian
Parry, Mrs. John E.
Parsons, John S.
Patchogue Library

Herkimer.
Albany.

Rockville Center.
Ossining-on-Hudson.
428 Genesee St., Utica.
416 LaFayette St., New York.
Newark.

Newburgh.

253 Genesee St., Utica.
New Paltz.
New York.
76 Mohawk St., Cohoes.
Essex
28 Main St. East, Rochester.
No. Tonawanda.
604 University Ave., Syracuse.

285 Quail St., Albany.
1101 Park Ave., Utica.
1403 Oneida St., Utica.
Utica.
c/o County Bldg., Albany.
Canandaigua.
Oneonta.
811 Dawson St., Bronx, New
York.

Auburn.
Cooperstown.
Auburn.
410 Chancellor Sq., Utica.

157 W. 3d St., Oswego.
Silver Bay.
Palmyra.
2240 Grand Boulevard and Con-
course, New York.
Rockaway Park, L. I.
Glens Falls.
Oswego.
Patchogue.

- Patterson, Mortimer Bliss
 Peabody, George Foster, LL. D.
 Pealer, Mrs. Ruth M. Griswold

 Peck, Gen. Theo. S.
 Peckham, Stephen Farnum
 Pell, Hon. Howland
 Pell, Stephen H. P.
 Penfield, James Kedzie
 Pennsylvania, Historical Society
 of
 Pettit, Miss Catherine Mary
 Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons
 of the Revolution
 Pierce, Miss Grace M.

 Pierson, Adrian A.
 Plattsburg Normal School
 Plattsburg Public Library
 Plimpton, George A., LL. D.
 Poucher, J. Wilson, M. D.
 Powelson, Miss Louise
 Powers, C. F.
 Pratt Institute Free Library
 Preston, Miss Helen G., Ph.D.
 Proctor, Thomas Redfield
 Pruyn, Frederick F.
 Pugh, Mrs. Ezra R.
 Putnam Co. Historical Society
 Pyrke, Berne A.

 Queen of the Rosary Academy
 Library

 Rawdon, Miss Clara Louise Hale
 Ray, Hon. George W., LL. D.
 Ray, Mrs. J. Johnson, Regent
 Reeves, George W.
 Reist, Henry G.
 Reynolds, Cuyler
 Reynolds, V. Rev. Fidelis
 Reynolds, Samuel J. W.
 Richards, Frederick B.
 Richfield Springs Public Library
 Richmond, Charles Alexander,
 LL. D.

 Nyack.
 Saratoga Spa.
 1214 12th St. N. W., Washington,
 D. C.
 Burlington, Vt.
 1154 Sterling Place, Brooklyn.
 31 Nassau St., New York.
 43 Exchange Place, New York.
 Delhi, Delaware Co.

 1300 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Fort Miller.

 44 Tweddle Bldg., Albany.
 The Columbia, 14th & Girard Sts.,
 Washington, D. C.
 Cooperstown.
 Plattsburg.
 Plattsburg.
 70 Fifth Ave., New York.
 339 Mill St., Poughkeepsie.
 232 E. Main St., Middletown.
 East Angus, P. Q., Canada.
 Ryerson St., Brooklyn.
 8 Ithaca St., Elmhurst, L. I.
 Utica.
 Glens Falls.
 279 South St., Utica.
 Cold Spring.
 Port Henry.

 Amityville, L. I.

 71 Prospect St., Little Falls.
 Norwich, Chenango Co.
 No. Broad St., Norwich.
 Court House, Watertown.
 110 Avon Road, Schenectady.
 197 Western Ave., Albany.
 St. Bonaventure.
 1011 Park, Ave., Utica.
 Glens Falls.
 Richfield Springs.

 Union College, Schenectady.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Riggs, James G., Pd. D. | Oswego. |
| Risley, A. W. | 703 Hudson Ave., Albany. |
| Robbins, Charles E. | 42 Ludlow St., Saratoga Springs. |
| Roberts, Mrs. Frances W. | 14 Clinton Place, Utica. |
| Robertson, D. L. | Glens Falls. |
| Robison, Hanford | 514 State St., Schenectady. |
| Robison, Mrs. William | Massapequa, L. I. |
| Rochester Historical Society | Exposition Park, Rochester. |
| Rockwood, Hon. Nash | Saratoga. |
| Roney, Irving S. | 354 Fourth Ave., New York. |
| Roosa, DeWitt | 212 Fair St., Kingston. |
| Roosevelt, Hon. Franklin D. | Hyde Park, Dutchess Co. |
| Rosch, Hon. Joseph | Liberty. |
| Rowe, Mrs. Irving H., Regent | 27 Elm St., Oneonta. |
| Rowe, Louis Cass | 40 E. Utica St., Oswego. |
| Rowe, Franklin A. | Glens Falls. |
| Royce, Mrs. Caroline H. | 476 Fifth Ave., New York. |
| Rudd, Hon. William P. | City Hall, Albany. |
| Ryan, John J., LL. B. | Medina. |
| Saranac Chapter, D. A. R. | Plattsburg. |
| Saratoga Chapter, D. A. R. | 200 Caroline St., Saratoga Spa. |
| Saratoga Historical Society of, | Saratoga Spa. |
| Sarre, Mrs. Olive Brown | Napanoch. |
| Satterlee, Esther E. | 517 W. Gray St., Elmira. |
| Saugerties Chapter, D. A. R. | 172 Main St., Saugerties. |
| Sawyer, Rev. Everett R., D. D. | Hudson Falls. |
| Sawyer, John E. | Hudson Falls. |
| Sawyer, J. E. | Glens Falls. |
| Sawyer, Hon. Samuel Nelson | Palmyra |
| Sawyer, Willoughby L. | Hudson Falls. |
| Sayre, Miss Amelia V. R. | 1006 Park Ave., Utica. |
| Saxton, Andrew B. | Oneonta. |
| Saxton, Harold N. | Slingerlands, Albany Co. |
| Schermerhorn, Mrs. Lizzie Bradt | 9 Brandywine Ave., Schenectady |
| Schenectady Chapter, D. A. R. | 218 Glenwood Bldg., Schenectady. |
| Schenectady Co. Hist. Society | Schenectady. |
| Schmid, Dr. H. Ernest | White Plains. |
| Schuyler, Ackley C. | 333 West 36th St., New York. |
| Scollard, Clinton, L. H. D. | Century Club, New York. |
| Scott, Charles A. | 75 Main St., Cooperstown. |
| Scully, Mrs. William T. | Schuylerville. |
| Sears, Mrs. Frank L. | 208 Worth St., Fulton. |
| Seaman, James H. | 308 Glen St., Glens Falls. |
| Seay, James Miller | 17 Horicon Ave., Glens Falls. |

- Seelye, Elwin
 Selth, Walter R.
 Seneca Chapter, D. A. R.
 Seneca Falls Historical Society
 Severance, Hon. Frank H.
 Sexton, Hon. Pliny T., LL. D.
 Sexton, Mrs. Pliny T.
 Shaw, Mrs. Elton A.
 Shear, Sylvester R.
 Sheldon, Mark L.
 Shepherd, Miss Caroline
 Shepherd, F. B.
 Sherman, Karl M.
 Shriver, Miss Gertrude Ellicott
 Sidway, Frank St. John
 Sidway, Mrs. Frank St. John
 Silas Towne Chapter, D. A. R.
 Sills, Rev. Chas. Morton, D. D.
 Sill, Rev. Frederick S., D. D.
 Sim, John R.

 Sims, Clifford S.
 Singleton, J. Edward
 Sister M. Marcella
 Sister M. Margaret

 Skinner, Avery W.
 Slade, John A.

 Slade, Mrs. William Gerry
 Smith, A. T.
 Smith, Abram D.
 Smith, Mrs. Abram D.
 Smith, Ernest E.
 Smith, George N.
 Smith, James F.
 Smith, Lee H., M. D.
 Spalding, Chas. A.
 Spencer, Charles Worthen,
 Ph. D.
 Spencer, Miss Jane L.
 Spraker, Mrs. B. F.
 Squire, Watson C., LL.D.
 Squire, Mrs. Ida Remington
 Squires, Eben H. P.
 St. Clare, Rev. C. C.

 Lake George.
 106 Eleventh Ave., Mt. Vernon.
 Geneva.
 Seneca Falls
 Buffalo.
 Palmyra.
 Palmyra.
 33 Third St., Schenectady.
 Poughkeepsie.
 Salem.
 Fort Miller.
 98 W. 5th St., Oswego.
 953 Paulding St., Peekskill.
 East Creek, Herkimer Co.
 37 Oakland Place, Buffalo.
 37 Oakland Place, Buffalo.
 Mexico.
 Trinity Rectory, Geneva.
 Cohoes.
 Amsterdam Ave., cor. 138th St.,
 New York.
 c/o D. & H. Co., Albany.
 Glens Falls.
 Nazareth Academy, Rochester.
 Ladycliff Academy, Highland
 Falls.
 Mexico, Oswego Co.
 10 Citizens' Bk. Bldg., Saratoga
 Spa.
 332 W. 87th St., New York.
 Herkimer.
 Newark, Wayne Co.
 Newark, Wayne Co.
 Boys' High School, Brooklyn.
 Cooperstown.
 S. Hartford.
 663 Main St., Buffalo.
 Saugerties.

 63 Dana St., Cambridge, Mass.
 239 East First St., Oswego.
 Palatine Bridge.
 Ilion.
 Ilion.
 33 Barker Ave., White Plains.
 Port Henry.

- | | |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Stanton, Hon. Lucius M. | 896 Broadway, New York. |
| Start, Mrs. W. H. | 9 Clinton Place, Utica. |
| Steele Memorial Library | Elmira. |
| Steers, Mrs. Katherine V. | 606 Liberty St., Schenectady. |
| Stephens, W. Hudson | Lowville, Lewis Co. |
| Stern, Mrs. Fannie L. | 1207 Union St., Schenectady. |
| Stevens, Miss Harriet E. | Sheldon Ave., Oswego. |
| Stevenson, Miss Helen G., Ph. B. | 136 Second Ave., Newark, N. J. |
| Stillman, William Olin, M. D. | 287 State St., Albany. |
| Strong, Hon. Alonzo P. | Schenectady. |
| Stover, Dr. Charles | Amsterdam. |
| Stuart, Henry Clarence | 450 Riverside Drive, New York. |
| Stump, Mrs. Herman | Bel-Air, Harford Co., Md. |
| Sturges, James V. | Geneseo. |
| Stupplebeen, Charles A. | Glens Falls. |
| Sullivan, Hermon E. | Whitehall. |
| Sullivan, James, Ph.D. | Education Building, Albany. |
| Sutro, Theodore | 320 W. 102nd St., New York. |
| Swartwout, F. Robert | 1001 Park St., Peekskill. |
| Syracuse Public Library | Syracuse. |
| Tait, George | 336 Glen St., Glens Falls. |
| Tallmadge, Henry Overing | 80 Wall St., New York. |
| Tate, Lewis A. | Gloversville. |
| Tefft, Miss Frances A. | Hudson Falls. |
| Tefft, Richard C. | Hudson Falls. |
| Tennant, Horace G. | Schoharie. |
| Tewey, Miss Margaret M. | 60 Main St., Irvington-on-Hudson |
| Thayer, Miss Estelle | Burnside. |
| Thayer, Stephen H. | 12 Windsor Terrace, Yonkers. |
| Thompson, Alfred C. | Brockport. |
| Thompson, Charles Bothwell | Glens Falls. |
| Throop, Charles M. | Schoharie. |
| Tinning, Mrs. Cornelia Stevens | 18 Glenwood Blvd., Schenectady. |
| Todd, Hiram C. | Saratoga Spa. |
| Toronto State Library | Toronto, Ont. |
| Traver, Rev. John G., D. D. | Hartwick Seminary. |
| Troy Public Library | Troy. |
| Turner, Mrs. W. H. | 65 St. James St., Kingston. |
| Tuttle, Mrs. George F. | Plattsburg. |
| Underwood, Henry C. | Penn Yan. |
| University of Michigan, General
Library | Ann Arbor, Mich. |
| Utica Public Library | Utica. |
| Vallonia Historical Society | Barneveld. |

- Van Alstine, Sanford D.
 Van Buren, Miss Catherine G.
 Van Camp, Frederick W.
 Van Campen, C. H.

 Van Cortlandt, Miss Anne S.
 Van Dyke, Mrs. Orson,
 VanderVeer, A., M. D.
 Van Dewater, Arthur
 Van Hee, Daniel L.
 Van Horne, C. F.
 Van Kirk, Hon. C. C.
 Van Laer, Arnold J. F.
 Vann, Hon. Irving G.
 Van Orden, Miss Mary L.
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Schuyler
 Van Santvoord, Seymour
 Van Vliet, George Stockwell
 Van Voast, Horace S.
 Van Wormer, Rodney
 Vermilyea, Miss Helen F.
 Viele, Miss Kathlyne K.
 Vosburgh, Royden W.
 Vrooman, Col. John W., LL. D.
 Vrooman, Mrs. John W.

 Waddell, Miss Helen
 Wadsworth, Mrs. David
 Wait, John C.
 Wait, Mrs. J. W.
 Wait, William
 Wakeman, Abram
 Waldron, Charles N.
 Waldron, Mrs. Wm. Gunsaul
 Walker, Mrs. Ada C.
 Walker, Mary E., M. D.
 Wallander, A. H.
 Wallin, Wm. J.
 Walters, Mrs. Katherine P.
 Walton, Alonzo Paige
 Walton, W. Charles
 Ward, Louis B.
 Warner, Clarence Macdonald
 Warner, George Coffing
 Warner, J. B. Y.
 Warren, Edward S.

 148 Main St., Palmyra.
 Spring Lake, N. J.
 Southern Pines, No. C.
 328 Security Bank Bldg., Minne-
 apolis, Minn.
 Manor House, Croton-on-Hudson.
 1412 Oneida St., Utica.
 28 Eagle St., Albany.
 184 Madison Ave., Flushing.
 236 Dartmouth St., Rochester.
 Glen, Montgomery Co.
 Greenwich.
 433 Western Ave., Albany.
 454 James St., Syracuse.
 Catskill
 9 W. 10th St., New York.
 Troy.
 Staatsburgh.
 511 State St., Schenectady.
 Argyle, R. F. D. No. 3.
 298 Saratoga St., Cohoes.
 357 Park Ave., Yonkers.
 13 Lenox Place, New Brighton.
 Herkimer.
 Herkimer.

 Hoosick Falls.
 186 Genesee St., Auburn.
 233 Broadway, New York.
 Hudson Falls.
 237 Smith St., Peekskill.
 96 Water St., New York.
 Union College, Schenectady.
 151 Guy Park Ave., Amsterdam
 423 State St., Albany.
 Oswego.
 168 Park Ave., Mount Vernon.
 16 Livingston Ave., Yonkers.
 68 Warren St., Glens Falls.
 26 Front St., Schenectady.
 Kingston.
 264 Ontario St., Albany.
 19 Congress St., Boston, Mass.
 42 Broadway, New York.
 Scottsville.
 20 Lincoln Parkway, Buffalo.

Warren, Mrs. Edward Stevens	20 Lincoln Parkway, Buffalo.
Warren, Oscar Leroy	15 Court St., White Plains.
Warren, Wm. Y.	271 Porter Ave., Buffalo.
Warwick Historical Society	Warwick.
Waterbury, W. H.	159 Phila. St., Saratoga Springs.
Waterloo Union School	Waterloo.
Watkins, DeLancey W.	23 Washington Ave., Schenectady.
Watkins, Mrs. Thomas D.	425 Genesee St., Utica.
Watrous, Harry W.	145 W. 58th St., New York.
Watrous, Mrs. Harry W.	Hague-on-Lake George.
Watson, Miss Lucy Carlile	270 Genesee St., Utica.
Webster, W. B., M. D.	Schuylerville.
Weed, Hon. Geo. S.	Plattsburg.
Weed, Hon. Smith M.	Plattsburg.
Wells, Frederick H.	41 DeKalb Ave., White Plains.
West, Arthur F.	Lake George.
West, Charles F.	300 Glen St., Glens Falls.
West, Elmer J.	Glens Falls.
West, Fenton E.	22 Hunter St., Glens Falls.
West, Col. Frank, U. S. A.	Mohawk.
Weston, Albert T., M. D.	170 W. 74 St., New York.
Westover, Myron F.	Schenectady.
Wetmore, Edmund, LL. D.	170 W. 74th St., New York.
Wheeler, Hon. Charles B., LL. D.	Supreme Court Chambers, Buffalo
Wheelock, Charles F., LL. D.	Education Dept., Albany.
Wheelock, Edward, M. D.	26 Gibbs St., Rochester.
White, Wm. Pierrepont	2800 Whitesboro St., Utica.
Whitney, Roy F.	69 W. Cayuga St., Oswego.
Wickes, Charles E.	New Hamburg.
Wickes, Frank B.	Ticonderoga.
Wight, Percy L.	Clinton.
Wightman, Orrin Sage, M. D.	113 W. 78th St., New York.
Wilder, Frank J.	46 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.
Wiley, George M.	Education Dept., Albany.
Willard Mountain Chapter, D. A. R.	Greenwich.
Col. Marinus Willett Chapter, D. A. R.	Frankfort.
Wiley, Rev. John H.	311 So. Graham St., Pittsburg, Pa.
Williams, Charles Spencer	Hudson.
Williams College	Williamstown, Mass.
Williams, Chauncey P.	284 State St., Albany.
Williams, Hon. Clark	293 Madison Ave., New York.
Williams, David	427 11th Ave., New York.
Willis, Clarence	1 Liberty St., Bath.

Wilson, Miss Antoinette
 Wilson, Mrs. Charles H.
 Wilson, Mrs. J. S.
 Wilson, Thomas A.
 Wiltsie, Charles Hastings
 Wing, Ashael R.
 Winn, Mrs. Frank
 Winston, James O.
 Wiswell, Leon O.
 Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.
 Witherill, O. B.
 Wood, Frank H.
 Wood, Mrs. Joseph S.
 Worden, Edwin J.
 Wotherspoon, Major General
 William Wallace

Wright, Mrs. Caroline V. R.

Wright, Miss Abbie A.
 Wright, Harold A.
 Wright, Mrs. Jennie Esmond
 Wright, Tobias A.
 Wyckoff, Mrs. Alice Brooks
 Wyer, Mrs. Frederick
 Wyer, James I., Jr.
 Yeisley, Rev. George Conrad,
 D. D.
 Yonkers Hist. and Library Assn.
 Young, Alonzo M.
 Yost, Mrs. N. D.
 Zoller, Miss Marjorie R.

Spring Valley
 52 Warren St., Glens Falls.
 118 E. 30th St., New York.
 551 W. 160th St., New York.
 123 Plymouth Ave., Rochester.
 Fort Edward.
 Merrimac, Mass.
 Kingston.
 Education Dept., Albany.
 Port Henry.
 12 Elm St., Glens Falls.
 Education Dept., Albany.
 135 Second Ave., Mt. Vernon.
 Lake George.

Dept. of Public Works, Capitol,
Albany.

127 Mersereau Ave., Port Rich-
mond.

Hudson Falls.

R. D. 4, Fulton.

Saratoga Spa, R. F. D. No. 1.

150 Bleecker St., New York.

Elmira.

42 Franklin St., Auburn.

N. Y. State Library, Albany.

Hudson.

Yonkers.

Johnstown.

522 Washington St., Watertown.
Middleburgh.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

Albany.

Abrams, Alfred W.	Lansing, Mrs. Catherine Gansevoort
Adams, John S.	Lansing, J. Townsend
Ainsworth, Hon. Danforth E.	Leonard, Edgar Cotrell
Arnold, Lynn J.	Leonard, Gardner Cotrell
Barcus, James Q.	Luckhurst, Mrs. Charlotte T.
Blackburn, John T. D.	Munson, Samuel L.
Brandow, Rev. John H.	Odell, Charles Mortimer
Brandow, Mrs. J. H.	O'Neil, Louis F.
Cameron, Edward M.	Philip Livingston Chapter, S. of R
Cameron, Frederick W.	Reynolds, Cuyler
Cardoze, Frederic T.	Risley, A. W.
Chester, Hon. Alden	Rudd, Hon. William P.
Clark, John W., Jr.	Sims, Clifford S.
Clarke, John M., LL. D., Ph. D.	Stillman, William Olin, M. D.
Corwith, Frederick E.	Sullivan, James, Ph. D.
Culver, Charles Mortimer, M. D.	Vander Veer, A., M. D.
Decker, Hon. Martin S.	Van Laer, Arnold J. F.
Delehanty, John A.	Walker, Mrs. Ada C.
Downing, Augustus S.	Ward, Louis B.
Fiero, Hon. James Newton	Wheeler, Edward J., Ph. D.
Finegan, Thomas E.	Wheelock, Charles F., LL. D.
Finley, John H., LL. D.	Wiley, George M.
Gilbert, Charles N.	Williams, Chauncey P.
Gilbert, Frank B.	Wiswell, Leon O.
Goold, William D.	Wood, Frank H.
Hausmann, Philip Wm.	Wotherspoon, Maj. Gen. Wm.
Hill, Albert Clark, Ph. D.	Wallace
Horner, Harlan Hoyt	Wyer, James I., Jr.
Hopkins, Rev. William Herman,	D. D.

Alfred.

Crandall, William Henry

Amityville.

Queen of the Rosary Academy Library

Amsterdam.

Bartlett, Edward O.	Kline, Wm. J.
Chalmers, Arthur A.	McClumpha, Charles F.
Chalmers, Mrs. Arthur A.	Morris, Miss Elma Strong.
Fea, John.	Mont. Co. Hist. Society
French, Charles Edward	Morrow, H. T.
Hand, Hon. Edward J.	Stover, Dr. Charles
Hartley, Robert M.	Waldron, Mrs. Wm. Gunsaul

Antwerp.

Augsbury, Mrs. Willard S.

Argyle.

Conway, John B.	Van Wormer, Rodney
-----------------	--------------------

Auburn.

Adams, Rev. John Quincy	Owosco Chapter, D. A. R.
Cayuga Co. Hist. Society	Wadsworth, Mrs. David
Osborne, Thomas Mott, A. B.	Wyer, Mrs. Frederick

Babylon.

Eaton, James W.

Ballston Spa.

L'Amoreaux, Hon. J. S.

Barneveld.

Vallonia Historical Society

Batavia.

Kennedy, John

Bath.

Willis, Clarence

Belmont.

Brown, Hon. Charles H.

Bolton Landing.

Bixby, W. K.

Brewerton.

Milton, J. E.

Broadalbin.

Judson, William Pierson

Judson, Mrs. William Pierson

Brockport.

Thompson, Alfred C.

State Normal School.

Brooklyn.

Adams, Henry Sherman

Baldwin, Stephen C.

Brooklyn Public Library

Carman, Nelson G.

Close, Stuart, M. D.

Diefendorf, Miss Mary Riggs

Diefendorf, Warren T.

Ditmas, Charles Andrew

Dorlamm, George

Dudley, Miss Marguerite A.

Ham, Charles

Heermance, Van Ness

Higgins, Charles M.

Jackson, Rev. T. G., D. D.

Kings Co. Hist. Society, Inc.

Malmar, Ernest E.

McCarroll, Hon. William

Peckham, Stephen Farnum

Potts, Charles Edwin

Pratt Institute Free Library

Putnam, Hon. Harrington, LL. D.

Smith, Ernest E.

Tracy, Ira Otis, M. D.

Bronxville.

Low, Will H., N. A.

Burnside.

Thayer, Miss Estella

Buffalo.

Alexander, Hon. D. S., LL. D.

Bartlett, Eugene M.

Boxall, George H.

Cornell, Douglas

Emerson, George D.

Goodyear, Bradley

Haight, Hon. Albert

Hayes, Harold A.

Hill, Hon. Henry Wayland

Hollister, Frank M.

Holy Angels' Academy

Horton, Mrs. John Miller

Hurd, Arthur W., M. D.

Jewett, Hon. Edgar B.

Kennedy, Hugh

Lewis, Theodore G.

Lincoln, Hon. Charles Z.

McNutt, Mrs. Evelyn

McNutt, Randolph

Messer, L. Franklin

Michael, Edward

Moot, Hon. Adelbert

Severance, Hon. Frank H.

Sidway, Frank St. John

Sidway, Mrs. Frank St. John

Smith, Lee H., M. D.

Warren, Mrs. Edward S.

Warren, Edward Stevens

Warren, William Y.

Wheeler, Hon. Charles B.

Cambridge.

Ingraham, Charles A., M. D. Law, Robert R.

Camden.

Camden Chapter, D. A. R. Baker, Smith, M. D.
Conant, Mrs. George F.

Canandaigua.

Gardner, Mrs. Edwin Pond Ontario Co. Hist. Society
Granger, Miss A. P.

Canton.

Cleaveland, Frank N. Gallup, F. A.
Cleveland, Miss Dorothy K.

Catskill.

Bloodgood, Clarence E. Chase, Hon. Emory A.
Van Orden, Miss Mary L. Jackson, Miss Georgina A.

Chappaqua.

Bristol, John I. D.

Chatham.

Darrow, J. Wallace

Chazy.

Fairbank, Alexander W., M. D. Mott, Rev. George R.

Chelsea-on-Hudson.

Cole, Charles K., M. D.

Cherry Valley.

Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R.

Cleveland.

Gallagher, James

Clinton.

Wight, Percy L. Bruce, Robert.
Hull, Philip M.

Cohoes.

Nichols, Edgar B. Vermilyea, Miss Helen F.
Sill, Rev. Frederick S., D. D.

Cold Spring.

Haldane, Miss Mary H. Putman Co. Hist. Society
Kemble, Gouverneur

Cooperstown.

Augur, Monroe F.	Lutes, Mrs. Della Thompson
Byard, James J., Jr.	Merchant, Miss Maude
Cooke, Harris L.	Otsego Chapter D. A. R.
Cooperstown High School	Pierson, Adrian A.
Crist, Arthur H.	Scott, Charles A.
Dewar, B. W., M.D., F. A. C. S	Smith, George N.
Dorn, David R.	Village Club and Library
Johnson, W. D.	White, George H.
Lippitt, Moses E.	

Cortland.

Collins, Halsey M.	State Normal and Training
Duffey, Edwin	School
Mason, Miss Elizabeth	

Croton-on-Hudson.

Van Cortlandt, Miss Anna S.

Delhi.

Penfield, James Kedzie

Dunkirk.

Bloss, Miss A. Elizabeth.

East Creek.

Beardslee, Roosevelt	Shriver, Miss Gertrude E.
Beardslee, Mrs. Roosevelt	

East Greenbush.

Bates, Edward W.

East Springfield.

General James Clinton Chapter,
D. A. R.

Elmira.

Collin, Hon. Frederick
Steele Memorial Library

Satterlee, Esther E.
Wyckoff, Mrs. Alice Brooks

Elmhurst, L. I.

Preston, Miss Helen G.

Essex.

Noble, Henry Harmon

Falconer.

Crosby, Hon. Harley N.

Edson, Walter H.

Fishkill-on-Hudson.

Davidson, Silvanus Miller

Dean, Robert E.

Flushing.

Van Dewater, Arthur

Forestport.

Auringer, Rev. O. C.

Fort Miller.

Shepherd, Miss Caroline

Pettit, Miss Catherine Mary

Fredonia.

Darwin R. Baker Library Assn. State Normal School
Holcombe, Mrs. Catherine C.

Frankfort.

Col. Marinus, Willett, Chapter D. A. R.

Fort Edward.

Bunnell, A. H.

Wing, Ashael R.

Fulton.

Kayendatsyona Chapter, D. A. R. Wright, Harold A.
Sears, Mrs. Frank L.

Foster, Mrs. Elizabeth J.

Garden City.

Ferris, Morris P.

Ferris, Van Wyck

Garrison-on-Hudson.

Chorley, Rev. E. Clowes

Geneseo.

Sturges, James V.

Geneva.

Bean, Charles D., LL. D.

Seneca Chapter, D. A. R.

Durfee, Mrs. W. P.

Sills, Rev. Charles Morton D. D.

Merrell, A. J.

Glen, Montgomery Co.

Van Horne, C. F.

Glens Falls.

Adamson, W. H.

Jeffers, Henry L.

Barber, Junius E.

Kellogg, Hon. J. Augustus

Bullard, Charles E.

King, Charles F.

Bullard, Frederick H.

Lapham, Byron

Carson, Charles H.

Leggett, George H.

Carson, Russell M. L.

Little, Russell A.

Carter, Robert C.

Mason, A. Eugene

Caughey, Rev. John Lyon, D. D.

McCabe, John J.

Colvin, Hon. Addison B.

Mills, Miss Phebe

Coolidge, Thomas S.

Morehouse, Frank D.

Crandall Library

Parry, Mrs. John E.

Cunningham, Col. J. L.

Pruyn, Frederick F.

Demarest, Dr. S. A.

Richards, Frederick C.

Dunn, Joseph H., D. D. S.

Robertson, D. L.

Foulds, Dr. Thos. H.

Rowe, Franklin A.

Furness, Charles V.

Sawyer, J. E.

Glens Falls Academy

Seaman, James H.

Glens Falls High School

Seay, James Miller

Gourley, N. R.

Singleton, J. Edward

Greenslet, G. B.

Stupplebeen, Charles A.

Griffith, Elbert W., Ph. D.

Tait, George

Gunn, Franklin F.

Thompson, Charles Bothwell

Holden, Hon. James A.

Walters, Mrs. Katherine P.

Hoopes, Maurice

West, Charles F.

Horton, Dr. Claude A.

West, Elmer J.

Howard, Hon. Harry A.

West, Fenton E.

Hunt, William J., M. D.

Williams, Sherman, Pd. D.

Hyde, Louis Fiske

Wilson, Mrs. Charles H.

Irish, Edward F.

Witherill, O. B.

Hague.**Gloversville.**

Clemans, Dr. Sylvester C.
DeLamater, Mrs. Radcliff
Estee, James A.
Lenz, George, M. D.

McDonald, William A.
Meritt, Ernest L.
Tate, Lewis A.

Willard Mt. Chapter, D. A. R. VanKirk, Hon. C. C.

Granville.

Hewitt, Fred W.

Goshen Library & Hist. Society Minisink Chapter, D. A. R.

Greenwich.**Gouverneur.**

Dolan, James C.

Goshen.

Mann, Col. William D.

Watrous, Mrs. Harry W.

Hamilton.

Allen, Freeman H., Ph. D.

Colgate University Library

Hamlin.

Craig, Charles S., M. D.

Hartwick Seminary

Traver, Rev. John G., D. D.

Herkimer.

Bell, Hon. Charles
Brinckerhoff, Rev. J. Howard
Earl, Robert
Elmendorf, George M.
General Nicholas Herkimer Chap-
ter, D. A. R.

Herkimer Co. Hist. Society
Munger, H. G.
Reynolds, Samuel J. W.
Smith, A. T.

Vrooman, Mrs. John W.
Vrooman, Col. John W., LL. D.

Highland Falls.

Sister M. Margaret, Ladycliff
Academy

Hoosick Falls.

Beckett, James A.

Waddell, Miss Helen

Hornell.

Acker, Milo M.

Hudson Falls.

Baker, Capt. Laurance C.

Broughton, Harry L.

Burnham, Stewart Henry

Denton, Mrs. Elizabeth

Derby, Archibald S.

Derby, Hon. John H.

Howland, Fred D.

Ingalls, George A.

Ingalsbe, Hon. Grenville M.

Kellogg, Rev. Charles D., D. D.

Lewis, Leon Ray

Sawyer, Rev. Everett R., D. D.

Sawyer, John E.

Sawyer, Willoughby L.

Tefft, Miss Frances A.

Tefft, Richard C.

Wait, Mrs. J. W.

Wright, Miss Abbie A.

Hudson.

Hudson High School Building.

Clapper, Frank S.

Graf, William

Williams, Charles Spencer

Yeisley, Rev. George Conrad, D.D.

Huntington.

Huntington Hist. Society

Hyde Park.

Roosevelt, Hon. Franklin D.

Ilion.

Callan, Mrs. Frank D.

Callan, Earl Folts.

Mohawk Valley Chapter, D. A. R.

Squire, Watson C., LL.D.

Squire, Mrs. Ida Remington.

Irvington-on-Hudson.

Tewey, Miss Margaret M.

Ithaca.

Bristol, George P.

Church, Irving P.

Hazard, Miss Blanche E.

Jamaica.

Foote, Miss Anna Elizabeth
King Manor Assn.

Elizabeth Annesley Lewis, Chap-
ter D. A. R.

Jamestown.

Broadhead, Miss Stella F.

Lincoln, A. M., Rev. Julius

Johnstown.

Carroll, Fred Linus
Ellsworth, Rev. Wolcott W.
Johnstown Hist. Society

Moyer, Fayette E.
Young, Alonzo M.
Banker, Albert M.

Katonah.

Covey, George H.

Kingston.

Betts, Hon. James A.
Canfield, Palmer A.
Chase, Rev. Platt N., Ph. D.
Clearwater, Hon. Alphonso T.
Cole, Rev. Arthur S.
Elting, Philip
Everett, Maj. James Hervey
Fowler, Everett
Hasbrouck, Mrs. G. D. B.
Hasbrouck, Hon. Gilbert D. B.

Hasbrouck, J. DePuy LL. D.
Higginson, Rear Admiral Francis
J.
Merritt, Edward L.
Michael, Myron J.
Roosa, DeWitt
Turner, Mrs. W. H.
Walton, W. Charles
Winston, James O.

Lake George.

Seelye, Elwin
West, Arthur F.

Worden, Edwin J.

Lake Katrine.

Brink, Theo.

Lawrence.

King, Fred DaLancey

Liberty.

Rosch, Hon. Joseph

Le Roy.

Harmon, Mrs. E. M.

Little Falls.

Astenrogen Chapter, D. A. R. Keller, Mrs. Delight E. R.
Gilbert, J. J. Rawdon, Miss Clara Louise Hale
Gilbert, Mrs. J. J.

Lockport.

Belknap, Emmet

Lowville.

Stephens, W. Hudson Lowville Chapter, D. A. R.

Lyons.

Betts, Charles H. Knapp, Hon. Clyde W.

Mamaroneck.

Maurice, Benjamin

Marbletown.

Bevier, Miss Margaret S.

Massapequa, L. I.

Robison, Mrs. William

Medina.

Ryan, John J., LL. D.

Mexico.

Skinner, Avery W. Silas Towne Chapter, D. A. R.

Middleburgh.

Beekman, Hon. Dow Zoller, Miss Marjorie R.

Middletown.

Powelson, Miss Louise Ursuline Academy

Middleville.

Edsall, Irving S., M. D.

Mineola.

Cooley, Dr. James S.

Mohawk.

West, Col. Frank, U. S. A.

Monsey.

Blauvelt, Hon. George A.

Mount Kisco.

Carpenter, Hon. Francis M. Van Cortlandt, Robert B.

Mt. Vernon.

Bronx Chapter, D. A. R. Wallander, A. H.
Granger, William A., D. D. Wood, Mrs. Joseph S.
Selth, Walter R.

Napanoch.

Brown-Sarre, Mrs. Olive.

Newark.

Newark High School Smith, Mrs. Abram D.
Smith, Abram D.

Newburgh.

Anthony, Walter C. Historical Society of Newburgh
Durkee, Mrs. James Henry Bay and the Highlands

New Brighton.

Vosburgh, Royden W.

New Hamburg.

Wickes, Charles E.

New Hartford.

Miller, Miss Helen L.

New Paltz.

Bliss, John C., Pd. D. New Paltz State Normal School
Le Fevre, Hon. Frank J.

New Rochelle.

Carville, Miss Katherine J. C. Lesser, Robert
 Moore, William A., A. M.

New York City.

Arthur, Miss L. Louise	Curtiss, Benjamin DeForest
Atkins, Miss Kate	Danforth, Loomis L., M. D.
Alexander, Chas. B.	Davies, Julien Tappen
Am. Irish Hist. Society	Davies, Richard T.
Bailey, Theodorus, M. D.	Davis, Miss Alice
Barber, Arthur William, LL. M.	Dawson, Edgar
Barney, Edgar S., Sc. D.	Delafield, Lewis L.
Barnhart, John Hendley, A. M.,	de la Montanye, James
M. D.	Denman, Frederick H.
Bartlett, Philip G.	Denslow, Herbert M., D. D.
Barton, George De Forest	Doherty, Henry L.
Baruch, Mrs. Simon	Dorrance, Charles Pierson
Beach, Edward Stevens	Dougherty, Hon. J. Hampden
Beard, Curtis J.	Douglass, James, LL. D.
Beer, George Lewis	Dowling, Hon. Victor J., LL. D.
Bowers, John M.	Dows, Henry A.
Bridgman, Miss Anne T.	DuBois, Charles A.
Brown, Ernest C.	Dunn, Gano
Burroughs, John H.	Dunn, Henry E.
Callan, Peter A., M. D.	Dunning, William B., D. S.
Campbell, Rev. T. J., S.J.	Ehrhorn, Oscar W.
Carmody, Hon. Thomas	Ellinwood, Mrs. Grace M.
Carpenter, Charles W.	Ellis, George W.
Carrington, Augustus B.	Empire State Society, S. A. R.
Channing, J. Parke	Erganian, John K., D. D. S.
Chase, George	Fay, Miss Amy
Cheney, Hon. O. H.	Fish, Stuyvesant
Chesebrough, Robert A.	Flagler, John Haldane
Clews, Hon. Henry	Fordham Herbert L.
Clinch, Hon. Edward S.	Francis, Lewis W.
Clute, Jesse H.	Fulton, Louis M.
Colonial Dames of America	Gilman, Hon. Theodore P.
Columbia University Library	Gilpin, C. Monteith, A. B., LL. B
Coffin, Charles A.	Hale, Charles A.
Colvin, Andrew	Halsey, Francis W.
Cortelyou, Hon. George B.	Harris, William Laurel
Crandall, Dr. Floyd M.	Hartley, Mrs. Frances G.
Crimmins, Hon. John D.	Hayden, Henry W.
Crisp, W. Benton	Healy, A. Augustus
Cross, Dr. Andrew Jay	Hill, Edward B.

Jones, Mrs. Oliver Livingston	Scollard, Clinton, L. H. D.
Kendall, Messmore	Sim, John R.
Kretzmann, Rev. Earl	Simpson, John Boulton
Lange, Gustave, Jr.	Slade, Mrs. William Gerry
Manhattan College	Stanton, Hon. Lucius M.
MacCracken, Rev. Henry M., D.	Straus, Hon. Oscar S., LL. D.
D., LL. D.	Stuart, Henry Clarence
McAneny, Hon. George	Stillman, Charles Chauncey
McLellan, Hugh	Sutro, Theodore
Martin, Rev. Daniel H., M. D.	Tallmadge, Henry Overing
Marshall, Hon. Louis, LL. D.	Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Schuyler
Marshall, Mrs. J. P.	Wait, John C.
Merriman, James D.	Wakeman, Abram
Nelson, Ven. Dr. George F.	Warner, George Coffing
New York Public Library	Watrous, Harry W.
Oppenheim, Samuel	Webb, Dr. W. Seward
Paltsits, Hon. Victor H.	Weston, Albert T., M. D.
Pell, Hon. Howland	Wetmore, Edmund, LL. B.
Pell, Stephen H. P.	Wightman, Dr. O. S.
Plimpton, George A.	Williams, Hon. Clark
Reynolds, Henry S.	Williams, David
Roberts, Hon. James A., LL. D.	Wilson, Thomas A.
Roney, Irving S.	Wood, Edwin O.
Schuyler, Ackley C.	Wilson, Mrs. J. S.
Royce, Mrs. Caroline H.	Wright, Tobias A.

Niagara Falls.

Barton, Philip P.	Chormann, Frederick
-------------------	---------------------

North Chatham.

Halliday, Clark W.

North Hoosick.

Stevens, Hon. Frank L.

North Rose.

Jeffers, Willard G.

Norwich.

Ray, Hon. George W., LL. D. Ray, Mrs. J. Johnson.

North Tonawanda.

Knapp, H. Jason North Tonawanda High School

Nyack.

Patterson, Mortimer Bliss

Oneida.

Brown, Edwin J.
Coles, Mrs. Theodore
Keating, Daniel

Shepard, Miss Julia A.
Higinbotham, Miss Louise A.

Oneonta.

Bugbee, Percy I., D. Sc.
Saxton, Andrew B.

Oneonta Normal School
Rowe, Mrs. Irving H., Regent

Ossining-on-Hudson.

Acker, Charles Ernest
Fuller, Miss Clara C.

Navamere, Miss Martha J.

Oswego.

Bates, Norman L.
Beadle, Miss Cynthia H.
Burt, George Noyes
Clark, James T.
Clark, Miss Mary Hodges
Craigie, Mrs. Louise Miller
Downey, Robert A.
Downey, Mrs. Susan Jermyn
Emerick, F. A.
The Fortnightly Club
Gray, Niel, Jr.
Higgins, John D.
Johnson, G. L.
Johnson, Mrs. G. L.

Kingsford, Thomas P.
Miller, John P.
Mott, Elliott B.
Mott, Hon. Luther W.
Mott, Hon. John T.
Page, Mrs. David B.
Parsons, John S.
Riggs, James G.
Rowe, Lewis Cass
Shepherd, F. B.
Spencer, Miss Jane L.
Stevens, Miss Harriet E.
Walker, Mary E., M. D.
Whitney, Roy F.

Owego.

Corbin, Miss Sarah E.

Oyster Bay.

Roosevelt, Theodore, LL. D.

Palatine Bridge.

Spraker, Mrs. B. F.

Palmyra.

Sexton, Pliny T.
 Sexton, Mrs. Pliny T.
 Palmyra Historical Society.

Van Alstine, Sanford D.
 Sawyer, Hon. Samuel N.

Patchogue.

Gordon, Wellington E., Ph. D. Patchogue Library

Peekskill.

Hawes, Harry Hammond
 Swartwout, F. Robert
 Sherman, Karl M.

Field, Cortlandt de Peyster
 Wait, William

Penn Yan.

Hyland, John

Underwood, Henry C.

Plattsburg.

Barker, Mrs. Daniel Folger
 Botsford, Elmer F.
 Hadley, Howard D.
 Hawkins, George K., D. Sc.
 Hayes, Mrs. Ida Thomas
 Healey, Hon. R. E.
 Hogue, Arthur S.

Moore, Edwin G.
 Plattsburgh Public Library
 Saranac Chapter, D. A. R.
 State Normal and Training School
 Tuttle, Mrs. George F.
 Weed, Hon. George S.
 Weed, Hon. Smith M.

Port Henry.

Champlain Chapter, D. A. R.
 Foote, George C.
 Francis, Rev. Lewis D.D.

Pyrke, Berne A.
 St. Clare, Rev. C. C.
 Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.

Port Jervis.

Minisink Valley Hist. Society

Port Richmond.

Wright, Mrs. Caroline V. R.

Poughkeepsie.

Coon, Richard E.
 Joyce, Robert Lawrence

Poucher, J. Wilson, M. D.
 Shear, Sylvester R.

Purdy Station.

Knapp, Robert D.

Rensselaer.

Cole, Harry E.

Rhinebeck.

de Laporte, Mrs. Theo.

Herrick, Mrs. Frank

Richfield Springs.

Ganowauges Chapter D. A. R. Richfield Springs Public Library

Riverhead.

Belford, Hon. James

Rochester.

Adler, Elmer

Armstrong, Thomas Hoyt

Cutler, Hon. James G.

Brunson, Miss F. M.

Dunn, Hon. T. B.

Foreman, Edward R.

Irondequoit Chapter, D. A. R.

Moulthrop, Samuel P.

Noeth, George E.

Rochester Historical Society

Sister M. Marcella

Van Hee, Daniel L.

Wheelock, Edward, M. D.

Wiltsie, Charles Hastings

Rockaway Park, L. I.

Paradis, Adrian

Rockville Center.

Nassau Co. Hist. & Gen. Soc.

Rome.

Broughton, Charles H.

Broughton, Mrs. Charles H.

Corbin, Miss Sarah E.

Jervis Library

Roslyn.

Eastman, Henry M. W.

Salem.

Sheldon, Mark L.

Sandy Creek.

Cook, Newton, M. D.

Corse, F. Dudley

Saratoga Springs.

Andrews, Capt. James M.

Brackett, Hon. Edgar T.

Denton Miss Adelaide L.

Don, John

Farnham, George A.

Farnham, Mrs. George A.

Fuller, Mrs. Abbie R. H.

Graul, John C.

Historical Society of Saratoga Spa

Kneil, Thomas R.

Ludlow, Henry S.

Marshall, Charles A.

Manning, Wm. H.

Menges, Fred

Menges, Mrs. Frederick

Mingay, James

Mingay, Mrs. James

Mosher, Charles L.

Peabody, George Foster

Robbins, Charles E.

Rockwood, Hon. Nash

Saratoga Chapter, D. A. R.

Slade, John A.

Todd, Hiram C.

Waterbury, W. H.

Williams, Mrs. Helen

Wright, Mrs. Jennie Esmond

Saugerties.

Spalding, Charles A.

Saugerties Chapter, D. A. R.

Schenectady.

Davis, Gen. Charles L., U. S. A.

Duryee, Charles C., M. D.

Frisbie, Hon. Miles R.

Hanson, Willis T., Jr.

Hill, Mrs. Erastus D.

Johnston, Allen W.

Liddle, Henry S., M. D.

Reist, Henry G.

Richmond, Charles Alexander

Robison, Hanford

Schenectada Chapter, D. A. R.

Schenectady Co. Hist. Society

Schmerhorn, Mrs. Lizzie Bradt

Shaw, Mrs. Elton A.

Steers, Mrs. Katherine V.

Stern, Mrs. Fannie L.

Strong, Hon. Alonzo P.

Tinning, Mrs. Cornelia Stevens

Van Voast, Horace S.

Waldron, Charles N.

Watkins, DeLancey W.

Westover, Myron N.

Walton, Alonzo Paige

Schoharie.

Tennant, Horace G.

Throop, Charles M.

Schuylerville.

Allen, Charles C.

Scully, Mrs. Wm. T.

Webster, W. B., M. D.

Scottsville.

Warner, J. B. Y.

Seneca Falls.

Seneca Chapter, D. A. R.

Seneca Falls Historical Society

Shelving Rock.

Knapp, George O.

Sherwood.

Howland, Miss Emily

Shortsville.

Ellis, Willis C.

Silver Bay.

Paine, Silas H.

Skaneateles.

Fitch, Hon. Charles Elliott

Kneeland, Miss Frances

South Hartford.

Smith, James F.

Staatsburg.

Van Vliet, George Stockwell

St. Bonaventure.

Reynolds, V. Rev. Fidelis

Slingerlands.

Saxton, Harold N.

Stillwater.

Hayner, Mrs. Earl Gardner

Syracuse.

Beauchamp, Rev. Wm. Martin, Mace, Prof. William H.
S. T. D. Marsh, Homer P., M. D.

Banta, J. Edward
 Bardeen, C. W.
 Brown, Rev. Samuel E.
 Coddington, Rev. Herbert G.
 Cogswell, William Brown
 Cole, Peter B.
 Englehardt, Francis Ernest, Ph.
 D.

Molyneux, Mrs. Robert A.
 Nottingham, William
 Syracuse Public Library
 Vann, Hon. Irving G.

Tarrytown.

Hall, Fred J.

Case, L. V.

Ticonderoga.

Cook, Mrs. Joseph
 Cummings, Dr. W. A. E.
 DeLano, Hon. Clayton H.
 Ferris, Mortimer Yale

Hayward, Rev. Frederick D.
 Locke, F. T.
 Mead, Leroy R.
 Wickes, Frank B.

Troy.

Aldrich, Charles S.
 Foster, C. H.

Troy Public Library.
 Van Santvoord, Seymour

Utica.

Bensberg, F. W.
 Brayton, M. Jesse
 Bigelow, Mrs. Dana W.
 Corliss, Miss Mary.
 Curran, George L.
 Coley, Rev. Edward H., S. T. D.
 Crouse, Mrs. Daniel N.
 Crouse, N. M.
 Culver, Miss Mary L.
 Daughters of the Empire State,
 Horatio Seymour Chapter
 Fenton, George
 Goodrich, Miss Susan
 Greenman, Mrs. J. C.
 Hart, Mrs. H. Gilbert
 Kernan, Miss Elizabeth B.
 Kernan, Hon. John D.
 Loftis, Mrs. James J.
 Maher, John L.
 Metcalf, Mrs. F. M.

New Century Club, Gov't and
 History Dept.
 Nelson, Mrs. E. J.
 Olmstead, Rt. Rev. Chas. Tyler
 Oneida Chapter D. A. R.
 Oneida Historical Society
 Owen, Mrs. William H.
 Pitcher, Mrs. Charlotte A.
 Proctor, Thomas Redfield
 Pugh, Mrs. Ezra R.
 Ralph, Mrs. G. F.
 Roberts, Mrs. Frances W.
 Sayre, Miss Amelia V. R.
 Start, Mrs. W. H.
 Utica, Public Library
 VanDyke, Mrs. Orson
 Watkins, Mrs. Thomas D.
 Watson, Miss Lucy C.
 White, Wm. Pierrepont
 Wiley, William James

Upper Red Hook.

Mulford, Rev. Henry D. S., D. D.

Warwick.

The Hist. Society of Warwick

Warsaw.

Lester, Arthur H.

Washingtonville.

Denniston, Rear Admiral Henry Martyn

Waterford, R. F. D. Brookwood.

Ballard, W. J.

Waterloo.

Bacon, Carroll B., M. D.

Waterloo Union School

Watertown.

Ayres, Mrs. Jesse C., Regent	Roswell P. Flower	Memoria'
Dillenback, Maj. John W., U. S. A.	Library	
McMasters, Clarence B.	Yost, Mrs. N. D.	
Reeves, George W.		

Whitehall.

Bartholomew, Alanson	Douglass Horton, Dr. Ernest T.
Holden, C. E.	Sullivan, H. E.

White Plains.

Schmid, Dr. H. Ernest	Warren, Oscar LeRoy
Squires, Eben H. P.	Wells, Frederick H.

Yonkers.

Ackerly, Orville B.	Thayer, Stephen H.
Beemer, James G.	Viele, Miss Kathlyne K.
Keskeskick Chapter, D. A. R.	Wallin, William J.
Holmes, William H. A.	Yonkers Hist. and Library Assn.

San Luis Obispo, Cal.

Meredith, Mrs. Louise Hardenburg
Manchester, N. H.
 Jackson, George R.

New Haven, Conn.

Hadley, Arthur Twining, LL. D. Wheeler, Arthur Martin, LL. D.

Sharon, Conn.

Van Cortlandt, Augustus

Washington, D. C.

Wilson, Woodrow, LL. D., Ph. D. Morton, Hon. Levi P., LL. D.
Hoes, Chaplain, R. R., U. S. N. Pierce Miss Grace M.
Lockwood Mrs. Mary S. Pealer, Mrs. Ruth M. Griswold

Pensacola, Florida.

Davis, Maj. Wm. Church, U. S. A.

Chicago, Ill.

Empire State Society

Cambridge, Mass.

Spencer, Charleh Worthen, Ph. D.

Merrimac, Mass.

Winn, Mrs. Frank

Bel-Air, Md.

Stump, Mrs. Herman

Boston, Mass.

Warner, Clarence M.

Wilder, Frank J.

Fitchburg, Mass.

Coleman, Frank B.

New Bedford, Mass.

Denham, Edward

Old Deerfield, Mass.

Eager, Miss Margaret MacLaren

Williamstown, Mass.

Williams College

Ann Arbor, Mich.

University of Michigan

Lansing, Mich.

Michigan State Library

Detroit, Mich.

Detroit Public Library

Kemnitz, Leland Stamford

Manchester, N. H.

Jackson, George R.

Minneapolis, Minn.

Van Campen, C. H.

Plainfield, N. J.

Corbusier, Lt. Col., Wm. H.

Metuchen, N. J.

De Mott, John Jacques

Montclair, N. J.

Hanna, Charles A.

Newark, N. J.

Abercrombie, David T.

Barringer High School

Stevenson, Miss Helen G.

Red Bank, N. J.

Dunnell, Rev. Wm. N., D. D.

Spring Lake, N. J.

Van Buren, Miss Catherine G.

Southern Pines, No. Carolina.

VanCamp, Frederick W.

Abington, Pa.

Barkley, James A.

Philadelphia, Pa.

Milholland, Hon. John E.

Pennsylvania Hist. Society

McMaster, John Bach, A. M.

Pittsburgh, Pa.

Willey, Rev. John H.

Christie, H. C.

Janesville, Wis.

Hough, Azel C.

Burlington, Vt.

Lamb, Mrs. George E.

Peck, Gen. Theo. S.

East Angus, P. Q., Canada

Powers, C. F.

Yokohama, Japan

Draper, Rev. Gideon F., S. T. D.

Toronto, Ont., Canada

Toronto State Library

Schools, Colleges, Libraries, Historical and Patriotic Societies.

Astenrogen Chapter, D. A. R., Little Falls.
The American Irish Historical Society, 52 Wall St., New York.
Barringer High School, Newark, N. J.
Brockport State Normal Library, Brockport.
Bronx Chapter Daughters of the Am. Revolution, Mount Vernon.
Brooklyn Public Library, 26 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn.
Camden Chapter, D. A. R., Camden.
Cayuga Co. Hist. Society, Auburn.
Champlain Chapter, D. A. R., Port Henry.
Cherry Valley Chapter, D. A. R., Cherry Valley.
Col. Marinus Willett Chapter, D. A. R., Frankfort.
Colgate University Library, Hamilton.
Colonial Dames of America, 157 E. 35th St., New York.
Columbia University Library, 116th St., New York.
Cooperstown High School, Cooperstown.
Cortland State Normal and Training School, Cortland.
Crandall Library, Glens Falls.
Curtis Memorial Library, Meriden, Conn.
Darwin R. Barker Library Assn., Fredonia.
Daughters of the Empire State, Horatio Seymour Chapter, Utica.
Dept. of History, Manual Training High School, Brooklyn.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
Elizabeth Annesley Lewis, Chapter D. A. R., Jamaica.
Empire State Society of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
Empire State Society, S. A. R., 220 Broadway, New York.
Flower, The Roswell P., Memorial Library, Watertown.
The Fortnightly Club, Oswego.
Fredonia State Normal School, Fredonia.
Ganowauges Chapter D. A. R., Richfield Springs.
General James Clinton Chapter, D. A. R., East Springfield.
General Nicholas Herkimer Chapter, D. A. R., Herkimer.
Glens Falls Academy, Glens Falls.
Glens Falls High School, Glens Falls.
Goshen Library and Historical Society, Goshen.
Hempstead High School, Hempstead.
Herkimer Co. Hist. Society, Herkimer.
Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, Newburgh.
Historical Society of Saratoga, including the Upper Hudson, Lake
George and Lake Champlain, Inc., Saratoga Spa.
Holy Angels' Academy, Buffalo.
Huntington Historical Society, Huntington, L. I.
Hudson High School Library, Hudson.
Irondequoit Chapter, D. A. R., Rochester.
Johnstown Historical Society, Johnstown.

Jervis Library, Rome.
Kayendatsyona Chapter, D. A. R., Fulton.
Keskeskick Chapter, D. A. R., Manon Hall, Yonkers.
Kings County Historical Society, Inc., 350 Fulton St., Brooklyn
King Manor Assn., Jamaica.
Ladycliff Academy, Highland Falls.
Lowville Chapter, D. A. R., Lowville.
Manhattan College, New York.
Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
Minisink Chapter, D. A. R., Goshen.
Minisink Valley Historical Society, Port Jervis.
Mohawk Valley Chapter, D. A. R., Ilion.
Montgomery County Historical Society, Amsterdam.
Nassau Co. Historical & Genealogical Society, Rockville Center.
Nazareth Academy, Rochester.
New Century Club, Govt. and History Dep't., 253 Genesee St.,
Utica.
New Paltz State Normal School, New Paltz.
Newark High School, Newark.
New York Public Library, New York.
North Tonawanda High School, North Tonawanda.
Oneida Chapter D. A. R., Utica.
Oneida Historical Society, Utica.
Oneonta Normal School, Oneonta.
Ontario County Historical Society, Canandaigua.
Otsego Chapter D. A. R., Cooperstown.
Owoseo Chapter, D. A. R., Auburn.
Palmyra Historical Society, Palmyra.
Patchogue Library, Patchogue.
Pennsylvania Historical Society of Philadelphia, Pa.
Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, Albany.
Plattsburgh Public Library, Plattsburgh.
Plattsburgh State Normal and Training School, Plattsburgh.
Pratt Institute Free Library, Ryerson St., Brooklyn.
Putnam County Historical Society, Cold Spring.
Queen of the Rosary Academy Library, Amityville.
Richfield Springs Public Library, Richfield Springs.
Rochester Historical Society, Rochester.
Saranac Chapter, D. A. R., Plattsburgh.
Saratoga Chapter, D. A. R., Saratoga Spa.
Saugerties Chapter, D. A. R., Saugerties.
Schenectada Chapter, D. A. R., Schenectady.
Schenectady Co. Historical Society, Schenectady.

Seneca Chapter, D. A. R., Geneva.
Seneca Falls Historical Society, Seneca Falls.
Silas Towne Chapter, D. A. R., Mexico.
Steele Memorial Library, Elmira.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse.
Toronto State Library, Toronto, Ont.
Troy Public Library, Troy.
University of Michigan General Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
Ursuline Academy, Middletown.
Utica Public Library, Utica.
Vallonia Historical Society, Barneveld.
Village Club and Library, Cooperstown.
Warwick, The Historical Society of, Warwick.
Waterloo Union School, Waterloo.
Willard Mountain Chapter, D. A. R., Greenwich.
Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.
Yonkers Historical and Library Association, Yonkers.

INDEX

- Adams, Charles Francis**, obituary, 291.
- Address of welcome**, by Col. C. P. Townsley, 53-54.
- Albany County's Part in the Battle of Saratoga**, by Borden H. Mills, 204-41.
- Alexander, D. S.**, Response to address of welcome, 55-57.
- André, Major**, Ethics of Mission, 126-37.
- Articles of incorporation**, original, 295-99; as amended to January 1, 1915, 301.
- Assistant treasurer authorized**, 49.
- Associate members**, list of, 308.
- Attendance list**, 17-23.
- Batcheller, George Clinton**, obituary, 293.
- Bennington Battlefield**, report on, 32-37; law authorizing acquisition, 34-36.
- Berkshire**, passenger list of, 17-23.
- Biographical sketches of New Yorkers**, 265-79.
- Bradford, Cornelius**, 69.
- By-laws**, 305-7.
- Canfield, Von Beck**, obituary, 293.
- Castorland colony**, 182-84.
- Charter of the State Historical Association**, 299-300.
- Chenango county French settlement**, 178-82.
- Cities of New York**, history of, 225-64.
- Clarke, John M.**, Geologic Strategy at West Point, 138-44.
- Committees**, standing, 8.
- Comstock, Anthony**, obituary, 289.
- Constitution**, 301-5.
- Constitution island**, visit, 12-13; resolution as to preservation, 48-49; site of early forts, 114-15.
- Correspondence**, New York Committee of, 71.
- Corresponding members**, list of, 308.
- Crown Point Reservation**, report on, 30-31; law authorizing acquisition, 38-39.
- Dues**, amount fixed, 41.
- Dwyer, John**, obituary, 295.
- Eno, Joel N.**, A Tercentenary History of the Towns and Cities of New York; Their Origin, Dates and Names, 225-64.
- Essay**, first prize, Reasons for Calling New York the Empire State, 280-88.
- Essays**, prizes for, 48.
- Ethics of Major André's Mission**, by Col. C. DeW. Willcox, 127-37.
- Finley, John H.**, West Point in Literature, 149-55.
- Fort Stanwix treaty**, 67.
- French Settlements in New York**, 176-89.
- Geographical distribution of members**, 331-54.
- Geologic Strategy at West Point**, by John M. Clarke, 138-44.
- Gillespie, Nelson**, obituary, 296.
- Golden Hill**, Battle of, 72-73.
- Greene, Francis V.**, Recent Changes in Art of War, 156-75.
- Holden, James A.**, report as treasurer, 23-26; report for committee on legislation, 26-27; report for committee on parks and reservations, 27-37; reelected treasurer, 45; report as librarian, 50-52.
- Honorary members**, list of, 308.
- Importance of the Scientific Study of Military History**, by M. M. Macomb, 91-111.

- Incorporation, original articles of, 298-99; as amended to January 1, 1915, 301.
- Indians in War of 1812, 78-90.
- Insignia of the Association, 297.
- Iroquois Indians in the War of 1812, 78-90.
- Kelly, Joseph M., obituary, 289.
- Kemble, Gouverneur, The West Point Foundry, 190-203.
- Lake George Battleground Park, report on, 28-29; laws authorizing acquisition, 38.
- Later French Settlements in New York State, 1783-1800, by J. I. Wyer, jr., 176-89.
- Legislation, report of committee on, 26-27.
- Liberty, Sons of, 71.
- Librarian, annual report of, 50-52.
- Libraries, members of association, 355-57.
- Life members, list of, 308.
- Macomb, M. M., The Importance of the Scientific Study of Military History, 91-111.
- Magazine of History, proposition of, 45; declined, 49.
- Members, 308-30; new, 41-44.
- Military History, Importance of the Scientific Study of, 91-111.
- Mills, Borden H., Albany County's Part in the Battle of Saratoga, 204-24.
- Minutes, 23-45.
- Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, indorsement of publication, 48.
- Necrology, 289-96.
- New York's Place in History, by Sherman Williams, 58-77.
- New York State Historical Association, original articles of incorporation, 298-99; amended articles of incorporation, 301; charter, 299-300; constitution, 301-5; by-laws, 305-7; officers, 6, 45; trustees, 7, 45.
- New York tea party, 73-74.
- New Yorkers, brief biographical sketches of, 265-79.
- Notes in anticipation of dues, authorized, 40.
- Officers, 6; election of, 45.
- Oriskany, Battle of, 70.
- Our Toast, poem by Clara Louise Hale Rawdon, 16.
- Parker, Arthur C., The Senecas in the War of 1812, 78-90.
- Parks and reservations, report of committee on, 27-37.
- Patriotic societies, members of association, 355-57.
- President's address, 58-77.
- Rawdon, Clara Louise Hale, poem by, 16.
- Reasons for Calling New York the Empire State, prize essay by Elizabeth Schleyer, 280-88.
- Recent Changes in the Art of War, by Francis V. Greene, 155-75.
- Resolutions, 13-16.
- Response to address of welcome, by D. S. Alexander, 55-57.
- Review of West Point's History, by Col. S. E. Tillman, 112-25.
- Richards, Frederick B., reelected secretary, 45.
- St. Domingo, French immigration from, 185-87.
- Saratoga, Albany county's part in battle of, 204-24.
- Schleyer, Elizabeth, first prize essay, 280-88.
- Schools, members of association, 355-57.
- Schollard, Clinton, Wayne at Stony Point, 145-48.
- Senecas in the War of 1812, by Arthur C. Parker, 78-90.
- Sons of Liberty, 71.
- Tercentenary History of the Towns and Cities of New York; Their Origin, Dates and Names, by Joel N. Eno, 225-64.
- Tillman, Col. S. E., A Review of West Point's History, 112-25.
- Towns and cities of New York, history of, 225-64.
- Townsley, Col. C. P., Address of welcome, 53-54.

Treasurer, report of, 23-26; semi-annual statement of, 47; assistant to, 49.

Trustees, 7; newly elected, 45; meetings of, 45-49.

United Historical and Patriotic Societies and Associations of New York, work of indorsed, 41.

Wayne at Stony Point, poem by Clinton Schollard, 145-48.

West Point Foundry, by Gouverneur Kemble, 190-203.

West Point in Literature, by John H. Finley, 149-55.

West Point, review of its history,

112-25; geologic strategy at, 138-44.

Willard, James Le Baron, obituary, 292.

Willcox, Col. C. DeW., The Ethics of Major André's Mission, 126-37.

Williams, Sherman, reelected president, 45; New York's Place in History (president's address), 58-77.

Writings on American History, donation toward publication of, 48.

Wyer, J. I., jr., Later French Settlements in New York State, 1783-1800, 176-89.

Zenger libel trial, 65-67.

